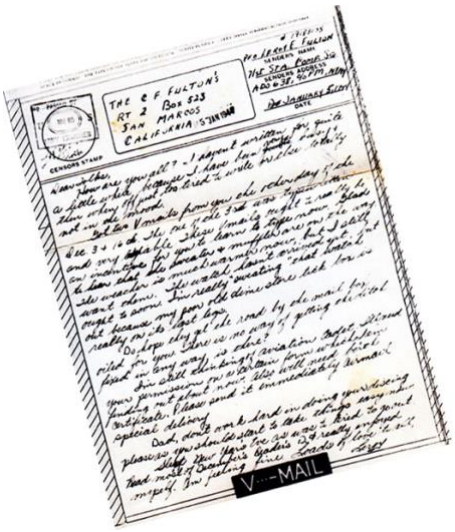
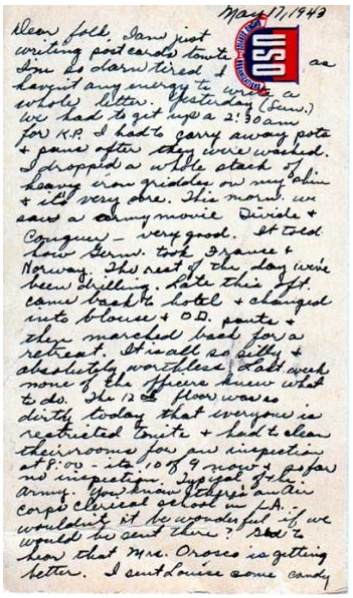
“Dear Folks,”

The Story of a Soldier, His Family, and His Community





By
Linda Dudik, Ph.D.
World War II Experience
June 2024

Dedication

To Lee Fulton, who wrote the letters,

and to his mother, Helen Rodgers Fulton,
his sister, Madelaine Fulton McFarland Astleford Fulton, and
his niece, Merry McFarland Williams, who saved them.

Helen

Madelaine & Merry

Contents

Preface

During World War II, Lee Fulton served in England, France, and Germany as part of the Army Air Forces' ground echelon. Like many of his fellow servicemembers, he acquired some souvenirs. Lee mailed most of them to his parents in San Marcos, California for safekeeping. From France, for example, he sent home a French beret, a Luftwaffe cap, and a "SS German beer mug." In Berlin, Lee came into possession of a souvenir that may have impressed his family more than others. "I got a splinter of veneer off of what is supposedly Hitler's desk." But to Lee, another souvenir meant more to him. He bought it for five dollars while in England. It was a watch, one with a special history attached to it. Lee described the timepiece to his folks as, "A tiny little secondhand watch. It's only 1 ½ in. in diameter, is 2 years old, scarred from [the] London Blitz & keeps perfect time." Five months after Lee acquired it, however, the crystal broke. Lee told his parents that it was almost impossible to get a watch repaired at that time. "Keep on trying to get my little watch fixed as I like it so much & it is my only souvenir of England & the Blitz to hand down to posterity like your key wound watch."

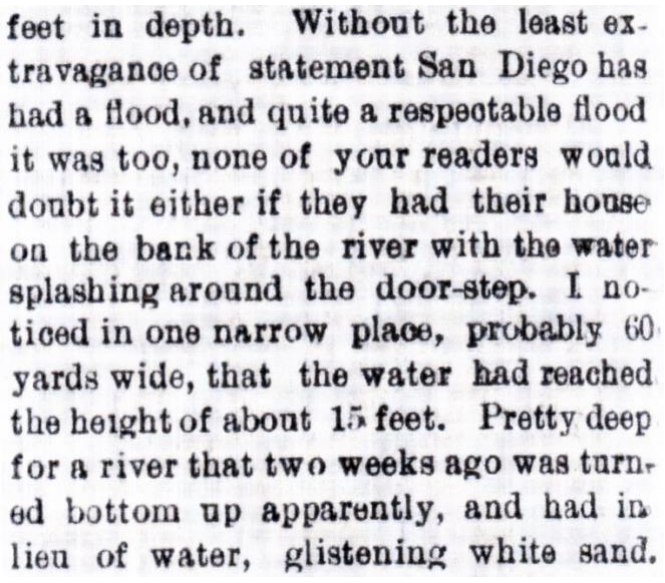
Although he did not realize it, Lee Fulton bequeathed a gift to "posterity" that had nothing to do with the Blitz Watch. It is the collection of over two hundred letters he wrote home. The collection also includes some pieces of correspondence sent to Lee by family members and friends; he enclosed them in envelopes he mailed to his parents. As Lee wrote his mother on December 19, 1943, one month into what would be a two-year stay in Europe, the receipt of a letter "really helps lift everything." One imagines that sentiment was true, also, for those who received Lee's letters, especially his parents.

Lee's letters home can still be read today because of three women in his family--his mother, Helen Rodgers Fulton, his sister, Madelaine Fulton McFarland Astleford Fulton, and his niece, Merry McFarland Williams. Each of them came into possession of the letters when they moved into the Fulton homestead in San Marcos that Lee's paternal grandfather built in 1893. Three generations of Fultons after him, represented by Helen, Madelaine, and Merry, lived there until Merry moved out in 2021. The fact that the letters probably never left the homestead factored into their preservation. Still, it would have been easy for one of Lee's relatives to throw the letters away, but none of them did that. Each of them, when they came into possession of the correspondence collection, kept the letters.

The letters give historians insights into the life of an average American soldier during World War II, namely, one who did not serve in combat. Most members of the United States military did not fight in battles; rather, they served in support capacities. In that way, Lee Fulton offers us windows into their lives. The collection does even more, though, by giving us glimpses into the lives of Lee's family and friends who participated in the war on the Home Front. In this way, Lee's letters give us insights into his community, too. What follows is the story of one soldier and his family. At the same time, it is also the story of his community.

Chapter I
A Community Takes Root

Early in 1884, rain poured down on San Diego County at a historic rate. With its usually mild climate, this southernmost part of California sees little precipitation for most of the year. Almost all of it falls between December and March, with an annual rainfall of about ten inches. But this pattern did not hold for the winter of 1883-1884. The rains started earlier and lasted longer. October ushered in about one and three-quarters inches. It was February, however, generally San Diego County's wettest month, that saw the rain fall with disastrous consequences. Homes flooded, roads washed-out, and mail could not be delivered. One resident of National City, in the southwestern part of the county, measured eight inches of rain between February 4th and February 28th. "We received our mail yesterday," the man wrote on the 28th, "for the first time in fourteen days." A month later, a National City reporter observed, "The roads are almost impassable—yet, by faith, we will come out all right." When that was printed in a March 20, 1884 National City newspaper, the seasonal rain total stood at 18.46 inches. And still it rained, with measurable amounts through May. Although San Diegans could not have known it at the time, 1883-1884 went down in the record books as the wettest year in the county's history, with 25.90 inches of rain in the city. Some fifty to eighty inches fell in other areas of San Diego County. Whether measured by daily, monthly, or annual rainfall amounts, 1883-1884 was unprecedented before or since.[1]



feet in depth. Without the least extravagance of statement San Diego has had a flood, and quite a respectable flood it was too, none of your readers would doubt it either if they had their house on the bank of the river with the water splashing around the door-step. I noticed in one narrow place, probably 60 yards wide, that the water had reached the height of about 15 feet. Pretty deep for a river that two weeks ago was turned bottom up apparently, and had in lieu of water, glistening white sand.

An excerpt from the February 13, 1884 edition of The Sun, a San Diego newspaper.

The downpours hit North San Diego County just as hard, with some communities completely isolated from the outside. In February 1884, the California Southern Railroad station north of the coastal town of Oceanside measured thirteen inches of rain over a period of fourteen days. A month later, a newspaper reported "some of the heaviest rainfalls of the

season." They destroyed railroad tracks throughout the county as swift currents of water weakened bridges and embankments. Torrents of rain and the flooding that ensued damaged the San Luis Rey Bridge in the Oceanside area. A newspaper reported that in the same region, "The San Margarita valley has been converted into a river…" Small, inland communities were particularly hit hard as damaged railroad tracks cut them off from the wider world. Supplies could no longer be easily brought in.[2]

North County's rail connection with the City of San Diego abruptly ended when flooding washed out bridges and several miles of track that serviced inland and coastal communities. A consequence of the resulting isolation meant that people ran low on basic food provisions. Now, with the havoc the continuing rains brought, neighbors would have to rely even more on each other. One such affected inland community was San Marcos. Florence Merriam, a visitor there in 1889 and 1894, described it as "scattered ranch-houses in a small valley at the foot of one of the Coast Ranges, thirty-four miles north of San Diego and twelve miles from the Pacific." Florence's uncle, Major Gustavus Merriam, homesteaded an area of San Marcos. He annually recorded rainfall amounts on his property for several years. For the rains that came in 1883-1884, Merriam measured 32.05 inches. William Borden, another San Marcos resident and publisher of the community's first newspaper, wrote years later, "…my records made in San Marcos showed over 36 inches of rainfall, mostly during February and the Spring months…" Merriam and Borden's estimates are close enough to support the conclusion that the winter of 1883-1884 set a record for documented rainfall totals up to that point in time. A son of another one of the community's earliest settlers shared a story years later about an incident that occurred in San Marcos sometime early in 1884. This was after rains had washed out the railroad tracks that connected San Marcos to Oceanside and the tracks south of Oceanside to the City of San Diego. "I knew a neighbor who walked all the way to San Diego for provisions. He got a sack of flour and started back. But when he reached Old Town, the bridge was gone. It took him several days for the return trip. After he reached home in San Marcos, he divided the sack of flour with his neighbors." This unnamed man trekked, on foot, over 30 miles to San Diego and then back. It appears he did it not just for himself, but also for his neighbors.[3]

San Marcos' sense of community persisted long after storms battered residents early in 1884. Most prominently, neighbors bonded together in 1916 when powerful floods again struck San Diego County, once more in 1917 when the United States entered World War I, another time in the 1930s when an economic depression affected the entire nation, and notably, in the early 1940s when San Marcos' sons and daughters left for military service in a second global war. In 1884 and 1916, flooding persisted for weeks and months. The depression and the wars went on for years. One could argue, however, that World War II must have brought the San Marcos community together even more than had other crises. In a comparison of World War I and II, the Second World War lasted longer, it saw more Americans serving in the military, and it resulted in greater casualties. Whether the crisis was a local one caused by extreme weather conditions, a calamity rooted in a national economic depression, or a global contest for power between warring nations, communities came together. The World War II correspondence saved by one San Marcos family--the Fultons--documents community support for their son in uniform. That community support was probably not unique to San Marcos. Others in the military

undoubtedly received letters from people who were not members of their family. But because the Fultons saved their son's correspondence, we have historical evidence of such support.

"Dear Folks"

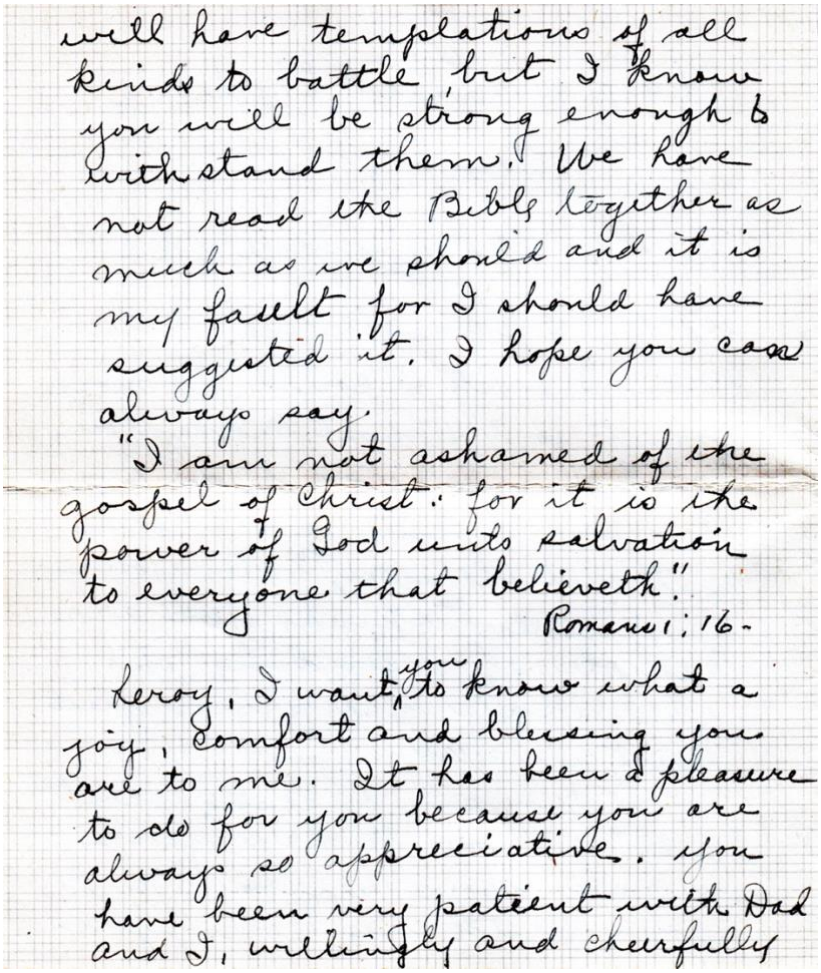
Leroy Edgar Fulton, known to family and friends as "Lee," wrote almost all of those letters and postcards. Collectively, they are the major part of the Lee Fulton Collection that holds memorabilia Lee kept from the war years. The earliest letter dates from January 7, 1943 when Lee was at the beginning of his military training in the States; he penned the last one in the collection when he was stationed in Berlin, Germany on September 19, 1945. During those years, America's sons and daughters served in the Second World War. Lee was one of them, a soldier in the United States Army. He mailed the envelopes and cards to his parents, Helen Rodgers Fulton and Charles Floyd Fulton, in San Marcos, California. Invariably, Lee addressed the couple with the salutation, "Dear Folks." He saw letter-writing as a form of conversation. "I like to think of my letters as a little chat with someone." Seven months into his military service, Lee shared his letter-writing habits with his parents. He tried to write every other day, he told them. He had so much to share, "but it is too tiresome, and besides, I just haven't time. As it is, I grind out at least 2 or 3 letters a nite." The length of Lee's letters varied, some only a page or two, yet most ran multiple pages. One of his longest was twelve pages, written on thin sheets he bought in Birmingham, England.[4]

A photograph of Lee taken at an American airbase in Europe, probably in France. From the Lee Fulton Collection. Photographs of Lee and his family used in this story are from the Lee Fulton Collection or through the courtesy of Merry McFarland Williams, Lee's niece.

While the Lee Fulton Collection is an extensive array of World War II correspondence, it is not a complete collection. Some letters were lost over time, which is understandable. About eighty years have passed since Lee wrote the letters. That hundreds did survive is somewhat miraculous. Lee joined the U.S. Army's Enlisted Reserve Corps in November 1942. The military sent him to some Army bases for training, yet only a few letters from his service in the Reserve remain in the collection. The bulk of the letters begin with ones Lee wrote in the spring of 1943 after he enlisted in the Regular Army on March 28, 1943. The correspondence collection totals two hundred and twenty-three letters and postcards. For the year 1943, there are one hundred and nine letters and postcards. For the year 1944, seventy-five are part of the collection, and for 1945, just thirty-nine remain. There is no question that Lee wrote more in 1945; references in surviving letters indicate that. Some may have been lost for the other wartime years, too.[5]

Lee's correspondence home allowed the Fultons to follow his movements from one Army base to another. He spent his first ten months in the States, training at various installations. Lee wrote his initial letters as a soldier in the Regular Army in March 1943; they were from Fort MacArthur in San Pedro, California, a "reception center" where Lee was processed into the military. From there, the Army transferred Lee to Atlantic City for basic training, then to Greeley, Colorado for Army Air Corps (AAC) support training at a Technical Training Command station. Transfers to air bases followed as Lee's AAC training broadened. He briefly stayed at Lowry Field in Denver, Colorado before he left for Mitchel Field on Long Island, New York. From there, the Command sent Lee to Bradley Field in Providence, Rhode Island. In November 1943, Lee arrived at an AAC base in England. After the June 1944 Allied landings in Normandy, the Army established airbases in France. Beginning in September 1944, Lee was part of the personnel that staffed those bases. Germany surrendered to the Allies in May 1945. In September of that same year, Lee wrote letters home from Berlin while he served with the occupation forces.[6]

In addition to what Lee wrote home, the collection includes fifteen letters written by others to Lee. For various reasons, he wanted to share these with his parents. After reading them, Lee slipped them, one-by-one as they arrived, into envelopes he mailed home to his folks. While few in number, those fifteen pieces offer insights into the lives of Americans on the Home Front and even on the English Home Front. Two British women, who met Lee in England, wrote him. One of them became like a mother to Lee, and the other one fell in love with him. Among the fifteen letters is a tender one Helen Fulton, Lee's mother, sent him on his 20th birthday. "Even tho your twenty years does not entitle you to vote, your government thinks you are capable of defending its principals and places great trust in you." Helen then noted that she was doing the same. His mother assured him that she was confident Lee would remember the values his parents had instilled in him. "Keep your morals above reproach and [keep] your faith in God." A deeply religious woman, Helen admonished her son, "You will have temptations of all kinds to battle, but I know you will be strong enough to withstand them." Helen's love is apparent throughout the letter, and so is her trust in her son. In this respect, Helen spoke for millions of mothers on the Home Front who sent sons and daughters off to war.[7]



will have temptations of all kinds to battle, but I know you will be strong enough to withstand them. We have not read the Bible together as much as we should and it is my fault for I should have suggested it. I hope you can always say,

"I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God unto salvation to everyone that believeth."

Romans 1:16.

Leroy, I want you to know what a joy, comfort and blessing you are to me. It has been a pleasure to do for you because you are always so appreciative. You have been very patient with Dad and I, willingly and cheerfully

The second page of Helen Fulton's March 24, 1943 letter to her son, Lee.

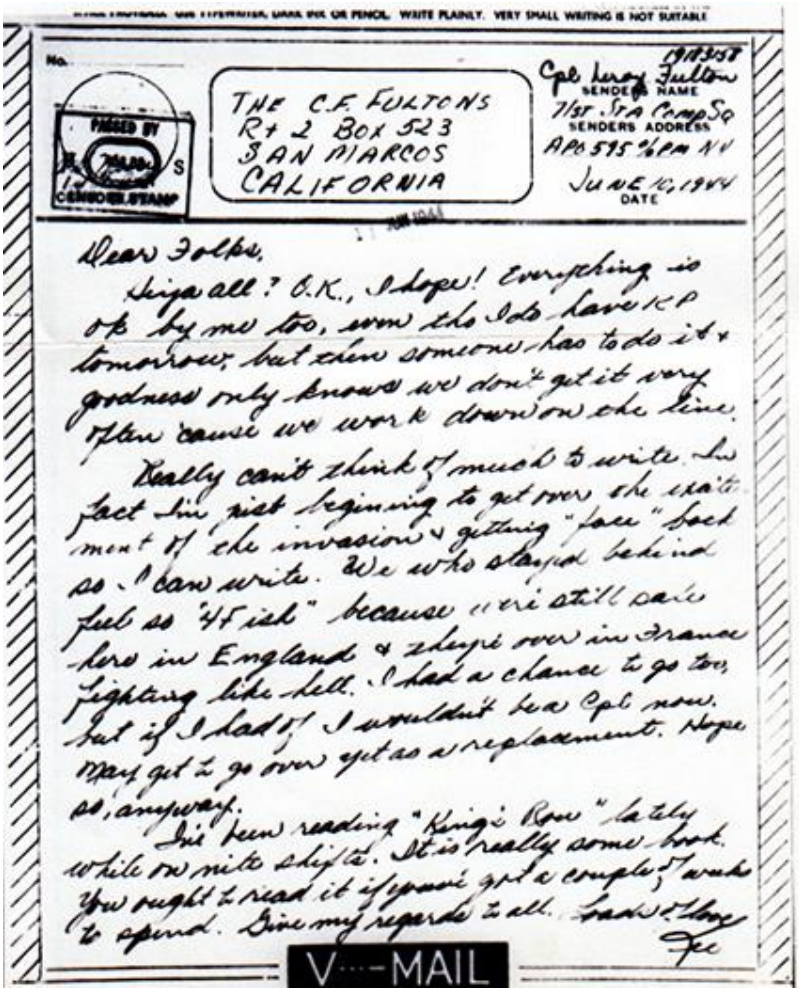
These fifteen letters are not, of course, all of the correspondence Lee received during the war. In various letters to his folks, Lee mentioned family members and friends he had recently heard from. Lee named thirteen relatives aside from his parents in his letters home. They were siblings, aunts, uncles, and cousins. Additionally, twenty-seven friends we know of sent Lee letters because he mentioned them, as well. Some were his contemporaries, such as classmates from high school and fellow soldiers. A young woman who was a friend of one of those soldiers wrote Lee; in her estimate, she also wrote ten others in the military. "It's about the least I can do," she explained. Some who corresponded with Lee were a generation older than he was. The dean of the two-year college Lee graduated from sent him letters. So did members of the San Marcos and Escondido communities where Lee had been born and raised; some were his parents' age. These forty individuals (family members and friends) represent the community that supported Lee in his years away from home. There probably were even more people with whom he corresponded, but he did not mention them by name to his parents. The constant influx of letters kept Lee busy as he tried to write back to those who took time to write to him. "Gee, I've got so many letters to answer, I'm beginning to feel like the rabbit farmer who tried

to take inventory." As with Lee, his wartime correspondents would have felt they were part of something bigger than themselves, that they were members of a broader community than the ones they would have identified with before the war. In those pre-war years, Americans readily recognized themselves, in a geographical way, as members of the community that defined their neighborhood. Additionally, membership in their church might have defined another community. For young people, their schools offered yet one more source of community.[8]

One can argue, however, that World War II broadened the definition of community. If such a grouping is defined as individuals drawn together because of a shared interest or goal, the United States became one gigantic community during the Second World War. And the shared interest was obvious to all--winning the war. Women on the Home Front saved fats and grease the military needed to make glycerin, a liquid used in high explosives. Adults and even children collected items such as rubber, metal, and tinfoil, which the government converted into war material. The heightened sense of community also led to volunteerism on a scale Americans had never experienced before. Millions served in war-related local, state, and national agencies to implement, for example, programs in civilian defense and rationing. Neighbors sat on draft boards to determine which men in their community would go off to war, which would be deferred, and which would be exempted. At night, air raid wardens walked neighborhood blocks to insure that "blackouts" were faithfully executed. In backyards, even small ones, people planted victory gardens to augment the nation's food production. Walls in public buildings displayed posters to strengthen the nation's commitment to the war and to the sense of a national community. One poster asked, "Are YOU doing all you can?" as a pointed finger poked through what appeared to be the red and white stripes of the United States flag. Recall the female friend of a fellow soldier, quoted earlier, who wrote Lee. She pointed out to him that writing men in the military was "the least I can do." That woman wanted to do something to support the war effort, so she wrote letters to men she did not know.[9]

It is a given that the morale of soldiers is critical to the successful prosecution of any war. During World War II, families and friends on the Home Front wanted those in the Armed Forces to know that Americans not in uniform supported them. One tangible way to express such support was to write letters, many letters, to relatives and friends. In December 1943, Lee wrote to his mother. On one page, his words testified to the relationship between letters and morale. After acknowledging he had received her letter, Lee mentioned others that had arrived. "Also got a long, long letter from Aunt Sadie in which she gives me so many compliments my glasses won't fit anymore—also need a new glass size. Kenny Bartley has also written me. And, of course, Marge writes all the time. Also Mrs. Clutter—so you see I always manage to be getting mail all the time which really helps lift everything." (Emphasis added.) With 16 million men and women in uniform, literally millions of letters had to be regularly delivered. The

communication was two-way. Those in the military, of course, wrote family and friends. In World War II, the government developed a unique form of communication, known as V-Mail, that could be used by both those who served and their civilian correspondents. (The alphabetical letter "V" referred to the Allied goal of "victory.") Letters originating either on the Home Front or in an overseas war theater were reduced both in size and weight. The U.S. Army Signal Corps microfilmed the correspondence written on a government-supplied sheet of paper that measured seven and a half inches by seven and three quarters inches. The resulting film roll was then sent to the Home Front, or overseas, where the Signal Corps printed the V-mail on smaller, lightweight photo paper for delivery to the addressee.[10]



WRITE PLAINLY. VERY SMALL WRITING IS NOT SUITABLE

No.

PASSED BY CENSOR STAMP

THE C.F. FULTONS
R+ 2 BOX 523
SAN MARCOS
CALIFORNIA

Cpl Leroy Fulton 19135?
SENDER'S NAME
71st Sta Comp Sq
SENDER'S ADDRESS
APO 595 % PM NY
JUNE 10, 1944
DATE

Dear Folks,

Hiya all? O.K., I hope! Everything is ok by me too, now the kids have KP tomorrow, but then someone has to do it + goodness only knows we don't get it very often cause we work down on the line.

Really can't think of much to write. In fact I'm just beginning to get over the excitement of the invasion + getting "face" back as I can write. We who stayed behind feel as "45 ish" because we're still over here in England + they're over in France fighting like hell. I had a chance to go too, but if I had of I wouldn't be a Cpl now. May get to go over yet as a replacement. Hope so, anyway.

Did I tell you I'm reading "King's Row" lately while on nite shifts. It is really some book. You ought to read it if you've got a couple of weeks to spend. Give my regards to all. Loads of love

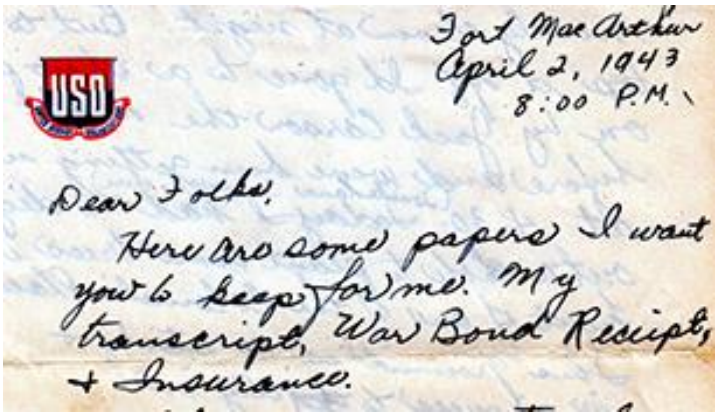
Lee

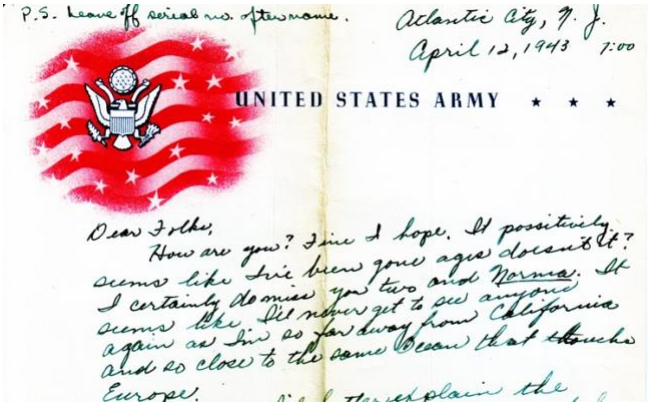
V···-MAIL

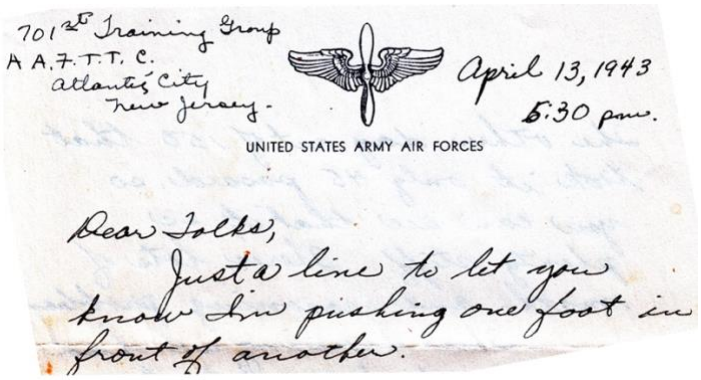
Lee wrote this V-Mail four days after D-Day, the Allied invasion of Normandy.

While Lee used V-Mail, he preferred the traditional pen and paper, which he called a "real letter." Lee wrote on standard sheets of paper, but his stationary was seldom plain. He often used sheets that bore Army insignias, such as stationary from Fort MacArthur, the reception center in San Pedro. He later wrote on sheets decorated with a generic Army logo; the United States flag flew in the background. Once the Command assigned Lee to the Army Air Corps (AAC), also known as the Army Air Forces (AAF), Lee used stationary embossed with its insignia.

Sometimes, he typed his letters since he had access to typewriters in the AAC offices where he worked. It could very well be that pride motivated Lee's use of military stationary. Lee also wrote on stationary that carried the logos of the American Red Cross and the USO that he probably picked up when he visited their recreational centers for soldiers, sailors, and Marines. While in France, Lee ordered stationary from a local source with his first name, "Leroy," embossed on it.[11]







Some examples of the stationary Lee used in a few of his earliest letters home.

Letters in the Lee Fulton Collection, written on stationary plain and fancy, serve as windows into a community in San Diego's North County that has long since disappeared. In the decades after Lee came home from the war, the population of San Marcos grew and its economy diversified. As that happened, the community ties residents felt to each other weakened. Several wars followed World War II, most notably Korea, Vietnam, Iraq, and Afghanistan. It is doubtful that neighbors and friends wrote servicemen and women who went off to those wars to the same degree that Lee's community had written him. Lee was not just the son of Helen and Charles Fulton. He was a son of the community at a time when the sense of community was strong. Lee's family had deep roots in San Marcos. Members of the Fulton family were connected to their neighbors through common interests. Geography was an obvious one. Some people lived nearby, in various areas of San Marcos. Others lived in Escondido, an incorporated city adjacent to and east of San Marcos. The Fultons' livelihood also connected them to some of these neighbors. Their mutual farming or ranching interests brought them together. Additionally, religion would have made them friends as the Fultons met others through their membership in the Methodist Church. Lee himself knew many in Escondido because he attended Escondido Union High School. (San Marcos schools did not go past the eighth grade.) Shared interests between the Fultons and their neighbors led to friendships, and for some, friendships led to marriages. By the time Lee was born in 1923, the Fultons had lived in San Marcos for thirty years. Lee's grandfather planted their family's roots in the community when he became one of the early Anglo settlers in "The Little Valleys of St. Mark."

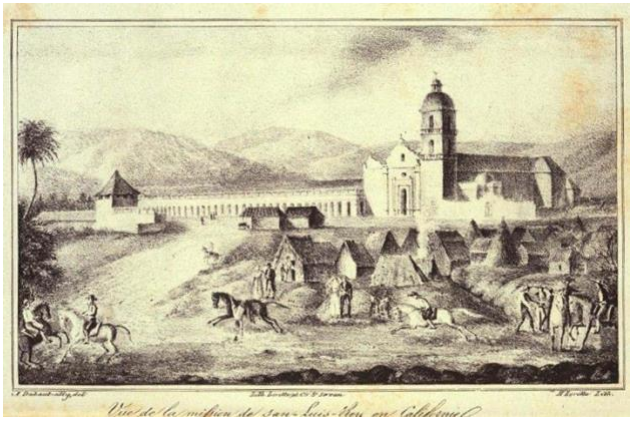
Before the Anglos came, however, other communities had existed in those "little valleys." Over the centuries, three distinct cultural groups settled in the area that became San Marcos--Native Americans, Mexicans, and Anglos. They arrived in stages, one group becoming dominant, only to be replaced by another. Members of a fourth group, the Spanish explorers, supposedly gave San Marcos its name. The San Marcos communities that grew out of these settlements were not unique. They reflected similar settlement patterns throughout San Diego County and beyond.

The First Community in San Marcos

Native Americans who belonged to the Luiseno/Payomkawichum people originally inhabited a vast area of land that today encompasses not only parts of San Diego County, but Riverside and Orange Counties, as well. Families settled in areas where they hunted and gathered food. Some members of the Luiseno/Payomkawichum tribes established villages in what became San Marcos. Modern day archeologists have found evidence of their presence in bedrock mortar holes, tools made out of stone, pieces of pottery, and art drawn on rocks. For food, the men hunted local wildlife, and the women gathered seeds, roots, berries, and acorns. The Native Americans lived in dome-shaped huts made of arroyo willows, yucca, and tule. Foreign to Native American culture was the idea of land ownership. Indigenous people lived <u>with</u> the land; it was not a commodity to be bought and sold.[12]

Spanish Explorers and Missionaries

The arrival of Europeans in the late 15th century negatively impacted the indigenous culture throughout the Americas. Spanish explorers landed in Central and South America in the early 16th century. Missionaries accompanied the explorers in the late 18th century when Spanish soldiers made their way from Mexico into what became California. The story is told that the first Europeans to appear in San Marcos were some Spanish soldiers in 1797. Supposedly, they were chasing horse thieves. The date was April 25th, the day the Catholic Church dedicated to Saint Mark. Struck by the many valleys that surrounded them, the soldiers named the area "Los Vallecitos de San Marcos," Spanish for "the Little Valleys of Saint Mark." No Spanish men and women settled in San Marcos, however. Families did not accompany the soldiers; Franciscan missionaries did. Spain had assisted the Catholic Church in founding missions throughout territory claimed by Spain. In 1798, the Franciscan Order established another one of its churches in California--Mission San Luis Rey in present-day Oceanside, some thirteen miles west of San Marcos. The mission holdings were far-reaching, encompassing land at a distance from the mission itself. The San Marcos area fell under the control of the mission. Franciscans sought to convert the Native Americans to Catholicism and change their culture. The mission, for example, dramatically altered the livelihood of the indigenous people by

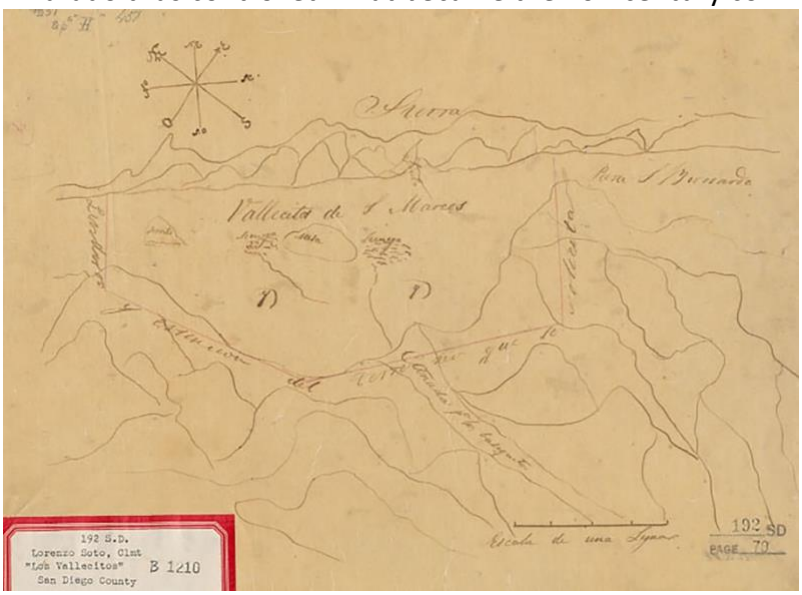


insisting that land in San Marcos be used for cattle and sheep. In the early 19th century, Mexico successfully fought a war for its independence from Spain. Subsequently, the mission system came to an end in 1834. By that date, the indigenous population, including those Luiseno/Payomkawichum who had lived in San Marcos, had been decimated by diseases the Spanish brought with them, for which the Native Americans had no immunity. The mission system weakened the Luiseno/Payomkawichum San Marcos community that had existed for centuries. They did not fare well, either, under Mexican or Anglo control of Los Vallecitos de San Marcos.[13]

Los Vallecitos de San Marcos,
San Marcos as a Mexican Land Grant

Mexico claimed California as part of its empire once it became free of Spanish rule in 1821. Over time, the Mexican government gave away almost eight hundred land grants that totaled some ten million acres. They are sometimes called "the rancho grants" since settlers with cattle from the missions established ranches on them. It was common practice in Mexico to transfer public lands to individual citizens for private ownership; policymakers merely followed the practice in California. The applicant simply had to assure Californian officials he was a Mexican citizen, submit a map of the area he wanted (this requirement was eventually dropped), and promise to live on the land, which meant building a house on the property and keeping some cattle. The applicant did not have to pay for the land grant.[14]

In April 1840, California Governor Juan Bautista Alvarado issued a land grant to a purported relative, Jose Maria Alvarado. He had served as a sergeant in the Spanish military. Legal documents identified the 8,877.5-acre land grant as Los Vallecitos de San Marcos. Alvarado thus controlled what became the 20th century community of San Marcos. If Alvarado built a home on the land as the Mexican government required, he would have had ranch hands to work the land and tend the cattle, another requirement for those who received land grants. The Mexican community that might have lived on Alvarado's land would have been small in number, bound to Alvarado by their employment on his ranch. Alvarado's ownership of the San Marcos land grant did not last long. In 1846, and continuing until 1848, the United States and Mexico fought a war. It began over the Texas territory, a part of the Mexican Empire that had seen an influx of Anglo settlers. When the war ended in an American victory, the United States acquired not only Texas but other Western territories that first Spain and later Mexico had



claimed. One such territory was California. Jose Maria Alvarado died in 1846. Alvarado's widow sold Los Vallecitos de San Marcos to Lorenzo Soto. The land grant was bought and sold again after that until, eventually, Anglo Americans came into possession of Los Vallecitos de San Marcos. By the time that happened in the late 19th century, the indigenous population no longer was in a position to question the loss of land they had lived on for centuries. Throughout the West, the United States federal government created a reservation system for Native Americans. In North San Diego County, it forced the Luiseno/Payomkawichum people to move to the Pechanga Indian Reservation, about thirty miles northeast of San Marcos. Like the Mexican population in the San Marcos area, the Luiseno/Payomkawichum tribes no longer were a consideration when it came to the settlement of San Marcos. The treaty that ended the Mexican-American War put the Mexicans throughout San Diego County at a disadvantage, and the reservation system forced the Native Americans off the land they had occupied for thousands of years. The land was now basically uncontested for Anglo settlement.[15]

An Anglo-American Owner of San Marcos in Absentia,
Cave Johnson Couts

The first Anglo American who owned the area that became San Marcos was Cave Johnson Couts, a man as singular as was his name. Born in Tennessee in 1821, Couts attended West Point and served in the U.S. Army, rising to the rank of first lieutenant. While on duty in San Diego, in 1851 he met and married Ysidora Bandini, the daughter of a prominent Californian. As a wedding gift from one of his wife's relatives, Couts and his bride received the Guajome land grant that was west of Los Vallecitos de San Marcos. (Today, the City of Vista is located on land that was part of the original Guajome grant.) Couts resigned his military commission and settled down with his wife on the Guajome grant. He amassed great wealth with his cattle holdings and the significant political connections he developed. Judged to be one of the richest men in Southern California, Couts eventually bought three more large tracts of land that had originally been Mexican land grants--Buena Vista, Los Vallecitos de San Marcos, and La Jolla. For those familiar with North County today, Couts owned most of the land between Mission San Luis Rey near the coast and the inland City of Escondido, a swath of land that included what is now the City of San Marcos. Years after Couts' death in June 1874, his widow sold much of the San Marcos land grant to a man who, in turn, sold it to developers. They created a land company that divided the land into small lots which the company actively advertised as "Rancho Los Vallecitos de San Marcos." The company publicized the availability of the San Marcos land not only in California, but in other states as well. One of its ads may very well have caught the eye of Lee Fulton's grandfather.[16]

The First Anglo-American Settler in San Marco,
Major Gustavus French Merriam of Twin Oaks

But before that happened, an Army veteran became the first Anglo homesteader in San Marcos--Major Gustavus French Merriam. Like Couts, Merriam came from outside of California, having been born in 1835 to a well-off New York family. He attended the U.S. Naval Academy at Annapolis, Maryland, but just for two years; a broken eardrum forced his resignation. The lure

of unsettled lands seemed to have attracted him, and he moved to the Kansas frontier. Merriam received a United States government appointment as a postmaster in Gardner, Kansas in July 1860; this indicated that he had assumed a leadership position within his community. The Civil War began nine months later. Merriam returned to New York and volunteered for the Union Army in December 1861, serving in a state artillery unit. He did not, however, participate in battles with the Confederates; his assignments placed him in Union-controlled forts, his last one being Harper's Ferry, Virginia. In his civilian life after the war, people addressed Merriam by his Army rank, "the Major."[17]

During the war, Merriam met and married the daughter of a Virginia planter, Mary Elizabeth Scott. Known as "Nina" by the family, she had grown up on a plantation in the Shenandoah Valley in Virginia. Nina spoke fluent French, an indication of the privileged status the Scotts must have held. Because Virginia was one of the leading Confederate states, and Merriam served as an officer in the Union Army, perhaps Nina and/or her family had some reservations about the couple's relationship. Or maybe the Scott family supported the Union over the Confederacy. The couple wed in September 1863, about midway through the war. After the war ended, the Merriams moved with their firstborn child to Topeka, Kansas where they had two more children. Nina, however, not in the best of health, needed a drier climate. The Major came to the San Marcos area on what could be described as "a scouting trip" in 1874. He chose a 160-acre piece of land that he came to call "Twin Oaks." The name came from either one or two giant oak trees (depending on how the tree was counted) that stood on his property. It was a huge oak tree that had two separate trunks growing from its base. Generations later, the wife of the Major's grandson described the tree as one that then, in 1972, "measures 125 feet across," and she cited experts at that time who estimated the tree's age then to be seven hundred and fifty years old.[18]

The tree that gave Twin Oaks its name. Courtesy of the San Marcos Historical Society.

Major Merriam homesteaded 160 acres adjacent to the Couts' land grant, thus becoming "the first settler in San Marcos," according to a newspaper publisher who wrote a history of San Marcos. In 1966, the last of the Merriam's five children, Virginia, explained to a newspaper reporter that the family moved from Topeka to Twin Oaks in stages. The Major and his oldest son, Edwin, age 10, arrived first. The Major himself gave his arrival date as August 6, 1875. Nina and the two younger children (Helen and Henry) came in 1876. Two more children were born in Twin Oaks, Wallace in 1877 and Virginia in 1878. Major Merriam saw himself as the first settler in Twin Oaks Valley. On the 38th anniversary of his arrival there, he reminisced about that fact. "At that time, no one lived on the San Marcos Grant except Peter Cassou and his family and they were at the foot of the hill north of the Richland school house. It is true Mrs. Coutts [sic] had a cattle herder down near or on George Cook's land, but herders are not settlers." Decades later, Virginia reminisced about the family's life as pioneers in Twin Oaks. She perceptively observed of her mother, Nina, "Since she grew up with servants and all the refinements of plantation life, it must have been doubly hard for her to come to a homesteader's shack in the brush of Southern California." Certainly, the Merriam home stood in a majestic setting. The Major's niece, Florence Merriam, described the terrain some twenty-years later, "Close up under the hills, the old vine-covered ranch-house stood within a circle of great spreading live oaks." Hopefully, the Major had added to the original "homesteader's shack" by the time his niece visited in the 1890s. Unfortunately, Nina Merriam had died by then, passing away in 1888.[19]

At the very beginning of the Major's life in Twin Oaks, Merriam confronted a problem that occurred throughout the West--a boundary dispute. His homestead was adjacent to the Couts'

land grant. (The senior Cave Johnson Couts died in June 1874, but a son, with the same name, oversaw the family properties with his mother until they sold the Los Vallecitos de San Marcos land.) Virginia Merriam shared the story of the initial confrontation between the two neighbors. "Four days after our family settled on the Twin Oaks homestead, four vaqueros rode up, all with rifles across their saddles, and told father that he had four hours to get out of the country. They said he was squatting on Couts' land. Father had some field engineering experience and replied that he was not on their land. He had surveyed it and knew where his lines were. They [Couts' men] rode off and did not try to molest father in this manner, but their horses would get into the [Merriam] fields and eat the crops." According to a history of San Marcos, the vaqueros offered Merriam twenty-four hours to leave, not the four quoted in the interview with Virginia Merriam. If he did not leave, Couts' men threatened to burn the Merriam home. But the Major did not budge--the family would not leave. And stay they did. Merriam remained on his homestead for over thirty-five years, making wine and honey from beehives. United States Federal Census records for the decades after his arrival in Twin Oaks identify him as an "apiarist" (beekeeper) or a "farmer." For twelve years that we know of, from 1875-1887, the Major kept records of rainfall totals for the San Marcos area. As adults, the Merriam children and at least one grandchild lived in Twin Oaks, too. The Major and his second wife moved to Los Angeles around 1912 or 1913. About a year later, in January 1914, Gustavus Merriam was hit by a streetcar and died of his injuries.[20]

A Multicultural Community Takes Shape, The 1880 U.S. Federal Census

In June of 1880, five years after Major Merriam settled in Twin Oaks, the U.S. government conducted the required, constitutionally mandated federal census, done every ten years. For the area of North San Diego County identified as "San Marcos," the census list of residents ran two pages in length. Some names are more legible than others. The names of almost one hundred individuals, who lived in approximately twenty households, can be made out on the original census document. The traditional family unit constituted the majority of the households. For example, Major Gustavus Merriam was identified as the "head" of the household with his wife and five children listed by name; the census explained their relationship to Merriam as "wife," "son," or "daughter." Matthew and Emily Kelly, with their seven children and one granddaughter, also resided in San Marcos, as did Jose and Dolores Rodriquez and their six children. Some households consisted of only one person, and that person was always a man. The census identified Antonio Ocho, forty-five at the time and single, as a "laborer." Forty-seven-year-old Nathan Eaton was another bachelor who lived alone. He told the census taker his occupation was that of an "apiarist." With Eaton's family roots in New Hampshire and New York, and recalling Merriam's business in bees, Eaton may have come to San Marcos because of Merriam. Overwhelmingly, San Marcos residents had been born in the United States (primarily California) or Mexico, although four listed France as the nation of their birth, two Ireland, and one the Isle of Man. In the years soon after Merriam established his homestead, Los Vallecitos de San Marcos thus had its first non-indigenous community, a multicultural one with members who had been born in the United States, Mexico, and Europe. The majority of the San Marcos community made its living from the land. A special federal

census, entitled the "Productions of Agriculture," also undertaken in June of 1880, reinforced this fact. For San Marcos, it listed sixteen farms on two pages.[21]

Men headed fifteen of the farms on that agricultural census, and a fifty-five-year-old woman, Nancy Adams, owned the other one. The death of Adams' husband, Thomas, catapulted her to the role as head of the family. Born in Tennessee, Adams married and for most of her life appears to have played the traditional role of wife and mother. She gave birth to eleven children, ten of whom survived childhood. In the 1870 U. S. Federal Census, the Adams family lived west of San Marcos in San Luis Rey. Thomas Adams seems to have been doing well at that time; in response to a question on the 1870 census, the Adamses valued their real estate at $1,000 and their personal estate at $500. In August 1877, however, fifty-year-old Thomas died of a gunshot wound. Three years later, at the time of the 1880 census, Nancy and her children lived on a farm in San Marcos. With five children still at home, and four of them being sons, Nancy needed no hired hands. It is not clear how long the Adamses remained in San Marcos. A fire in 1921 destroyed almost all of the 1890 U. S. Federal Census, so that document cannot tell us if Nancy Adams still lived in San Marcos at that time. The 1900 census puts Nancy in San Bernadino County, not far from San Diego County, where she lived with a granddaughter; Nancy died in January 1901. Some of Nancy's children remained in San Diego's North County. One, her namesake and only daughter, became postmistress of San Marcos in 1911. Like the senior, widowed Nancy Adams, thirty-nine-year-old John Burton was another single parent who appeared in both the general 1880 U. S. Federal Census for San Marcos and the special Productions of Agriculture census. Burton was born in California. He identified himself as a "widower," living with his nineteen-year-old son, Joseph. The senior Burton worked as a "sheep raiser," and Joseph labored as a "farm hand."[22]

At least seven members of the 1880 San Marcos community lived alone. All were single men; none self-identified as a widower as had John Burton. The multiculturalism in the 1880 San Marcos community is evident in brief profiles of these seven men. Only one of them, forty-one-year-old James Peterson, born in Missouri, was a farmer by occupation and most probably an Anglo. Trinidad Meza, another single man, worked as a "sheep herder." He had been born in Mexico around 1838. Peter Drugan was also unmarried. Born in Ireland, Drugan was sixty-one years old and identified in the census as a "laborer." At one point in his life, Drugan had arrived in the United States as an immigrant. Antonio Ocho, about forty-five years old, worked as a laborer, too. Born in California, the census categorized Ocho as an "Indian." The census identified forty-three-year-old George W. Michener, born in Maine, as a "sheep raiser." Michener's name also appears in the special Productions of Agriculture census, indicating he owned the land where the sheep grazed. Nathan Eaton, as noted earlier, was a beekeeper. The seventh and last single man, Thomas Ratton, made his living in a usual way for a resident in a rural community. The census identified Ratton as a "photographer," born in Illinois and about fifty-five years old in 1880.[23]

The multicultural background of San Marcos residents is also evident in other 1880 U. S. Federal Census entries. In addition to bachelor Trinidad Meza, at least four others who lived in the community had ties to Mexico, which was not unusual since that country had once claimed

all of California. Thirty-year-old Jose Maria Morales cited Mexico as his birthplace. He lived in San Marcos in a multigenerational home with his wife, four young children, a brother, and his father. Morales' wife, while born in California, was a Native American based upon census entries for her. The census record identified Jose and his father's occupation as that of a "stock herder." Morales' brother was simply listed as a "laborer." Another San Marcos resident, Jose Rodriguez, was also born in Mexico. Forty-three years old in 1880, he lived with his wife and six children. Rodriguez's occupation was that of a "sheep shearer." Perhaps he worked for George Michener. While Rodriguez's two youngest children attended school, the four older ones worked. Ranging in ages from fifteen to twenty-seven, two were farm laborers, one a "sheep herder," and the daughter a "seamstress."[24]

Two other San Marcos families in 1880 had ties to Mexico. Thirty-nine-year-old Juan Ortega, while born in California, had a Mexican surname, and a later census identified him as "Mexican." In 1880, Ortega lived with his wife and five young children in San Marcos where his occupation appeared as "farmer" in the census. Ortega was listed in not only the general 1880 census but also in the special Productions of Agriculture census, so Ortega worked his own farmland. One last Mexican American appeared in the 1880 census with what seemed to be an Anglo name, "Joseph Wilson." However, his marriage license, an 1892 voter registration document, and the 1900 U. S. Federal Census recorded his first name as "Jose." Wilson's father had been born in England; he probably married a Mexican woman in California, where Jose was born. In 1880, Wilson lived in San Marcos with his wife and six children, all of whom had Mexican first names. The 1880 census identified his occupation as that of a "farmer," but Wilson does not appear in the special 1880 Productions of Agriculture census, so perhaps he worked for someone. Based upon his 1892 voter registration, Wilson still lived in San Marcos at that time. At one point after that, he moved away; the 1900 U. S. Federal Census placed him in Encinitas, another North San Diego County community.[25]

A son from a well-known San Diego County family also illustrates how the Anglo and Mexican cultures were blended in early San Marcos. One of Cave Johnson Couts' children, William, lived in San Marcos in June of 1880. He was a farmer by occupation at the time of the census. At age twenty-five, Couts was just beginning married life with his wife, Christina, and a seven-month-old son. Like his father, William married into a Mexican family. Christina's father, Salvador Estadillo, appeared to have done well based upon the 1870 U. S. Federal Census when the family lived in an area of North County known today as "Poway." Estadillo then valued his personal estate at $2,290 and his real estate holdings at $4,500. Recall that five years earlier, Major Merriam had a boundary dispute with the Couts family; one wonders what type of relationship existed between Merriam and William Couts in 1880.[26]

Another farmer who lived in San Marcos with his young family was twenty-eight-year-old Alexander Carpenter. He and his wife, Sarah, Californians by birth, had married in 1872. In 1880, the Carpenters had two young children, seven-year-old Lillian and four-month-old Alfred (later known as "Fred"). In the decades after the 1880 census, the Carpenters moved to other areas of San Diego County. Widowed in 1916, Sarah lived in San Marcos with her son, Fred, from approximately 1932 until 1940. Fred had resided in various California cities as an adult,

moving around because of his work as an oil driller. Fred came home to San Diego's North County in his later years. At one point, he owned a San Marcos garage and gasoline station. With her death in 1940, Sarah was buried in the San Marcos Cemetery, as was Fred when he died. It is not surprising that Sarah rests in that cemetery. She was, after all, a Barham, a family that lent its name to one of the earliest communities in San Marcos.[27]

Sarah's father and mother, James Francis Barham and Jane Louise Watson Barham, probably came to San Marcos from Santa Ana, California. Various documents place the family in that Orange County community in the 1870s. In the U. S. Federal Census for 1870, the Barhams had four children living at home, Sarah being one of them. Barham appears as a man of substantial means by that date. He declared a personal estate value of $2,500 and real estate valued at $8,000 in the 1870 census. Barham sold two men some Santa Ana acreage in December 1877 for $1,000, so he certainly had the resources to relocate to San Marcos. In the 1880 U. S. Federal Census, fifty-two-year-old James and forty-six-year-old Jane Barham lived in San Marcos, in the same community as their daughter, Sarah Barham Carpenter. The Barhams lived alone based upon census information. Three years later, however, in 1883, James and his son John Henry, according to the San Marcos Historical Society, "…laid out the town of Barham…" The same Couts family that had questioned Major Merriam's homestead rights on his land questioned Barham's boundaries. "The Couts estate sued Barham for land infringement," the San Marcos Historical Society further explained, "but by January 1884, the office of the overseer declared the land outside the boundaries of the rancho and free for homesteading." The community of Barham was later absorbed by the larger one of "San Marcos." Throughout her life, though, Sarah Barham Carpenter knew that a small part of what became San Marcos once bore her maiden name.[28]

One of Alexander and Sarah Carpenter's neighbors in 1880 was Oliver Harrison Borden. At age fifty-two, Borden and his forty-five-year-old wife, Minerva Borden, lived alone on their farm. Their son, William Webster Borden, became a leading citizen of Barham. The Barham and Borden families thus became prominent in the Barham community. As previously noted, the Barhams had been central to the founding of the community that carried their name. Additionally, John Henry Barham also owned the general store in Barham. In 1882, William Webster Borden moved to Barham from another area of San Diego County. Two years later, Borden published the first San Marcos newspaper, *Our Paper*, later renamed *Plain Truth*. The June 5, 1884 edition of *Our Paper* touted the arrival in Barham of a steady stream of new residents. "Mr. John Schmaker of Los Angeles (a carpenter by trade) has put up a house, plowed land and planted some crop since the first of May…Mr. Matthew Hale from Ventura is also erecting a commodious dwelling immediately above the homestead of O.H. Borden [Oliver Harrison Borden]." William Webster Borden's assistant in the publication of *Our Paper* was Matthew Kelly, another 1880 resident of San Marcos. The Kelly and Borden families, like others in San Marcos, became related through marriage.[29]

The 1880 U. S. Federal Census identified Matthew Kelly and his wife Emily as farmers. At ages fifty-five and forty-nine respectively, the couple lived with their seven children and a granddaughter in San Marcos. Matthew Kelly had traveled far during his lifetime, having been

born on the Isle of Man, located between England and Ireland. Emily, born in England, had made a similar journey. The couple had eleven children, of whom nine lived. Their daughter, Mary Emma, was born in 1858 in Deadwood, a mining town in California's Placer County. The Kellys probably headed there looking for gold, as so many others had done. Their first two children apparently died in Placer County. According to Mary Emma's 1938 obituary, her family relocated to San Diego's Old Town in 1868, later moving to the San Marcos area. Matthew died in Barham early in 1885, but he lived long enough to see a daughter, Minnie Lillian, marry William Harrison Borden. Minnie and William Borden had ten children.[30]

The availability of land probably drew Matthew Kelly, Oliver Harrison Borden, and others to San Marcos. Just as letters in the Lee Fulton Collection act as windows into the San Marcos community during World War II, the 1880 U.S. Federal Census offers us other windows into San Marcos' earliest, multicultural community. It should be stressed that the government took the census just five years after Major Merriam became San Marcos' first homesteader. In 1880, some twenty households, with close to one hundred residents, made-up the community. The majority of them were families who worked the land, and most of them were Anglos. While some Mexicans lived in San Marcos in 1880, they were more likely to work for an Anglo than to own their land, although Juan Ortega was an exception to that generality. Residents were connected to each other through their common livelihood as farmers, undoubtedly sharing information as to how the changing weather seasons affected their crops, how they could best get their goods to market, and what prices they could expect for them. Marriage was another factor aside from economic considerations that brought residents together. The Bordens and the Kellys, as well as the Barhams and the Carpenters, are examples of such relationships. Lee Fulton's extended family took root in this early San Marcos; he grew up with cousins whose last name was Borden.

In the first months of 1884, the San Marcos community would have dramatically banded together when monumental rains and floods threatened it. Families such as the Merriams and the Bordens, as well as unmarried residents such as Trinidad Meza and Antonio Ocho, would have helped each other out. The phrase, "We are in this together" may very well have defined their sense of community. Recall that at one point, a San Marcos resident walked for days to San Diego and back to get supplies. Once he returned home, a roundtrip of over sixty miles, he shared the provisions with neighbors. We do not know the man's name. Logic tells us he would have been one of the younger members of the community, such as twenty-eight-year-old Alexander Carpenter, not a more senior one like fifty-five-year-old Matthew Kelly. Who he was, however, is not as important as what he did. That one man exemplified the sense of community undoubtedly shared by San Marcos residents. In the nine years between Major Merriam's 1875 arrival and the 1884 rains, a community had taken root. In 1893, Lee's grandparents moved to San Marcos, which grew even more in the decades ahead. When Lee and his peers left for military service in World War II, the sense of community they had grown up with sustained them, their families, and their friends.

Chapter 2

The Fultons and The Rodgerses,
a Farming Family & a Teacher Move to San Marcos

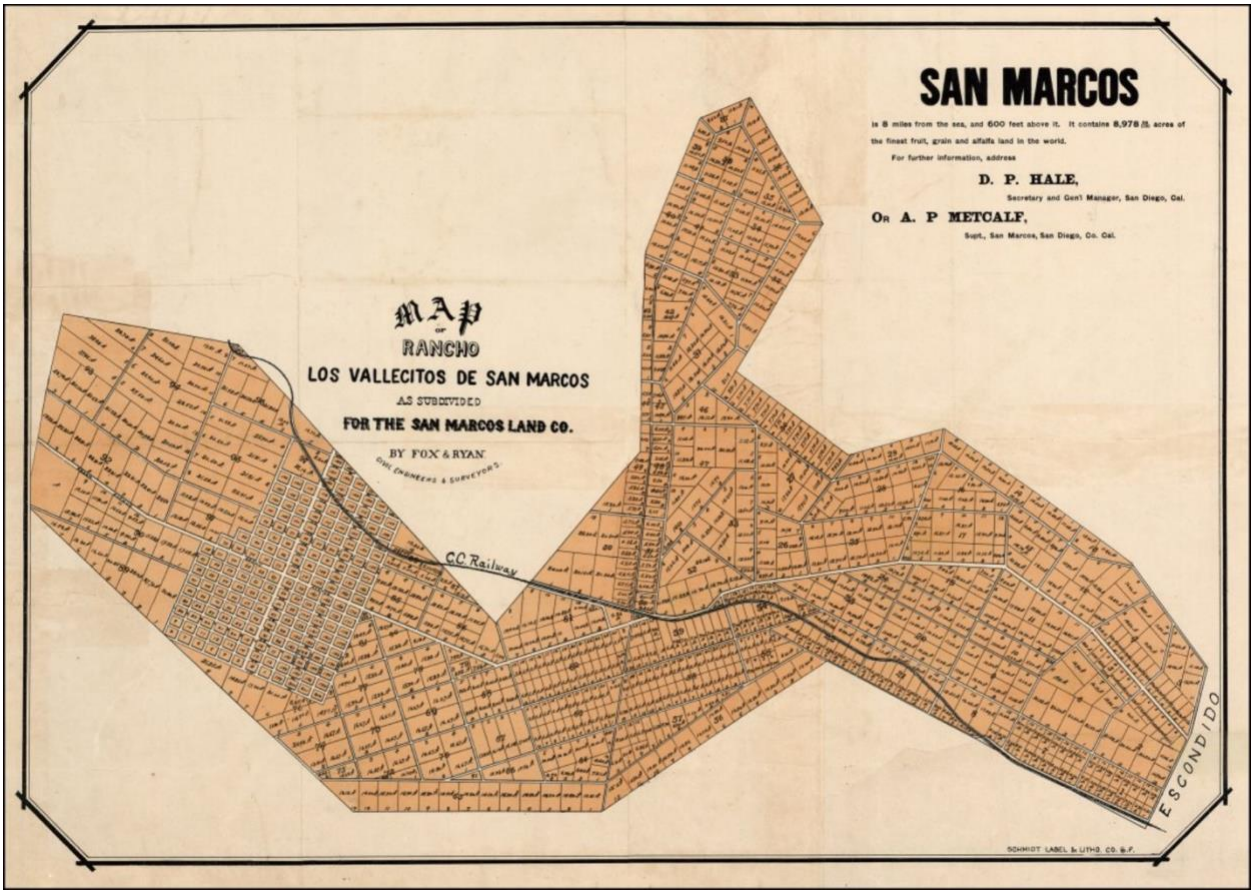
The San Marcos community grew dramatically in the 1890s. Imagine its representation as a dot on the map of San Diego's North County, situated between the coastal city of Oceanside and the inland city of Escondido. The dot, if its size reflected the population, became much larger as the 1890s progressed. Recall that the 1880 U. S. Federal Census for San Marcos in manuscript form ran only two pages with close to one hundred residents. The 1900 U. S. Federal Census spanned sixteen pages as it listed approximately seven hundred and sixty-four names. An event in 1887 explains one reason behind this growth. That year, some businessmen formed the San Marcos Land Company. It actively advertised, within California and beyond, the availability of land in San Marcos. The diameter of the dot's circle would also be wider as the 1890s moved forward because the population spread out. Residents saw themselves as living in one of four neighborhoods--Twin Oaks, Barham, Richland, and San Marcos.

The settlers who arrived in the 1890s overwhelmingly made their living on the farms and ranches that dominated the landscape. What they produced could be sold to others. Railroads throughout the West proved crucial in getting crops to markets, and San Marcos was no different. On December 31, 1887, a railroad that connected Oceanside to Escondido officially opened. One stop between those two terminuses was San Marcos. Goods that arrived in Oceanside could be shipped south or north on other trains. The population growth in the 1890s, bolstered by the transportation link the railroad provided, can explain the move by Lee Fulton's grandparents to San Marcos in 1893. One of their children was twelve-year-old Charles Fulton, who became Lee's father. Certainly, the community's growth factored into the move of Lee's mother, Helen Rodgers, to San Marcos in 1907 when she arrived as a newly hired, twenty-three-year-old teacher.

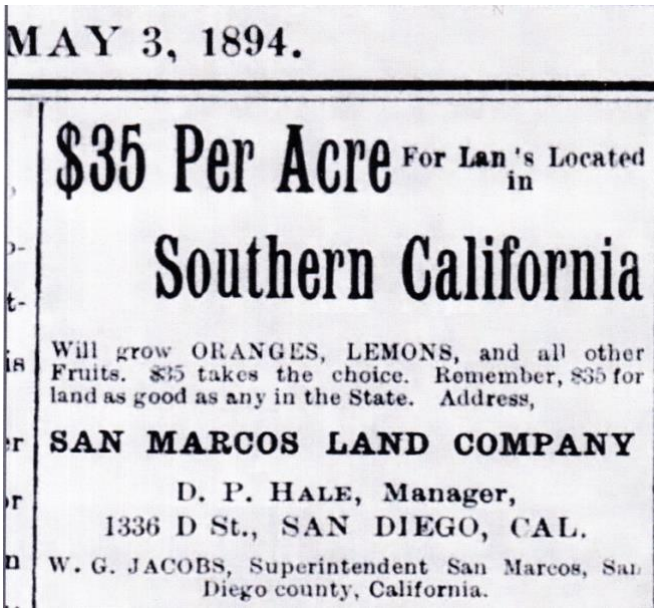
The San Marcos Land Company (1887-1897)

In February 1887, Cave Johnson Couts' family sold the land grant known as Los Vallecitos de San Marcos to one O.S. Hubbell for $225,000. Recall that Alvarado's original grant, which Couts acquired, was almost 9,000 acres. Four weeks after his purchase, Hubbell sold the 9,000 acres to the San Marcos Land Company, a recently incorporated business, for $233,000. Later in 1887, the company began selling the property to individuals. It divided what had once been a large piece of land into small "blocks" which were then offered to the public as individual holdings. One acre could be bought for $35. The land company built the San Marcos Hotel, probably to accommodate potential buyers who did not live in the area but who were interested in looking at properties. Apparently, the company took out a loan to pay Hubbell, although it is not clear if it was for the full amount or part of the purchase price. (Some of the investors may have put up a portion of the $233,000.) The company paid off the loan six years later. A May 1893 story in an Escondido newspaper focused on that financial achievement, "The San Marcos Land Company, we learn, has paid off the mortgage indebtedness on its lands, which was incurred some years ago." The organization existed for a ten-year period, from 1887-

1897. In that time, the San Marcos Land Company sold thousands of acres. The corporation had to have been a major, if not the primary, source behind San Marcos' population growth in those ten years.[31]



With its main office located in the City of San Diego, the San Marcos Land Company advertised the parcels available for sale in local and distant publications. Escondido newspapers and Los Angeles newspapers, for example, carried advertisements. Notably, the price and general location featured prominently in the ads-- "$35 Per Acre For Lands Located in Southern California." San Marcos was mentioned further down in the text. Unless readers of the ad lived in San Diego County, they would not know where San Marcos was located. That is probably why "Southern California" was emphasized. Whoever wrote the ad also skillfully linked the location to what people outside the state associated with the warm California climate, pointing out that the land "Will grow ORANGES, LEMONS, and all other Fruits." At least once, the San Marcos Land Company targeted far away audiences. In 1893, Chicago hosted a World's Fair. Seventy-five thousand copies of a publication entitled *Land of Sunshine, Southern California* was "largely distributed" at the fair. It included an advertisement from the San Marcos Land Company. Its general manager in San Diego boasted that he received forty letters because of the ad.[32]



MAY 3, 1894.

$35 Per Acre For Lan 's Located in

Southern California

Will grow ORANGES, LEMONS, and all other Fruits. $35 takes the choice. Remember, $35 for land as good as any in the State. Address,

SAN MARCOS LAND COMPANY

D. P. HALE, Manager,
1336 D St., SAN DIEGO, CAL.

W. G. JACOBS, Superintendent San Marcos, San Diego county, California.

An ad the land company placed in the Times-Advocate, the Escondido newspaper.

After ten years in operation, the San Marcos Land Company sold four thousand of the original nine thousand acres it had bought. It had just over four thousand dollars on hand. In March 1897, the company asked permission of the state to dissolve the corporation; according to a newspaper article, this was done because "the company is no longer profitable." The San Marcos Land Company received approval to do so by early May. The five thousand unsold acres the company still owned and the four thousand dollars at its disposal was divided up between the stockholders. Signing over those acres to the stockholders explains what happened to the last parcels from the original 1840 Alvarado land grant. The grant had stayed intact for forty-seven years until the San Marcos Land Company began selling the land in small blocks beginning in 1887. A reporter from a Los Angeles newspaper visited San Diego's North County in the late summer of 1888. An article he wrote contained a telling conclusion that spoke to the potential and to the future of San Marcos--"The great need of all this back country is farmers—tillers of the soil—and this need is happily being supplied." The reporter then mentioned the acreage being sold "in the valleys of San Marcos and Escondido." This was one year after the formation of the San Marcos Land Company.[33]

New Arrivals

Because of articles in an Escondido newspaper, we know the names of some who moved to San Marcos in the years when the San Marcos Land Company operated. As with earlier residents, they came from other areas of California, from other states, and even from other countries. What historians have called a tidal wave of immigration from Europe to the United States began around 1890 and continued until the outbreak of World War I in 1914; over sixteen million people came to America in those years. The fact that some of the immigrants made their way to San Marcos is not surprising. Others came from this hemisphere. In 1892,

the Clifford family--James, Eliza, and Eva--from the Canadian province of Manitoba arrived in San Marcos. James farmed their land, probably purchased from the San Marcos Land Company. While he had been born in Canada, his wife Eliza was from Ireland. Daughter Eva, born in Canada in 1882, was ten when she came to San Marcos. In 1906, at the age of twenty-four, Eva married William H. Mahr whose parents had originally immigrated to the United States from Germany. (William himself was born in Illinois in 1881.) When William was only four years old, the Mahrs lived in a German community south of San Marcos, known as the Olivenhain Colony. In 1885, many of them, including the Mahrs, relocated to San Marcos. William and Eva farmed their land, growing grains and hay to sell. William lived in San Marcos for seventy-three years until his death in 1959. Eva was a San Marcos resident for sixty-four years until her passing in 1957. Two of their sons, Marshall and Henry Mahr, served in the U.S. Army, as did Lee Fulton, during World War II. Like the Fultons, the Clifford and Mahr families planted deep roots in their new community.[34]

Just months after the Clifford family moved to San Marcos, the *Escondido Times* printed what appears to be an advertisement for San Marcos. It was on the front page of the January 5, 1893 edition. This "news" took over the entire San Marcos column that the paper regularly ran for the small community. It could be that the San Marcos Land Company influenced the column's content. One line read, "The choice of this fine valley can be had for $35 per acre," the San Marcos Land Company's selling price for an acre. The column touted the soil's ability to produce crops--"Some sections have already become famous as corn land. Other sections produce a natural crop of wild oats, which yield an enormous crop of hay. Wheat and barley do well anywhere. A large part is also adapted to fruit, and many orchards of apricots and peaches are scattered through the valleys." The newspaper column estimated that "probably 600 inhabitants" lived in the entire San Marcos valley.[35]

Aside from the Cliffords, we know the names of others who purchased property from the San Marcos Land Company because of the *Escondido Times*. A June 18, 1894 column in the paper identified two new members of the San Marcos community--Charles D. Hartshorn bought ten and a half acres and John Calle twenty-one acres. A month later, the paper reported that the corporation sold thirteen and a half acres to John Lauber, who had been born in Switzerland. A woman identified as "Mrs. Alice Hearst of Philadelphia" bought ten acres late in 1894 as did Harmon Zepernick from Iowa. On December 22, 1894, the corporation sold Henry Reik "a 5 ½ acre tract in block 48." Richard Witty also bought some land in San Marcos in 1894.[36]

Two years later, in November 1896, a family left Columbus, Nebraska for San Marcos. It consisted of John and Eliza Bucher, along with their two young sons, Eddie and Willie. John bought twenty-one and a half acres from the San Marcos Land Company, undoubtedly on the advice of an older brother, Joseph, who purchased thirty-three acres for himself in 1894. (Joseph visited the 1893 World's Fair in Chicago. Could he have picked up a copy there of the publication *Land of Sunshine*, *Southern California* that contained the ad from the San Marcos Land Company?) John's health apparently prompted the family's move to a warmer climate. John and Eliza had much in common even before they married on January 25, 1893. Both were

immigrants from Switzerland, having come separately to the United States, and both spoke German as their native language. John had been born in Switzerland on November 7, 1843. He arrived in Nebraska before Eliza; the 1880 U. S. Federal Census shows him living with a brother and his family. In Nebraska, John became one of four siblings who resided in the area around Columbus. Born on March 13, 1874 in Bern, Switzerland, Eliza Zingg arrived in Nebraska several years after John. We do not know if she traveled by herself or with others. Presumably, her trek began at her family's home in Switzerland. From there, Eliza made her way to Le Havre, France where she boarded the ship *La Normandie*. It arrived in New York City at the end of July 1891. From New York, seventeen-year-old Eliza went, probably by train, to Nebraska where an older, married sister lived.[37]

Once in Columbus, John and Eliza might have met each other at a place where Swiss immigrants gathered. We do not know the details of their courtship. John Bucher and Eliza Zingg married on January 25, 1893. He was forty-nine years old, and she was eighteen. Their sons, Joseph Edmond ("Eddie") and William John ("Willie"), were born in November 1893 and June 1895 respectively, perhaps named after John's brothers, Joseph and William. By the time the Buchers decided to move to San Marcos, they had been married for not quite four years and had two small children. While they lived in San Marcos, John probably traveled back to Columbus more than once. He and at least one of his brothers seem to have had a joint business venture there. Eliza and the children may have accompanied him on some of the trips to visit with relatives. Late in the spring of 1900, John made such a journey. He had been in Columbus for several weeks, running his brother's business in his absence, when tragedy struck. On a Sunday morning, May 20th, John left his brother's office. Not long afterwards, he collapsed suddenly on the street and died within minutes. The Columbus newspaper ran a lengthy article on his death, no doubt a sign of the Bucher family's standing in the community. "He had been in poor health for some time…," the story read. Eliza and the children must have been in California since John would not have left the farm there unattended for the many weeks he was in Nebraska. Additionally, the newspaper article on John's death did not mention their presence. Eliza, therefore, would have traveled back to Nebraska with her sons for the funeral.[38]

After the service for her husband, Eliza could very well have considered two options before her as a twenty-six-year-old widow with two young sons. One imagines that some, if not most, of John and Eliza's family urged her to move back to Columbus. They would be there for her and the boys, they might have argued. Or, Eliza knew, she could return to San Marcos to work the family farm and care for the boys on her own. Joseph Bucher, her brother-in-law, had bought land from the San Marcos Land Company two years before John and Eliza did so. But he did not stay in San Marcos. By early 1898, Joseph and his wife moved to San Bernadino, a city in another county northeast of San Diego. As far as we know, Eliza would not have had any relatives to lean on if she returned to San Marcos. Perhaps, though, she counted on another group to help her, the community of San Marcos. She must have known some of its members well after her years there. We do not know if Eliza weighed the pros and cons of these two options. What we do know is that in mid-June, she and her sons returned to the farm in San Marcos. Eliza left her brother-in-law, William, to handle the estate.[39]

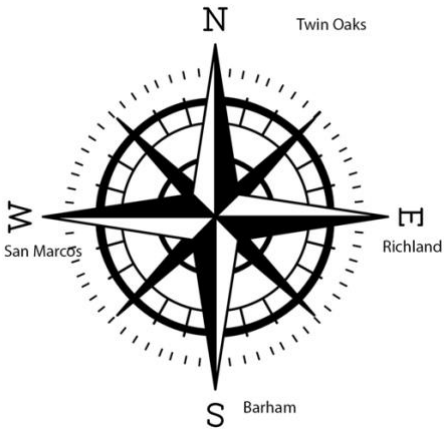
Soon after Eliza and her children arrived at their San Marcos home, an “enumerator” appeared at the door. Such an individual worked for the U.S. Census Bureau, going door-to-door, gathering the necessary information needed for the federal census. One occurred in June 1900. The Bureau assigned Andrew Burns to the San Marcos area. As the only adult in the household, Eliza would have been the one to answer his questions. But something puzzling occurred when she did so--she identified herself not as “Eliza Bucher” but as “Alice Bucher.” An 1891 immigration record gives her name as “E Zingg.” The Nebraska marriage license as well as the Columbus newspaper announcement on her marriage show her name as “Eliza Zingg.” After her husband’s death, Probate Notices in the Nebraska newspaper identify her as “Eliza Bucher.” Yet for the 1900 census taker, weeks after the Probate Notices appeared in print, Eliza gave her first name as “Alice.” It appears that beginning with the 1900 U. S. Federal Census, then in other public records, in newspaper articles, and on her tombstone, “Eliza” was now “Alice.” What was behind this name change? A variation of the name “Eliza” is “Alice.” Had Eliza preferred that variation for some years, but she never made the change, perhaps not wanting to slight the choice her parents had made for her first name? Or did she see “Alice” as more American than “Eliza”? Could she have seen “Alice” as signaling a new life for herself now, one more independent than perhaps any she had ever lived? There was no family nearby and no husband in the home. Alice was now the adult in charge of her life. It could also be that she was known as “Alice” for some time among family and friends, but she had never made the name change an official one. We will never know why she answered the way she did Mr. Burns’ question as to her given name. What is clear is that from late June 1900 until her death in May 1939, “Eliza” was now “Alice.” Strikingly, her gravestone in the Nordahl plot at the San Marcos Cemetery illustrates that fact.[40]

The other questions Mr. Burns asked, and Alice Bucher answered, offered no additional revelations. She gave her age as twenty-six, her birth date as March 1874, and Switzerland as her birthplace. A self-identified widow, Mr. Burns named Alice as the "head" of the household. She lived on a "farm" that she "owned free," with no mortgage. She identified her sons as "Eddie" and "Willie." As it turned out, Alice Bucher spent only two years as a widow. In 1902, she remarried. Her new husband was Andrew William Nordahl. His parents had emigrated from Sweden to Nebraska, and in 1893 the family moved to San Marcos. The Nordahls became prominent members of the community. "William," as he was known, was born in 1874, as Alice had been. Together, William and Alice had four children, three daughters and one son. Alice thus raised six children. William was a farmer; he also ran a threshing business for large amounts of grain and wheat. With her second marriage, Alice became a member of a noted, well-to-do San Marcos family. By the time she died in 1939, Eliza Zingg had been transformed in more than one way.[41]

The Neighborhoods of San Marcos

Decades passed after the influx of settlers to San Marcos before the City of San Marcos was founded in 1963. (The Cities of Escondido and Oceanside received their charters in 1888.) Early San Marcos was make-up of four distinct neighborhoods--Twin Oaks, Barham, Richland, and San Marcos. Recall that Major Gustavus Merriam had named the first one after a large oak tree. As the earliest Anglo settler, Merriam called his homestead and the surrounding area "Twin Oaks." His niece, Florence Merriam Bailey, described what came to be known as Twin Oaks Valley in her 1896 book--"From the ranch-house, encircled by live-oaks, the valley widened out, and was covered with orchards and vineyards, enclosed by the low brush-grown ridges of the Coast Mountains."[42]

As noted earlier, when the San Marcos Land Company sold blocks of land, more people arrived and the community spread out. Even before the land company was created, however, settlers moved into the area. In 1882 William Justice came with his family. Originally from Texas, before the Justices relocated to San Marcos they lived in Downey, a community in southeastern Los Angeles County. Once they arrived in San Marcos, the Justices homesteaded land east of Twin Oaks and directly west of Escondido. Seeing it as "rich land," Justice named the area "Richland." In the 1890s, the previously noted Cliffords from Manitoba, the Hartshorns from Illinois, and the Nordahls from Nebraska all settled in the Richland neighborhood. In the 1880s and 1890s, two other areas of what became San Marcos were being settled, too. Barham, mentioned in the prior chapter, was located southwest of Twin Oaks, on a main road that led to the coast. The 1880s saw families such as the Barhams and the Bordens pioneer this neighborhood. By 1884, the Barham neighborhood had a blacksmith shop, a feed store, and a weekly newspaper. Originally called *Our Paper*, the first issue appeared in 1884; two years later, it underwent a name change to *Plain Truth*. Unlike the Escondido newspapers, issues of this early San Marcos paper did not survive. The last neighborhood was appropriately known as San Marcos, located about two miles to the north of Barham. Like Barham, it had a blacksmith shop.[43]



The Railroad Comes to San Marcos

Even in the 1880s, none of the San Marcos neighborhoods had a store with well-stocked shelves. Similarly, neither did the nearby town of Escondido. Residents of both communities, therefore, regularly made the trip south to San Diego, approximately a thirty-six-mile trek one way. There, those from North County could buy large amounts of supplies, market their agricultural goods, or sell their cattle. It took four days, using wagons, to make the roundtrip journey. What San Marcos and Escondido needed was a railroad line that connected them with the coast, specifically with Oceanside. A line finally came on December 29, 1887. The timing coincided with the formation of the San Marcos Land Company, which may not have been a coincidence.[44]

A driving force behind San Marcos' population growth in the 1890s, when the Fulton family arrived, was the railroad line between Oceanside and Escondido. As previously noted, in March 1887 investors formed the San Marcos Land Company. Months later, it began selling blocks of land to the public. Perhaps urged on by the San Marcos Land Company, the San Diego Central Railroad began laying track for a line between Oceanside and Escondido in September 1887. It was completed on December 29th, carrying passengers and freight. In 1889, Ernst Ekman, a farmer who had bought land in what he described as "the San Marcos Valley," wrote to relatives in Sweden. "This region consists of 9,000 acres of fertile land…with alternating hills and valleys…A branch of the Santa Fe Railroad …goes through the whole length of the valley." The trip between Oceanside and Escondido took less than an hour. With a railroad line, farmers in San Marcos more easily shipped their goods to market, a fact, no doubt, that Ekman wanted to impress upon his Swedish family. Railroad cars filled with grain, for example, left the San Marcos station for Oceanside where the grain could proceed either north or south. In the first ten months of 1893, over one hundred carloads of grain left the San Marcos station. The Fulton family moved to San Marcos at the end of 1893. Surely, the railroad was a selling point when Lee's grandfather, John Fulton, considered relocating his family from Los Angeles County. The Fultons eventually sold hay. In July 1905, farmers in just one week shipped out of the San

Marcos Depot four cars of hay, two cars of lemons, and assorted amounts of eggs, chickens, cream, butter, and meat. By 1912, four trains stopped every day at the depot.[45]

Lee's Family Heritage

Unlike others who settled San Marcos in the late 19th century, the Fulton and the Rodgers families were not recent immigrants. Lee's paternal and maternal lines can be traced back to the Colonial and American Revolutionary years. His ancestors were there at the nation's beginning. In the 18th century War for Independence and the 19th century Civil War, men in the Fulton and Rodgers families served in the military. At least one lost his life doing so. World War II was another time of great peril for the United States. Totalitarian regimes in Europe and the Pacific threatened the democratic ideals upon which America had been founded. An attack by one of them upon the United States Navy at Pearl Harbor forced the country into a global war. When Lee enlisted in the Army, he followed in the footsteps of his ancestors who had worn the uniform. In one other respect, however, Lee made a break with family tradition. After World War II ended, he did not continue the Fulton livelihood of farming.

The fact that Lee's 18th & 19th century paternal line made its living by farming is not surprising since most families did that. In the last two decades of the 19th century, though, industrialization appeared as a major force in the national economy. The Rodgerses, Lee's maternal line, lived primarily in one Indiana town that became a trading and manufacturing center. They were not farmers. But for the Fultons, it was the land, always the land, that defined their lives. Generation after generation of Fultons headed West to look for soil that was even more productive. What follows is a brief history of Lee's direct family line, focusing on his 18th and 19th century great-grandparents and grandparents. One can imagine that the Fultons possessed the strength identified with the self-sufficient farmer, the resolve displayed when a misfortune such as drought struck, and the patriotism shown by generation after generation. One can also imagine that Lee inherited those intangible traits. For the Rodgers line, the patriotism would have been just as strong as in the Fulton family, understanding that one family member gave his life to defend the nation. In contrast, however, generations of the Rodgers family lived not in a rural area but in a prosperous town. As such, his mother would have passed down to Lee stories of city life. Additionally, his mother's education at a two-year college impacted how he saw the world, a fact that is evident in his wartime letters home.

The Fulton Family

Lee's lineage on his paternal side can be traced back to a couple, John and Isabelle Barr Fulton, buried in a small cemetery in southwestern Pennsylvania. John was Lee's great-great-great-grandfather. Born in 1758 in Virginia, he came of age when the war against England broke out. If John still lived in Virginia during the Revolution, one imagines him at least supporting the colonists' cause if not actually fighting in the fields with them since Virginia was a strong Southern supporter of independence. Lee's great-great-great-grandmother, Isabelle Barr Fulton, was born in Ireland in 1775, the very year the First Continental Congress met in Philadelphia to protest British rule. She did not, therefore, live in the colonies during the

Revolution. Isabelle apparently immigrated to the young United States around 1793 when George Washington was beginning his second term as president. At one point after that, Isabelle met and married John Fulton, a man seventeen years her senior.[46]

The Fultons lived most of their life together in Morgan Township, Pennsylvania, a small community tucked away in Greene County, located in the southwestern corner of the state. The five federal censuses from 1800 through 1840 document the growth of John and Isabelle's family. The first three censuses recorded nine "household members," seven children and their parents. By 1830, when John was seventy-two and Isabelle fifty-five, the household had shrunk to only three--John, Isabelle, and one other, probably either an adult child or servant. John Fulton died on January 2, 1846 when he was about eighty-seven years old. Isabelle survived him by four years, perhaps living with one of her children after she lost John. The couple is buried in Morgan Township's Heaton Cemetery. Their gravestones, however, no longer remain standing to identify their final resting place. One presumes, though, that John and Isabelle lie next to each other. In these early Fultons, one sees a family that made its living from the land, a large family in respect to the number of children born, and a family that did not move around. They stayed on the land they called home. John and Isabelle named one of their sons James.[47]

A Fulton Moves Slightly West

James and Margaret (Stogdell or Stockdale) Fulton were Lee's great-great-grandparents. James entered the world on the 4th of July 1798 in Pennsylvania, undoubtedly in Morgan Township where his parents lived. Margaret was born on July 16, 1799 in Washington County, Pennsylvania. That was where the two married around 1820. Four or five years later, it appears they moved to central Ohio where they reportedly purchased one hundred and sixty acres in Richland County. In the 1830 and 1840 U. S. Federal Censuses, the Fultons lived there as their family grew. By the time of the 1830 census, they had four children and in 1840 seven children. One, named after her Grandmother Isabelle, lived for only a year or less. Altogether, James and Margaret thus had eight children. By the time of the 1850 census, the Fultons had moved to Morrow County, a neighboring county where they lived until their deaths. There, they prospered based upon census records, operating both a farm and a sawmill.[48]

A special 1860 U.S. Federal Census, Productions of Agriculture, provides evidence of how well James and Margaret did in Morrow County's Gilead Township. Three Fultons are listed in the special census--Samuel, James, and another James. The first two were sons of James and Margaret. The census enumerated the acreage, farm animals, and machinery each owned. Operating on the assumption that the "James" with the greatest holdings was the father, Lee's great-great-grandfather had a total of one hundred and forty acres, eighty of that "improved" land and sixty-eight "unimproved." James estimated the farm's value as $3,800 (approximately $136,000 today). Another $500 (about $18,000 today) in assets came from five horses, five cows, twenty-three sheep, and twelve swine. James valued his farming implements and machinery at $125 ($4,500 today). He also declared bushels of wheat, corn, and oats, as well as pounds of wool, as parts of his farm's assets. One imagines a well-attended funeral when he died at age seventy-six on September 27, 1874 since James was a member of the Presbyterian

Church and held offices in the township. Margaret predeceased him, dying at age sixty-two on August 11, 1861. They are buried under the same gravestone in Gilead's Bryn Zion Cemetery.[49]

A Fulton Moves to Northern California

One of James and Margaret's children was William John Fulton. (Perhaps his parents gave him his middle name in honor of his paternal grandfather.) Born in 1825, William married Elizabeth Susan Munsey in 1845 when he was about twenty. The couple remained in Ohio during their first years together. But apparently in 1852, the young Futons decided to head West. It was William, Lee's great-grandfather, who moved the family line to California. Specifically, William and Elizabeth left Ohio's Morrow County for California's Yolo County. Put another way, William exchanged the Ohio River Valley for the Sacramento Valley. Both promised lands enriched by a water supply from nearby rivers and mountain runoffs. Even today, in spite of California generally being desert and semi-desert, Yolo County remains an agricultural area. William spent the rest of his life, until his death in 1888, farming in first Yolo County and then in nearby Colusa County.[50]

It is not clear exactly where the Fultons first settled when they reached California if they did arrive there in 1852. Clearly, though, by 1870 they lived in Yolo County's Washington Township. The U. S. Federal Census for that year places them there, with William identified as a

farmer. In answer to the census taker's question as to the value of their property, someone in the household indicated it was $5,000 for real estate and $2,000 for their personal estate. (In today's dollars, that equals approximately $113,000 for the real estate and $45,000 for the personal property.) By the date of the 1870 census, the Fultons had six children who ranged in age from twenty-two years to four months. Their son John (who became Lee's grandfather) was twelve. An 1870 publication by the State of California documented the adult male citizens and their occupations. It shows William Fulton as a farmer near "Washington Precinct and Township." The book locates his "one hundred and twenty-seven acres of land" as "8 miles NW from Washington, 10 miles SE from Woodland, on the Sacramento River." As with the census, this state publication valued the land at $5,000.[51]

Ten years later, the 1880 U. S. Federal Census places William and his family in "Fresh Water," a settlement in Colusa County, not far from Yolo County. By that time, William was a widower, Elizabeth having died a year earlier in 1879. His son John, now twenty-two, still lived at home, as did four other children, so William at age fifty-five was not alone. He died eight years later. William and Elizabeth Fulton are buried in the Colusa Community Cemetery.[52]

A Fulton Marries a Curtis

John Wilson Fulton, Lee's paternal grandfather, spent his early years in Northern California. Born on March 2, 1858 in Colusa County, John lived on the family farm with his parents and siblings until he married. That ceremony took place on November 7, 1880 in Colusa County. His wife was Ida Elizabeth Curtis, Lee's paternal grandmother. She was born on February 15, 1859 in Ottawa, a community in Putnam County, Ohio. Like the Fultons, the

Curtises lived in Ohio for more than one generation. Ida's father, Bildad Miles Curtis, had been born on May 13, 1835 in the same community where his daughter made her appearance in the world twenty-four years later. He grew up in Putnam County. Bildad's parents, Edward and Sabria Hubbard Curtis, had been born in New York in 1804 and Canada in 1806, respectively. But they apparently made their way independently to Ohio. Edward and Sabria married on August 12, 1828 in Medina, Ohio. It was in Putnam County that Edward and Sabria's son, Bildad Curtis, met and married Mary Crawfis (Ida's mother) on December 31, 1857. Bildad Curtis and his family lived in Ohio's Putnam County until October 1873 when they and fourteen-year-old Ida moved to California. It is not clear exactly where the Curtises first lived. But by 1880, they were in Colusa County, California. That is where the Fulton family, also from Ohio, had settled, too.[53]

Even though the Curtis family lived in Ohio for more than one generation, the Curtises had roots in Colonial Massachusetts. Ida was a descendant of Deacon Nathaniel Smith, Jr., born on January 1, 1698. One of his daughters, Abigail, married Israel Hubbard. Abigail's husband and son (also named Israel Hubbard) both served in the Massachusetts militia during the American Revolution. The senior Israel Hubbard had been born in 1725 in Sunderland, Massachusetts. He served as a captain in the Massachusetts militia during the War for Independence, apparently as a recruiting officer. His son, named after him and born in 1752, also served in the Massachusetts militia. Thus, service in the United States military, at its very beginning in the Revolutionary War, was a part of Ida Curtis' family history. The history of that service carried over to the Fulton line with her marriage to John Wilson Fulton. When Lee enlisted in the U.S. military during World War II, he continued a family tradition that dated back to the American Revolution, but one of which he may not have been aware.[54]

The Fultons Move to Southern California

John and Ida Fulton spent their first years together in Northern California, specifically in Colusa County where they both lived before they married. There, the Fultons' first son, Charles Floyd, was born on October 4, 1881 in Maxwell, a community in Colusa County. (Charles would become Lee's father.) John and Ida had six children, but one, William Boyd, died as an infant; it is not clear where he was in the birth order. In addition to Charles, the other children, in birth order, were Albert Curtis, Alice Grace (known as "Grace"), Sadie Helena, and Anne Eloise (nicknamed "Bluebell"). Bluebell was born in Los Angeles County in February 1893, months before the family moved to San Marcos.[55]

The Fultons lived in the L.A. area early in 1890, but it is not clear exactly when John and Ida moved there, where they lived specifically, and how John financially provided for his family. Their names appeared more than once in real estate transactions that were reported in a Los Angeles newspaper. The transactions began in February 1890, and the last one, as reported in the paper, in October 1891. Fourteen acres in Azusa appear to have been sold in February 1890 to "John W. Fulton" for $2,000. At least one of the land transfers related to the Methodist Church in Azusa, a religion the Fultons became associated with when they lived in San Marcos. One edition of the newspaper printed the names "John W. Fulton and Ida E Fulton" in an

October 1891 real estate column, so there is no doubt the Fultons were in Los Angeles early in the 1890s. Ida's sixty-five-year-old father, Bildad Miles Curtis, lived in Los Angeles County at the time of the 1900 U. S. Federal Census. The immediate family that lived with him was a small one. In 1900, it was just Bildad, his wife Mary, and a fifteen-year-old daughter. The Curtises lived on their farm in Downey, which they owned "free," without a mortgage. Four "Fultons" were also living in his home at that time, probably relatives of his son-in-law, John Wilson Fulton, who at the time of the 1900 census lived in San Marcos.[56]

The First Generation of Fultons in San Marcos

John, Ida, and their five children moved to San Marcos late in 1893. Some Downey residents had relocated there nine years earlier. Perhaps the Fultons heard about San Marcos through their contacts in Downey, Ida's father being one of them. Or the Fultons may have seen a San Marcos Land Company advertisement in a Los Angeles newspaper or elsewhere. John chose land in the Richland neighborhood, with a hilltop that offered a view of the valleys that today still dominate the San Marcos landscape. The Escondido newspaper noted John's visits to the property he had bought, a sign of how small the two neighboring communities were that a resident-to-be made the local news. A September 7, 1893 edition of the *Escondido Times* announced, "J.W. Fulton…came down this week and has commenced the improvement of his place…He intends putting up a residence." Fulton worked diligently. A month later, an October 5, 1893 story in the same paper announced, "Mr. Fulton has his cottage nearly completed, and it is a beautiful one."[57]

Like generations of Fultons before him, John Wilson Fulton was a farmer for most, if not all, of his life. (It is not clear what he did when he lived in Los Angeles County for those few years between Colusa Country and the move to San Marcos.) Entries for John in the U. S. Federal Censuses for 1900, 1910, 1920, and 1930 identify him as a "farmer" who owned, not rented, his land. The property was "free," in the language of the census, not mortgaged. We do not know if the enumerators who visited the Fulton home to take the censuses chose the word "farmer" or if one of the Fultons used it. A "farm," by definition, produces crops, and the Fulton land produced oats and hay. In the 1940 U. S. Federal Census, the Fulton homestead is identified as a "hog ranch." The phrase sounds like one that John himself would have used more than the census taker. A later generation also called the property a "ranch." John and Ida's granddaughter, Louise Fulton Hard, wrote in 1982, "The old John Fulton ranch home still stands on Fulton Road…," a street in today's San Marcos named after John Wilson Fulton. That home, and an accompanying barn, stood on land that John and Ida homesteaded in 1893. A Fulton always lived there from 1893 until 2021 when their great-granddaughter, Merry McFarland Williams, moved away. She and her siblings sold the property that included the original home, barn, and outhouse that John Wilson Fulton had built. For one hundred and twenty-eight years, members of the Fulton family owned and lived on one piece of land in San Marcos. That may not be unusual in other areas of the United States where families passed down farms from one generation to the next, such as in the Midwest or the Great Plains. But California is a state where people moved around, then and now. The fact that Fultons lived on the same piece of land for several generations is remarkable.[58]

Left to right, John, Ida, Bluebell, and Albert Fulton eating watermelon at the Fulton homestead. Courtesy of the San Marcos Historical Society.

When Ida Fulton died in 1932, the obituary in the local newspaper described the Fulton family as one that was "highly respected." Nine years later, after John's death, his obituary identified him as "a prominent rancher." One would guess that their involvement in their community explains the decision by local leaders to name the street that fronted their property "Fulton Road." A sampling of newspaper articles from the Escondido paper shows how John Fulton's involvement related to economic issues. Just months after the Fultons moved to San Marcos, John became involved in organizing the Escondido Fruit Growers' Association. He attended the organizational meeting in Escondido's City Hall on March 13, 1894. At its initial meeting that day, the association's chair appointed John to a three-man-committee to see about creating a cannery in Escondido. Before the meeting ended, John's name appeared on a list of nine men interested in forming "a local horticultural association." Probably more than once, John Fulton worked with neighbors for the betterment of his community. In June 1915, for example, he and three neighbors repaired a section of road in their Richland neighborhood. Almost a mile long, the strip, in the words of the local newspaper, "had been badly washed [out] by the heavy rains of the past winter."[59]

Aside from this type of involvement in their community, the Fultons immersed themselves in its social gatherings, as well. One 1906 story reported that Ida and her daughter Bluebell "are camping at the McCoy ranch and providing for the appetites of the hay makers over there," meaning, that these two Fultons helped to feed men working with the hay, perhaps baling it, at a neighbor's property. The Fultons also lent their hilltop home to more than one meeting of friends. For a 1907 Fourth of July celebration, "The young people of the neighborhood met at Mr. Fulton's on the evening of the 4th and had quite a creditable display of fireworks." The church was yet another area where the Fultons became involved in their community. At their home, Ida and her daughter Grace hosted "the Ladies' Aid Society," a group within the San Marcos Methodist Episcopal Church that helped to raise money for the church. The Fulton

children were involved with the Epworth League, another Methodist organization, this one for young adults. Ida was also involved with the Woman's Missionary Societies that met in Escondido. Undoubtedly, the local school was another institution through which the Fultons created community ties, especially for the years when their children went there.[60]

The San Marcos Methodist Church around 1900. Courtesy of the San Marcos Historical Society.

The Richland School

Each of the San Marcos neighborhoods established its own elementary school--the Barham School, the Twin Oaks School, the San Marcos School, and the Richland School. This could have been a comment on how residents saw their neighborhood as distinct from adjacent ones. A single-room schoolhouse was the norm in the late 19th century, and even as late as 1913 half of the nation's children attended one. The earliest San Marcos schools were one-room institutions. None of the schools in the San Marcos neighborhoods went higher than the elementary grades. (Parents who wanted to send their children to high school enrolled them at the one in Escondido. That is where Lee Fulton and his siblings went.) Graduating classes in the San Marcos neighborhood schools were small. At the end of May 1905, for example, the Richland School graduated only five students. "Eddy" Bucher, Alice Bucher Nordahl's son, was one of them. At that same time, the San Marcos School had just four graduates.[61]

Residents in the San Marcos neighborhoods established each school in the last two decades of the 19th century when people were settling in the small valleys that marked the landscape of Los Vallecitos de San Marcos--the Barham School was built around 1885, the Twin Oaks School in 1887, the San Marcos School in 1889, and the Richland School in 1889. John and Ida Fulton's children, and later some of their grandchildren, attended the last one. In 1890, Richland added a second room, dividing the grades up with first through fourth in one room and fifth through eighth in the other one. In 1905, Richland School employed two teachers for its forty students, but enrollment fluctuated. In the spring of 1907, one of those teachers resigned. The Richland School hired a new college graduate in May, Helen Rodgers. She

remained a teacher for only a few years because in August 1908, Helen married Charles Fulton, John and Ida's oldest son. Like her husband's family, Helen's did not come to the United States during the late 19th- early 20th century immigration surge. The Rodgers family goes far back in American history, significantly to at least one militiaman who served in the American Revolution. Just a few decades later, in the early 19th century, two of Lee's other ancestors arrived from England. They married and had sons who fought for the Union during the Civil War, with tragic results.[62]

Richland School students in 1907, taken the year Helen was hired. In the third row up from the bottom of the picture, the tenth student from the left is Helen's future sister-in-law, Bluebell Fulton (she is wearing glasses). Courtesy of the San Marcos Historical Society.

The Warren Family

Two months before Lee Fulton's fourteenth birthday, Civil War veteran William Warren died in Evansville, Indiana. He was ninety-four years old. In the years after the war, veterans organized themselves into a national association, the Grand Army of the Republic (G.A.R.). On a local level, the G.A.R. founded "posts" where veterans met and often became involved in community activities. When pneumonia took his life on January 1, 1937, William Warren was the last surviving member of Evansville's post. Aside from his years of military service, William appears to have spent his entire life in Evansville. He was born there on May 22, 1842 and he died there on January 1, 1937. One of his younger sisters was Matilda, who would become Lee's maternal grandmother. Civil War veteran William Warren was, therefore, Lee's granduncle or great-uncle.[63]

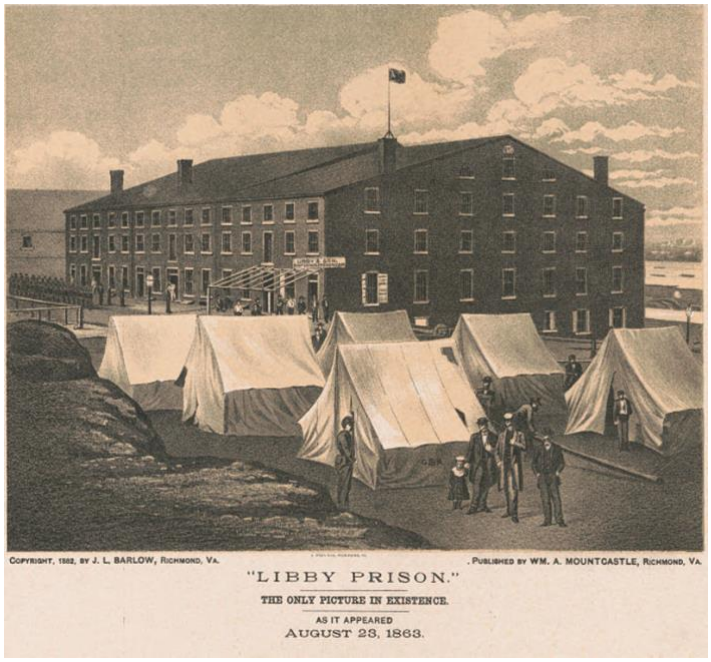
William Warren was a "junior," named after his father. The senior William Warren immigrated to the United States from England, as did his wife, Sarah Peck Warren. They were Lee Fulton's maternal great-grandparents. William had been born in Lincolnshire, England in

1798; Sarah, born in 1803, began her life in Chatteris, England. We do not know if they emigrated as children with their parents or as adults, perhaps meeting each other in the States, or they may have emigrated as a young, married couple. Rachel, their oldest child at the time of the 1860 U. S. Federal Census, was born in Indiana in 1831, so by then, the Warrens were in the state that became their home. In 1860, William and Sarah lived with six children in Evansville, a town in Vanderburgh County. His occupation on the census document appears to be that of a "parson," although the entry is not completely legible. (Ten years earlier, the Warrens lived in the town of "Pigeon," also in Vanderburgh County, and William is identified as a "laborer" in that census.) Three of William and Sarah's children were William (Junior) and twins Edward and Matilda. William and Edward both fought on the Union side in the Civil War, but only William came home.[64]

William apparently entered the Union army early in the war. Three years older than Edward, William joined the 24th Indiana Infantry Regiment, probably in July 1861 when it was organized. He was nineteen years old. The regiment's original strength was just over one thousand men. In April 1862 the 24th Infantry became part of General Ulysses S. Grant's army in the Battle of Shiloh, a major Union victory. The 24th Infantry was still attached to Grant in the spring of 1863 when he mounted an attack upon Vicksburg, Mississippi. It was a crucial campaign, with Grant's goal to gain control of the Mississippi River and thus divide the Confederacy in half. One moment in the successful Vicksburg campaign involved the May 16th Battle of Champion Hill, near Vicksburg. It was at Champion Hill that William lost his right arm. Grant commanded 32,000 men in the battle, with 410 killed, 187 missing, and 1,844 wounded. William was one of the last statistics. According to an 1866 Evansville newspaper article,

William's company originally had one hundred men; he was one of only nine who survived the war. Even though he was disabled, William went on to hold several city and county offices in Evansville and Vanderburgh county.[65]

Edward Warren was seventeen years old when he enlisted in the 65th Indiana Infantry Regiment on August 18, 1862. *The Evansville Daily Journal* printed the name of the regiment's "volunteers" in its August 27, 1862 issue. One imagines Edward's parents reading his name with some pride as well as some trepidation. Now, two of their sons were in harm's way. The war had been going on for over a year by then, and casualties were high. The regimental command assigned Edward to Company H. The 65th fought in more than one 1863 and 1864 campaign. In one of them, Confederate forces captured Edward, and he became a prisoner of war (POW). A memoir of her childhood written by Lee Fulton's sister, Louise, mentioned Edward's incarceration in Libby Prison, located in Richmond, Virginia. The prison became a transfer station for the vast majority of Union POWs held there, especially as Northern forces moved into the South. At one point, the Confederates sent Edward to Andersonville, a prison camp in Georgia. Construction did not begin on Andersonville until early in 1864, with the first prisoners arriving at the end of February. Before than time, Edward was either at Libby Prison or another such institution. Although Andersonville acted as a military prison for just fourteen months, it became infamous in Civil War history because of the horrors approximately 45,000 POWs experienced there. Its commander, Captain Henry Wirz, was executed after the war, charged with murder.[66]



In the course of the Civil War, one out of every seven men who served in the Northern or Southern armies became a POW. Put another way, 409,608 Union and Confederate soldiers were held as POWs. By January 1864, hundreds died each day in prison camps run by both sides. In respect to just the Union forces, 194,743 men became POWs, with 30,218 of them

dying in captivity. Edward Warren was one of the 400 or so prisoners who arrived at Andersonville every day in the first months after the prison began operation. By the time of Edward's death in mid-June 1864, more than 26,000 POWs were held in a stockade built to accommodate 10,000. Two months later, in August, Andersonville reached its greatest number of men incarcerated there at one point in time--33,000 prisoners. They experienced overcrowding, diseases, poor sanitation, exposure to the elements, low food rations, and substandard medical care. These conditions led to the death of about 12,200 Union soldiers. Edward became one of those statistics in June 1864.[67]

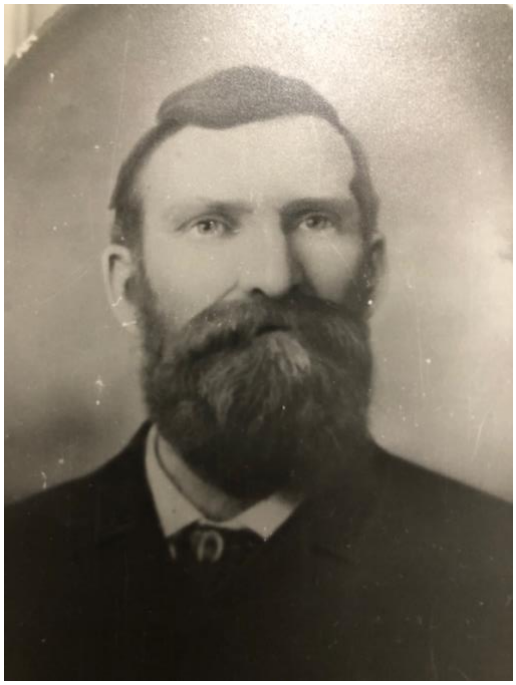
In the days before he died, Edward must have especially suffered from the scarcity of food and the harsh elements. In June, prisoners lived basically on cornmeal and cornbread, with almost no vegetables in their diet. It was not unusual for the prisoners to receive raw meal, which the men themselves tried to cook over a fire. Dysentery and diarrhea increased. Patients showed up at the camp's hospital with what hospital records showed as "chronic diarrhea." By the middle of June, a drenching rain fell on Andersonville. It lasted for three days, and on one of them, Edward died. The date was June 14, 1864. According to camp records, he succumbed to "diarrhea." Other prisoners buried Edward in an area that had become the camp's cemetery. Until April 1864, two months before he died, a large piece of wood, known as "a headboard," marked each grave. It had the soldier's name, state, regiment, and company carved into the wood. But as the number of deaths escalated, a simple wooden stake replaced the headboard. It showed only a number; that number corresponded to an entry in the hospital's registry that gave more information as to who laid in the grave. Because of the records that survived, after the war only 460 graves of more than 12,000 men buried at Andersonville could not be identified.[68]

Even though Edward's remains are probably still interred at Andersonville, his family wanted his life and death to be acknowledged on the Warren family's cemetery monument.

Edward's twin sister, Matilda, shared what she knew of her brothers' Civil War service with her children and grandchildren. We know this was the case because of what Louise Fulton Hard wrote about her two granduncles in her memoir. "I half listened as I remembered the stories my Grandmother Rodgers had told me about the Civil War—about her twin brother Ted, who at 17 years had starved to death in Libby Prison, and her brother Will Warren who had lost an arm." In the telling of the story about her brothers, Matilda may have gotten a few facts wrong, such as Edward's age when he died and where he died, but she based her storytelling on what she knew. Or perhaps Louise, writing her book in 1982, may have forgotten some of the details. What is important is that Matilda passed down to younger generations the family history she had lived through. If only Matilda herself had left us a memoir of the Civil War years and her life thereafter.[69]

The Rodgers Family

On December 28, 1870, twenty-five-year-old Matilda Warren married John Wesley Rodgers, who was thirty-one years old. The Civil War had ended five years before. Like Matilda's two brothers, John Rodgers also served in the Union Army, but in an Ohio infantry regiment, not an Indiana one as the Warrens had. Rodgers enlisted on April 19, 1861, just seven days after Southerners fired upon a federal fort in South Carolina, an act that began the Civil War. He joined the 18th Ohio Infantry Regiment in August of that same year when it was organized. After the war ended in April 1865, Rodgers probably returned to the family. Early in 1860, they lived in Hamilton, Ohio.[70]



John Wesley Rodgers

John Rodgers, Lee Fulton's future maternal grandfather, had been born in Ohio in November 1839. His parents (Lee Fulton's maternal great-grandparents) were Moses Rodgers and Nancy Burns Rodgers. They married on August 23, 1832 somewhere in Lawrence County, Ohio. It is through Nancy's family line that Lee Fulton and his siblings could trace themselves back to a soldier in the American Revolution. Nancy herself was born around 1815 in Kentucky. Her parents, Lee Fulton's great-great-grandparents, had been born in North Carolina and Virginia. One "William Burns," born in 1756, fought in the Revolutionary War as a private in a Virginia regiment. Burns died in 1833 in Kentucky, which may help to explain how Nancy's family got to that state.[71]

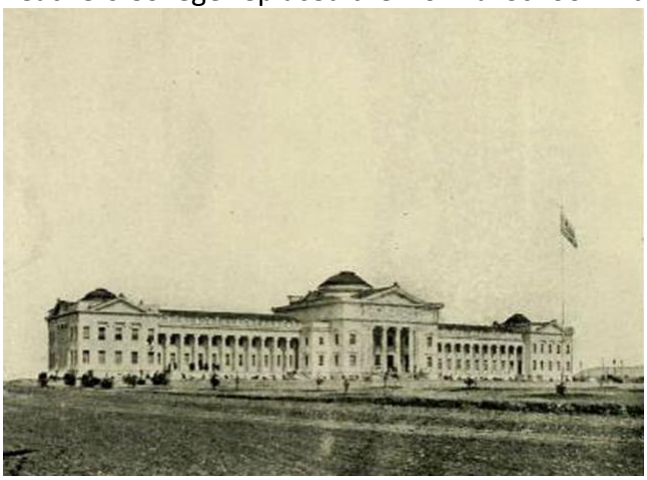
Moses and Nancy Rodgers remained in Lawrence County at least until early in 1840 when the federal census was taken. But at one point between that census and the next one in 1850, apparently Moses died, and the family relocated to Portsmouth. Portsmouth is located in southern Ohio, on the northern bank of the Ohio River. Kentucky lies across the river, the state where John's mother, Nancy Burns, had been born. At the time of the 1850 U.S. Federal Census, it appears Nancy had become a widow, left with five children. Perhaps the proximity of Kentucky explains the move to Portsmouth since Nancy's relatives may have been close by, across the Ohio River. In 1850, John was one of five children she was responsible for as a thirty-six-year-old widow. They ranged in age from seventeen to six, with John the middle sibling at age ten.[72]

At the time of the 1860 U. S. Federal Census, the older children had moved away, leaving the three youngest ones with Nancy. They lived in Hamilton, Ohio, in the southwestern corner of the state. There, all three remaining Rodgers children worked--John was a "moulder" at age twenty, Clara a "schoolteacher" at age eighteen, and William a "moulder apprentice" at age sixteen. We do not know what industry John and William worked in, but the two brothers continued working in their occupation as moulders at least up to the 1870 census. By then, the Rodgerses had moved to Evansville, in Indiana's Vanderburgh County where Matilda and her family lived. In the 1870 U.S. Federal Census, Nancy Rodgers was no longer what the census taker would have called the "head of the household." That title belonged to her son-in-law, John Stewart. Nancy's daughter, Clara, had married Stewart. In 1870, Nancy, John, and William lived with the couple in Evansville. The two Rodgers brothers still worked as moulders.[73]

John Rodgers and Matilda Warren both lived in Evansville at the time of the 1870 U. S. Federal Census. Sometime, somewhere, they must have met there. As noted earlier, John and Matilda married three days after Christmas in 1870. In the next years, they had three children, Clara in 1873, Warren in 1881, and Helen in 1883. The perpetuation of family names apparently factored into John and Matilda's decision as to what to call two of their children. They probably named their only son "Warren" as a nod to Matilda's maiden name, and John had a younger sister named "Clara," so they chose that name for their first daughter. In an unusual twist to the Rodgers' family history, John's sister Clara adopted the niece named after her. The Clara born in 1873 became, to Lee Fulton, "Aunt Clara." He did not know her well, though, until World War II when he visited her Maryland home more than once while training on the East Coast. Aunt Clara will enter into Lee's story much more in future chapters.[74]

According to Lee Fulton's niece, Merry McFarland Williams, John and Matilda Rodgers moved to California in 1895. (Their daughter, Helen Beatrice, had been born in Evansville, so the family lived there at least until 1883, if not longer.) The Rodgerses settled first in La Mesa, in San Diego County, as Merry understands it. Still today, Southern California's weather remains an attraction for those who wish to escape the harsh winters in other areas of the country, and that may have factored into the Rodgers' decision to leave Indiana. At the same time, a health industry had developed in San Diego with spas and sanitariums to treat diseases. John Rodgers appears not to have been well, based upon an entry in the 1900 U. S. Federal Census. At the time of the census, the Rodgers family lived in what the census taker identified as the "Mission Township" area in the City of San Diego. They owned their home, with no mortgage. John was sixty-one, Matilda fifty-five, Warren nineteen, and Helen sixteen. The census taker described John as an "invalid," with Matilda working as a "hotel keeper." Warren and Helen were students. John died six years after the census, in May 1906. By that time, the family had moved to 3rd Avenue in San Diego, and Helen was studying to be a teacher.[75]

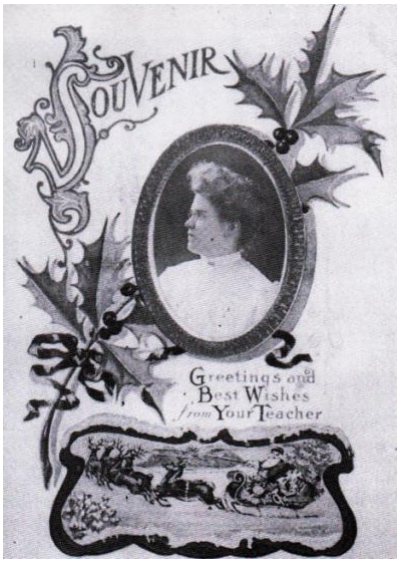
Helen attended what became San Diego State University (SDSU). In 1897 the university began as the San Diego Normal School, an institution to train high school graduates as elementary school teachers. Originally founded in the pre-Civil War Period, normal schools offered a two-year curriculum. Such teachers' colleges eventually became four-year institutions in the twentieth century. When Helen attended the San Diego Normal School, it still followed a two-year curriculum; it did not become a four-year college until 1921 when San Diego State Teachers College replaced the Normal School. If the Rodgers family had moved to San Diego in 1895, as Lee's niece believes they did, Helen could have followed the development of the normal school from its beginnings through its early years. She could have read the newspaper stories on the first meeting of a Board of Trustees in June 1897 and the construction that began in University Heights in August 1898. The main building was the first one built. Two stories high, the ground floor measured one hundred and four feet by one hundred and eight feet, with a glass dome centered eight feet above the ground. The school opened early in November 1898 with close to one hundred students. By the time the first academic year ended in June 1899, the enrollment had grown to one hundred and thirty-five; the age of students ranged from sixteen to forty. When the school was formally dedicated in June 1899, a crowd of well over one thousand people showed up for the ceremony. In high school when it opened, surely news of the school's beginnings attracted Helen's attention.[76]



Because the San Diego Normal School followed a two-year curriculum for graduation, Helen probably began attending the school in the fall of 1905 since she graduated at the end of the spring term in 1907. Her father, John Rodgers, was alive when Helen began her studies, but

he died just as she was completing her first year at the school. Born in October 1883, Helen was one month shy of her twenty-second birthday early in September 1905 when she took her first classes at the school. Presumably, she graduated from a San Diego high school when she was eighteen, but what she did in the few years after that is not clear. Recall that the 1900 census taker had made a notation that Helen's father was an "invalid." Given his poor health and her mother's age (sixty), perhaps Helen worked somewhere in the city. She would have had to pay tuition at the normal school, so working after high school would have also helped in that respect. The courses Helen took at the San Diego Normal School must have introduced her, on a more advanced level, to subjects from her high school years. The curriculum for teachers-to-be included classes in English, mathematics, drawing, history, geography, physiology, sociology, education, the biological sciences, "household arts," "manual training," and "physical training." After two years at the school, Helen graduated in the spring of 1907. Four years earlier on graduation day, the school hosted what one newspaper described as "A reception and banquet in the evening [that] concluded the commencement." The same, no doubt, occurred when Helen graduated.[77]

The San Diego Normal School worked to place its graduates. It was probably through the school that Helen heard of an opening for an elementary school teacher in the North County inland community of San Marcos. A teacher had resigned at the Richland School. Helen accepted the position when it was offered to her. The May 24, 1907 edition of the Escondido newspaper announced the news to the community--"Miss Helen Rogers [sic] is the new teacher who came in on account of Miss Frew's resignation." A week later, Helen spent Saturday and Sunday in Escondido, a fact the city's newspaper shared with its readers. Perhaps she used Escondido as a base to explore housing opportunities, or she may have visited the teachers at the Richland School. On June 7th, the day the school year ended at Richland, Helen was once again in her new community, this time attending a picnic in San Marcos with several others. Along with her mother, Matilda Rodgers, Helen moved to San Marcos sometime in the summer of 1907. In such a small community, it would not have taken long for twenty-three-year-old Helen Rodgers to meet Charles Fulton, the twenty-five-year-old son of one of its prominent residents.[78]



Helen gave the above card to each of her students in December 1908. Courtesy of the San Marcos Historical Society.

A Study in Contrasts

When Charles Fulton and Helen Rodgers married, they brought together two families with different histories. As such, Lee Fulton's forebearers offer a study in contrasts. His early ancestors did not all live in the same states. Additionally, the late 19th century and early 20th century generations differed in respect to how they made their living. Still, a contrast between the Fultons and the Rodgerses reveals one significant similarity that relates to Lee's World War II military service.

Most of the 19th century generations of Fultons and Rodgerses who were in Lee's direct line came from two states, Ohio and Indiana, respectively. For the paternal Fulton line, the Ohio generations descended from a Pennsylvania couple, John and Isabelle Barr Fulton, Lee's great-great-great-grandparents. In the early 1800s, they lived in Morgan Township. Undoubtedly, they farmed the land given the era they lived in and the rural nature of Morgan Township. John and Isabelle had seven children that are easily identified in the historical records, and at least one of them moved West. He was James Fulton who, with his wife, relocated to central Ohio around 1825. With a large family of eight children to provide for, James and his wife, Margaret, farmed the land as generations before them had. They prospered on their homestead of over one hundred acres. In the mid-19th century, their son, William John Fulton, Lee's great-grandfather, moved the Fulton line to Northern California. William and his wife, Elizabeth, settled in first Yolo and later Colusa County, both of which, even today, remain agricultural areas. With a family that included at least six children, they farmed the land. One of those six, John Wilson Fulton, married Ida Curtis in Colusa County, a woman whose parents had immigrated there from Ohio. John and Ida were Lee's paternal grandparents. They began their family, that would number six children, in Northern California. By 1890, however, John and Ida lived in Los Angeles County. They did not stay there long. By the end of 1893, the Fultons had moved to San Marcos, a rural community in San Diego's North County. John and Ida worked the land as generations in their families before them had, providing for their large families. Pennsylvania, Ohio, and California figure prominently in the Fulton's family history. Lee's relatives preferred the rural areas of those states to the urban areas.

The maternal Rodgers line contrasts with the paternal Fulton one not only in the states they came from, but also in the areas of those states in which they chose to settle. The Fultons lived in rural communities, the Rodgers in urban ones. This, in turn, influenced the livelihood of the families. Lee's maternal great-grandparents, William and Sarah Warren, immigrated to America in the early 1800s, a time when the Fultons were already settled in the United States. In the 1830s, William and Sarah lived not in a farming area of Indiana, but in the town of Evansville. Incorporated in 1819, Evansville's location on the Ohio River led to its role as a trading center. The Wabash and Erie Canal in 1843 linked Evansville to the Great Lakes on the Canadian border and to cities along the way. A decade later, the railroad came to Evansville. Trade and manufacturing grew. It is not surprising that Lee's direct maternal line, the Warrens,

stayed in Evansville for so long. It was a prosperous town. Nor is it surprising that two 19th century generations made their living in the trades and in the business world. William and Sarah's son, William, Jr., stayed in Evansville his entire life. He raised two children there with his wife. His sister, Matilda, married an Evansville man, John Rodgers. They had three children, one of whom was Helen, Lee Fulton's mother. John, Matilda, and their children moved to San Diego in the 1890s, leaving one urban area for another.[79]

In 1900, Evansville had a population of just over 59,000. That same year, San Diego had close to 18,000 residents, but that number more than doubled to almost 40,000 by 1910. The Rodgers family witnessed that growth. They would have felt very much at home in San Diego because of their life in Evansville. A description of San Diego on New Year's Day in 1901 appeared in the city's major newspaper— "…seven miles of paved streets, 45 miles of graded streets, 22 miles of motor railway, 25 well attended churches, 15 miles of electrical railway, 16 miles of cement sidewalk, 14 progressive schools, a perfect sewer system 45 miles in length, a 1,400-acre public park, and a 100,000 dollar opera house."[80]

What a different world Helen Rodgers entered when she left urban San Diego for rural San Marcos in 1907. San Marcos residents lived then in an unincorporated community; as such, population figures are not readily available. But in 1900, the adjacent City of Escondido had 755 residents; in 1910, the population was 1,334. An Escondido newspaper in 1905 began a brief profile of the neighboring San Marcos community by noting that it was "six miles west" of the newspaper's office. The article went on to identify some prominent characteristics of San Marcos-- "[It] Has a large depot, warehouse, store and post-office with rural mail, church, and private boarding house, now open, blacksmith shop and real estate office. It is the shipping point for an enormous amount of farm, dairy, orchard and vineyard products. The streets are regularly laid off…" While Escondido was more populated than San Marcos and offered the characteristics of a small city, a 1912 description of it contrasts sharply with the more developed City of San Diego that Helen Fulton had left five years earlier--"It [Escondido] has: Two schools, the high school with an enrolment of 140 students, and the grammar school with an enrollment of 400. Four banks with combined deposits of $700,000. A dozen churches. A public library, costing $8,000. A sewer system, costing $25,000. Three citrus packing houses. Four hotels. One daily newspaper and two weekly papers. Grand Avenue, its principal street, paved this year at a cost of $50,000." In accepting the teaching position in San Marcos, Helen exchanged an urban life for a decidedly rural one.[81]

In spite of some differences, the Fultons and the Rodgerses shared a history of military service in their family lines. When Lee Fulton put on an Army Reserve uniform in 1942, he repeated what some of his ancestors had done in earlier wars. During the American Revolution, Israel Hubbard (father and son) served as members of the Massachusetts militia; William Burns did the same, but in a Virginia regiment. William and Edward Warren, Lee's great-uncles, fought in the Civil War, as did his grandfather John Rodgers. With two families whose roots go back to the nation's beginnings, there must have been other ancestors of Lee who took up arms when it was necessary to defend the country. This would be even more true when one recalls how large the Fulton families were; six children was not unusual.

In the late 18th century, members of Lee's family fought to establish the United States during the American Revolution. In the course of that war, many wondered if one nation could be created out of thirteen colonies that differed from each other in significant ways. Members of the Fulton and Rodgers families fought again for the nation in the mid-19th century Civil War when Southern states tried to secede from the Union. Other wars followed, but none as consequential as the American Revolution and the Civil War. It could be argued that the third most fateful war the United States faced was the 20th century's Second World War. Japan and Germany were two powerful totalitarian governments; as such, they stood opposed to the American democratic principles established in 1776 and reaffirmed in 1865. Those governments forced the United States into a two-front war in December 1941. Lee Fulton was one of millions who went to its defense by enlisting in the military. In so doing, he followed a tradition in both his paternal and maternal lines. Generations of Fultons and Rodgerses who came before him would have expected no less of their descendant.

Chapter 3
Together, a Family and a Community Grow and Experience the Demands of a World War

The family and community that influenced Lee Fulton were well-established before his birth in 1923. Local histories identify Lee's paternal grandparents, John and Ida Fulton, as pioneer settlers because of how early in San Marcos' history they moved to Los Vallecitos. Lee's parents, Charles and Helen Fulton, married in 1909 and raised their family in the same community Charles knew from his childhood. They had five children, Lee being the last one. Lee's parents, like his paternal grandparents, involved themselves in their San Marcos neighborhoods. Some of their activities grew out of their church. Others evolved out of the Richland School that Charles himself once attended, where Helen taught before she married, and where their children began their formal education. At times, the nature of farm life itself brought the Fultons together with neighbors, such as when harvest time came and families pitched in to help each other if a need arose. Farmers might join together to bale hay or become part of a threshing crew. And all of the Fulton family participated in community observations such as the annual Memorial Day ceremony at the cemetery. On those May days, children learned, from an early age, the roles played by patriotism and military service in American history.

The Fultons grounded themselves in the small, rural community of San Marcos. Family and community reflected traditional values, such as deference to one's elders, the importance of education, and love of country. Moments of crises, as with a historic flood, brought people even closer together as neighbors relied on each other. A world war involved the community for about two years, as it did Americans throughout the nation. San Marcos residents saved critical items to repurpose for the war effort, they bought bonds to pay for the war, and they sent sons off to fight in the war. Lee's relatives and neighbors lived through such history. They

all helped to shape Lee's character by setting examples of what it meant to be a Fulton and an American. From his mother and from Fulton aunts in particular, Lee would have learned the importance of a formal education. He had, after all, a mother who had been a teacher and two aunts who chose the same profession. When Lee entered the Regular U.S. Army in 1943, he had just graduated from a two-year college. After the war, he returned to higher education and earned a bachelor's degree. In a time when most young men did not attend college, Lee did. Community involvement, patriotism, and the importance of education were just some of the ways Lee Fulton's family and neighbors shaped his character.

It was the Fulton line that Lee knew best when growing up. He spent his first twenty years, until he left for military service, surrounded by Fultons--his grandparents, aunts, uncles, parents, and older siblings. As noted earlier, Lee's paternal grandparents, John and Ida Fulton, died in 1941 and 1932 respectively. Lee knew both of them, with his memories of his grandfather probably the more lasting ones since Lee was eighteen when the family patriarch died and only nine when he lost his grandmother. His grandparents' involvement with the San Marcos community has already been noted, ranging from agricultural organizations to social ones. Some of the latter were associated with the Methodist Church, which Lee, too, became involved with at an early age. When John Fulton died, his immediate family included not only the five children he and Ida had raised, but also ten grandchildren and two great-grandchildren.[82]

An Uncle and Three Aunts

Before and especially after the deaths of his grandparents, Lee would have fallen under the influence of his father's siblings--Albert, Grace, Sadie, and Bluebell. (His mother had two siblings, but they did not live in the area.) In his early twenties, Albert attended the San Diego Commercial/Business College. But he returned to the land, as the Fultons had done for generations, for his livelihood. When he was in his late twenties, Albert spent some years farming in Modesto, California, a community about four hundred miles north of San Marcos; some Fulton relatives lived in the area. By 1917, Albert made his home in Oceanside where he worked a farm he owned. Albert never married, although he had a longtime friend from San Marcos who appears to have lived with him from 1917 until Albert's death in 1945. Lee's Uncle Albert died soon after his sixty-second birthday, in the spring of 1945, when Lee was serving at an Army Air Corps base in France.[83]

Lee would have regularly seen two of his three Fulton aunts. Grace lived nearby. She married into another of the "Pioneer Families" of San Marcos when she wed John Borden in 1908. The couple made their home in the Richland area of San Marcos where they raised four daughters and one son, Albert. Born about a year after Lee, Albert must have made a perfect playmate age-wise for Lee, his slightly older cousin. Grace did not leave San Marcos until 1941, when she moved to San Diego. That was the year before Lee entered the Army Reserve. Throughout his early life, therefore, he interacted with his aunt, her husband, and their children. Lee would have also observed Aunt Grace's community involvement, especially in the Methodist Church.[84]

By the time Lee was born, Aunt Sadie had left San Marcos for San Diego. Initially, she moved there to pursue an education. Sadie graduated from the San Diego Business College in 1910, the same school her brother, Albert, attended a few years earlier. The college hired her as a teacher in 1911. Sadie married Charles H. Gongora, an immigrant from Costa Rica. Along with their son, the Gongoras lived in San Diego until Sadie's death in 1952. Only one of John and Ida Fulton's children left the San Diego area for a life elsewhere. She was Bluebell, their last child, so nicknamed because the color of her eyes resembled the flower of that name. She was known throughout her life not as "Anne Eloise" but as "Bluebell." Even though her career as a teacher took her far away from San Marcos, Bluebell regularly came home in the summers and for the holidays. Lee thus had many opportunities to know his youngest Fulton aunt. Lee Fulton's letters home during World War II give ample evidence of a love of learning, as well as his desire to continue his formal education. His mother, who had been a teacher, certainly influenced Lee in those areas. But those traits can be seen, too, in Bluebell's life. One wonders how much of an influence this aunt was on Lee as he grew up. Did she encourage him to attend college? Did her regular visits during the summers and holidays result in Lee's exposure to a world outside of San Diego County that he, too, wanted to explore?[85]

Bluebell went to Escondido Union High School after attending the Richland elementary school in San Marcos. She graduated from high school in June 1911, at which time Bluebell was identified as the "Class Poet." (That designation indicates a young woman who loved literature, an interest seen later in her life, too.) The size of the graduating class, fifteen, supports the fact that most young people in the early 20th century did not attend high school. For the generation of Fultons represented by John and Ida's five children, about eight years of education was the median years of school completed. Lee's aunts and uncle, however, exceeded that. The 1940 federal census posed a question to Americans as to the highest school grade complete. Based upon their answers in the 1940 U. S. Federal Census, Albert completed his freshman year of high school and Grace her second year. Sadie's answer to the census taker's education question indicated she finished one year of college. Charles Fulton, their sibling and Lee's father, attended high school through the third year according to his entry on the 1940 census. Only Bluebell remained at the school for all four years.[86]

Bluebell Eloyse Fulton—

Richland Grammar School. Class Poetess, 4. Assistant Editor Gong, 4. School Ma'am in Class Play.

The above is from Bluebell's high school yearbook.

After Bluebell graduated Escondido Union High School, she attended several other institutions of higher education. Like Lee's mother, she studied at San Diego Normal School, apparently graduating from there after two years. In the summer of 1915, she also graduated from San Diego's Kelsey-Jenney Commercial College; according to a newspaper article, she "received her diploma from the shorthand department and the stenotype section." (When Lee was in college and in the Army, he took similar classes. One wonders if Bluebell ever told her nephew how useful such courses were.) Bluebell began teaching one month after her graduation from the commercial college. Out of the twenty school districts in the Escondido area, the one that hired her was the Richland School in San Marcos, where she herself had once been an elementary student. Bluebell remained a teacher at Richland through the academic years 1915-1916 and 1916-1917. In the summer of 1916, her apparent love of learning drew her to summer school at what was then a "state university" in Berkeley, California. But by summer's end, Bluebell returned to San Marcos and her teaching job at Richland. More personal education appears to have appealed to Bluebell, however. In the fall of 1917, she left San Marcos for the College of the Pacific in San Jose, California. There, over a two-year period, she studied music, specifically, piano and voice. Escondido's newspaper announced to the community in a June 1919 article, "Miss Fulton has completed the musical course of the college and has been awarded her diploma."[87]

Bluebell returned home that summer and promptly found a teaching position, but not one in the San Marcos school district. The Escondido grammar school hired her. Over the course of the next three years, she taught the first, second, and third grades. Then, in the summer of 1922, a district in Bakersfield, California hired Bluebell to teach music in "the Franklin school" to students in all eight grade levels. For a woman who clearly loved music, this must have been the perfect position for Bluebell. Even though Bakersfield was approximately two hundred miles north of San Marcos, she came home regularly. Escondido newspaper stories during the years Bluebell lived in Bakersfield report Christmas visits as well as summers spent with her parents on their ranch. Thus, when Lee was growing up, he would have known this most unusual but admirable aunt who, like Lee, was the youngest among her siblings. In an era when most women married, Bluebell Fulton remained single. Also, in a time when most women did not graduate from high school, Bluebell did so, after which she attended more than one institution of higher education--the San Diego Normal School, San Diego's Kelsey-Jenney Commercial College, at least one summer at the state university in Berkeley, and the College of the Pacific. She was a woman of independent means, pursuing a career in which she must have found personal and professional fulfillment. In June 1935, Bluebell came home from Bakersfield to spend the summer at the Fulton ranch. America was in the midst of the Great Depression when millions had no job and were destitute. In 1935, the unemployment rate was approximately 20%. The Escondido newspaper announced Bluebell's visit that summer, along with a telling sentence. It spoke, however unintended, to Bluebell's financial status and the freedom she enjoyed--"She is driving a handsome new Ford V-8 sedan."[88]

From his World War II letters, we know Lee Fulton enjoyed traveling during his time in the military. He also consistently tried to improve himself. Lee graduated from a two-year college before he entered the Army, took classes while in the Army, studied French and German while

in Europe, and, after the war, graduated from a university. Consciously or unconsciously, Lee may have seen Aunt Bluebell as an example of someone who saw new places as opportunities and learning as a lifelong pursuit. Certainly, one could argue that Aunt Bluebell set those examples more than any other Fulton aunt or uncle. Regardless of where they lived in their last years, Albert, Grace, and Sadie all came home at the end of their lives. They are buried in the San Marcos Cemetery. Only Bluebell was laid to rest elsewhere, in a San Jose cemetery.[89]

Lee's Father & Mother, Immersed in Their Community

The wedding took place early on a Wednesday morning at what the local newspaper identified as "the San Marcos Church." It was August 4, 1909. Helen Beatrice Rodgers married Charles Floyd Fulton. Helen, a recent resident of the valley, just completed her second year of teaching in the San Marcos schools. Charles, the oldest child of John and Ida Fulton, had moved to the area in 1893. Understandably, given the bride and groom's ties to the community, the church was filled with family and friends. At 7:15 a.m. that August morning, when the bride walked down the aisle, one of Charles' aunts played the Bridal Chorus from Richard Wagner's opera, *Lohengrin*. It was a musical piece heard at many weddings. As reported by the newspaper, Charles and Helen, "unattended, marched down the aisle to the chancel rail where they were united in marriage by the Rev. J. W. Sherwood." Their early morning wedding may have been dictated by their departure that same morning on a train bound for San Diego. Some who had been at the church showed up at the depot to give Charles and Helen a festive sendoff. An Escondido newspaper article shared how friends brought "rice, old shoes and placards bearing suggestive inscriptions." From San Diego, the couple set out for Seattle, Washington "and other points of interest in the north." Helen's mother, Matilda Rodgers, "accompanied them and will remain in Seattle for the winter." Charles appears in this account to have been an understanding husband, obviously consenting to his new mother-in-law's role as his and Helen's traveling companion for the first part of their honeymoon.[90]

By the time of his marriage, Charles had already stepped away from his father's shadow and become a respected member of the community in his own right. His age, twenty-seven at the time he married twenty-five-year-old Helen, had given him time to establish himself. The newspaper article on his wedding day described Charles as "a well-known and successful rancher." He owned his own land before he wed Helen, and in the years prior to his marriage, he worked another nearby ranch with his father and brother. Charles bought and sold more land after he married Helen. In the seven-year period when most of his children were born, the Escondido newspaper reported at least three land acquisitions by Charles. In 1913 he "purchased nearly fifteen acres adjoining his ranch." Two years later, Charles added another sixty-one acres (again, of "adjoining land" to his homestead). In 1920 Charles bought fifty more acres of nearby land. It is not clear how long Charles kept those one hundred and twenty-six acres.[91]

According to Louise Fulton Hard, the oldest of Charles and Helen's children, her parents first lived on a one-hundred-and-sixty-acre-ranch in San Marcos. They stayed there from the

time of their 1909 marriage to when they moved in 1926, which meant that all five of the Fulton children knew "the Red House on the Hill" as their first home. Louise used that descriptive phrase as the title of her childhood memoir. Writing about one of the animals, Bossy Cow, young Louise set out to find Bossy one day since it was her responsibility to bring the animal in to be milked. "With 160 acres to graze on, she might be almost anywhere." Louise identified the hill on which the red house stood as the elevated rise above what is today Mission Road and Mulberry Drive in San Marcos. "The farm was bounded by Mission, Mulberry, and Vineyard," she added. Descending a path from the house to the bottom of the hill must have delighted the Fulton children if they rode down on something, such as a large metal lid. On just a normal descent, "Down the hill we went," Louise wrote, "to the end of the long steep driveway, stopping by the wooden gate." The gate opened on Mission Road, then and now a main street in San Marcos. Lee spent his first four years in the red house. More than once in her memoir, Louise explained that their home had no "indoor toilet." The outhouse "was a one-holer…located about 100 feet or more from the house behind the granary and was equipped with a box of papers, a Sears and Roebuck catalog, and on rare occasions, real toilet tissue."[92]

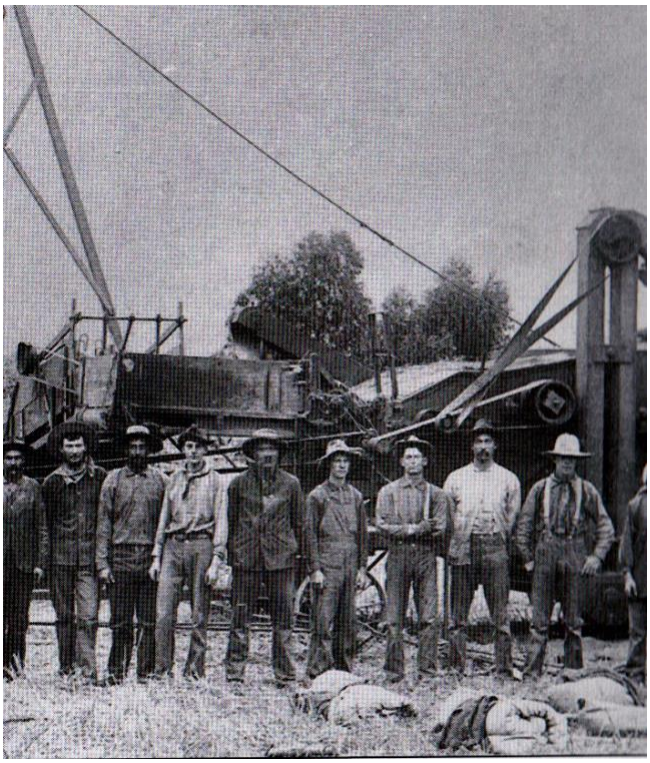
Over an eighteen-year period, the young Fulton family in "the Red House on the hill" grew in numbers. Louise was born May 21, 1910, less than a year after her parents' wedding. She carried the middle name of "Rodgers," a nod to her maternal line. Floyd Edwin followed on September 13, 1912. After his birth, two-year-old Louise tried to call him "brother," but the word came out as "budder," hence Floyd's lifelong nickname of "Bud." The third Fulton child was Madelaine Guthrie, born March 8, 1915. Another boy followed her, Theodore, on March 12, 1917. Six years passed before Lee became the fifth and last child, born on March 24, 1923. Charles and Helen took their responsibility of raising their children seriously. They would not be lax when it came to enforcing the rules they laid down to their sons and daughters. Still, as Louise later concluded in her memoir, "Altho parental discipline was strict, I still felt the loving concern of my parents for us children."[93]

Madelaine Fulton is the first student on the left. Floyd (Bud) Fulton is the third student from the left.

In her decision to become a teacher (an occupation dominated by women), then to marry and have a large family, Helen conformed to traditional roles women of her era held. Still, a story Louise recounted in her memoir shows an adventuresome side of Helen. It also illustrates the partnership she and Charles apparently had. The event Louise retold took place probably in the months after Theodore's birth. Charles had bought a new 1917 Chevrolet to replace a used 1916 one the family had. Up to that point, Helen did not know how to drive. Some historians argue that many men resented women learning how to do so because of the freedom it gave their wives and daughters. Women drivers did not have to ask to be taken someplace; they had to ability to take themselves. Charles, however, appears not to have belonged to such a group of skeptical men. He taught Helen how to drive the new 1917 Chevrolet. "For days," Louise explained, "she had been learning how to shift gears and how to use the clutch as Papa patiently explained the proper procedure in starting up. She practiced every day and soon was able to drive the car very competently any place she needed to go." This story speaks to Helen's sense of her own abilities and also to Charles' belief in her. Some men might have refused Helen's request to learn how to drive an automobile.[94]

To support his family, Charles Fulton did what Fultons before him had done--he worked the land. In 1917, Charles identified himself as a "farmer" on his World War I draft registration form, but he also sometimes called himself a "rancher," as he did on his World War II draft registration form. Oat hay was a primary crop. While Charles stored some of the oat hay in the barn to feed the horses and cow come winter, he sold most of the crop. Wagons carried it, as Louise Fulton Hard explained, "to local buyers in Escondido and San Marcos." Charles shipped other amounts to faraway buyers, loading the bales onto the railroad's boxcars at the San Marcos depot. In June 1915, for example, Charles "shipped a carload of hay to Los Angeles."

Five months after Lee was born, Charles filled two freight cars with his hay. The cars were bound for Los Angeles, a typical destination for a Fulton shipment.[95]



Charles Fulton and neighbors in front of threshing machines, circa 1900. Charles is the third man from the right. Courtesy of the San Marcos Historical Society.

Charles undoubtedly earned the respect of the community for reasons aside from the fact that his family was identified as one of the "pioneers" who settled San Marcos. Charles' own productive work at his ranch and the Fulton family's involvement in the community explain his prominence. The community work of Charles' parents, John and Ida Fulton, was detailed earlier. Charles and Helen continued it in their own right. Even before he married, Charles volunteered to help neighbors as a member of the benevolent, fraternal organization the Modern Woodmen of America (MWA). Escondido had a chapter of the national organization founded in the late 19th century as a way for neighbors to help neighbors. Early in 1906, twenty-four-year-old Charles served as the chaplain for the Escondido lodge. Along with his parents, Charles and Helen also helped to build "a parsonage and community hall" for the San Marcos Methodist Church. Once, when a San Marcos woman's home was destroyed in a fire, Charles worked with other men to rebuild the home. In a political vein, Charles served as a polling "inspector" in more than one election.[96]

As with her husband, Helen's community involvement included work at the Richland election site where San Marcos residents voted. She served more than once as a "judge" at the polling place. In so doing, Helen clearly stepped into the political realm after women won the

right to vote in 1920. It was through Helen's activities in her church, however, that she made her greatest contributions to the community. In Helen's 1949 obituary, written probably with input from the family, the local newspaper referred to her "Christian service and her devotion to her church." That explains why Helen's community activities were overwhelmingly related to the San Marcos Methodist Church. She assumed active roles in the Ladies Aid Society, the Woman's Home Missionary Society, and in the operation of the church's Sunday school. More than once, including in her early years of marriage when she had small children to raise, Helen hosted "a social" for the Ladies Aid Society, a fundraising group within the Methodist Church. She served at least once (and probably more times) as an officer in the Ladies Aid Society, such as when the group chose her as its secretary in April 1930. In February 1929, Helen accompanied two other members of the organization on a trip to San Diego where they attended a meeting of the Federated Ladies Aid Society.[97]

Another women's group within the Methodist Church was the Woman's Home Missionary Society. It raised money to help missionaries in the United States. Helen belonged to the chapter within the San Marcos church. Yearly, Methodist churches sent representatives from their chapters to San Diego district meetings in various cities. (The district included nearby Imperial County as well as the State of Arizona.) Helen attended a 1935 meeting in Orange County's Santa Ana, directly to the north of San Diego County. The annual gathering hosted members from the American territories of Hawaii and Alaska as well as other states. One imagines that Helen must have enjoyed meeting other church activists. Another time, in 1931, Helen traveled even further north to the Los Angeles coastal city of Long Beach where she attended a Methodist Episcopal Church Conference. Two years later, in 1933, Helen went to the nearby North San Diego County community of Fallbrook to attend the Northern San Diego County Churches federated meeting.[98]

One last group within the San Marcos Methodist Church that Helen became involved with was its Sunday school. She was, recall, a former teacher. Because of that, perhaps Helen's participation in her church's Sunday school program had the greatest meaning for her among all of her community work. It focused on teaching young people religious principles. For years, she served as superintendent of the Sunday school. In November 1929, Helen oversaw the religious education of one hundred and five students. Five years later, the Methodist Sunday school reported an enrollment of two hundred and ninety students, "with a staff of 33 officers and teachers." At that time, Helen was responsible, as superintendent, for the "junior department" while her sister-in-law, Grace Borden, was in charge of the "beginners' department." Helen also helped to organize her church's annual "beach picnic-party" in Oceanside. Because of Charles and Helen Fulton's community activities, they created a network of friends they could draw upon in times of need. They especially must have felt that comradery early in their marriage when an act of nature wreaked havoc on San Diego County and when, a few years later, the United States entered a world war that touched all Americans.[99]

The January 1916 Floods

San Marcos recorded its greatest recorded rain amounts for the winter of 1883-1884, with just over thirty-two inches. The next winter season with the second highest documented rainfall was 1915-1916, with almost twenty-eight inches. But apparently, the rains early in 1916 did considerably more damage than the ones thirty-two years earlier, probably because so much more infrastructure had been built by 1916. The excessive rains in January 1916 hit San Diego County harder than any other part of California. In the words of a joint federal and state government report two years later, "The rains that swept southern California in mid-January, 1916, converted the streams into torrents that overran their banks and devastated wide areas of the most fertile land of the State. The rains were heaviest and the floods most disastrous in San Diego County…" For close to a month, the county was almost cut off in respect to communications from the rest of the state because of the damage to telegraph and telephone lines. Flood waters destroyed roads, bridges, and railroad tracks. Deluges of rain hit county dams and reservoirs, and as their stored water broke lose, twenty-two people drowned. North of San Marcos, on "the Fallbrook branch" of the Santa Fe Railway Company, the line lost over four thousand feet of bridges and six and a half miles of track; nine miles of roadbed were washed out or covered with sand.[100]

The San Diego River at Old Town, January 1916.

Louise Fulton Hard was five years old at the time of the 1916 floods; her brother Bud was three, and Madelaine was nine months old. Yet even at such a young age, Louise never forgot what she called "the 1916 flood." As she wrote in her memoir published sixty-six years later, "It rained and rained and rained. The flat land was entirely flooded, and even Mission Road was under water." Charles had to don "his rubber hip boots," Louise added, to get to and from the mailbox, a quarter of a mile from the house, where the mail and newspaper was left for the

Fultons to pick up. John Borden, Charles's brother-in-law, lived with his family in the Twin Oaks area. With rail service out, Borden used his horse and wagon to bring in supplies from Oceanside for his family and others. (This story appeared decades later in Borden's 1952 obituary, an indication that he and the family must have been proud of the role he played in helping out the community during the January 1916 flood.) Overall, the southern part of San Diego County sustained more damage than did the northern part. Nevertheless, valleys always flood in periods of excessive rainfall, and San Marcos is a collection of valleys, Los Vallecitos. San Marcos neighborhoods felt the destructive power of the rains as water washed out roads and bridges.[101]

At the end of January 1916, a San Marcos resident, Russell S. Cox, visited the Escondido newspaper office to report that in Twin Oaks, one of the neighborhoods of San Marcos, "at one time the entire lowlands of the valley was under water and that there was considerable damage from washing, but no distressing cases, as in San Pasqual [a valley outside of Escondido]." The newspaper shared with its readers the firsthand information Cox had delivered--"Some of his land is covered with silt, as in other ranches, but the damage is not crushing. Roads, culverts and such public property are in bad shape." Heavy rains continued into the next month. On February 2nd and 3rd, 5.61 inches fell in Escondido. In the Twin Oaks area of San Marcos, the Escondido newspaper reported, "The valley looked like a lake, eucalyptus trees were down, the roads were in bad condition." One imagines the Fultons working for weeks with their neighbors to fix San Marcos roads. The Gaileys lived near the Fultons. Art Gailey delivered the mail in San Marcos for thirty years. The only time in that period when Gailey could not complete his mail route was during the 1916 floods because of a downed bridge.[102]

Early in 1916, the Escondido newspaper published news of the floods along with news of the war in Europe that broke out in August 1914. The United States remained a neutral nation even two years later as its historic partners, England and France, fought Germany and its allies. On February 4, 1916, the *Weekly Times-Advocate* shared with its readers headlines the *San Diego Union* newspaper had printed a few days earlier--

- "One hundred and fifty thousand dollars aim of Chamber of Commerce relief committee."
- "San Diego city and Northern San Diego county taking care of own flood sufferers."
- "Four flood looters in Otay or Tia Juana districts shot by blue jackets."
- "Air craft [sic] soars over midland counties in England. Several missiles dropped but only little damage done report [sic]."
- "Turks retreat after crushing defeats by Russians."
- "U.S. army prepared to strike on notice."
- "Prepare for emergency, urges President Wilson. [The] United States does not know what day or hour when [it] will bring forth executive notice."

The last four headlines referred to what some then called "the Great War" and others "the World War." One year later, the United States entered the conflict on the side of England

and France. In time, what many called “the Great War” came to be known as World War I. It touched Americans throughout the nation, including those in San Marcos, California.[103]

Weapons From The Great War Come To Escondido

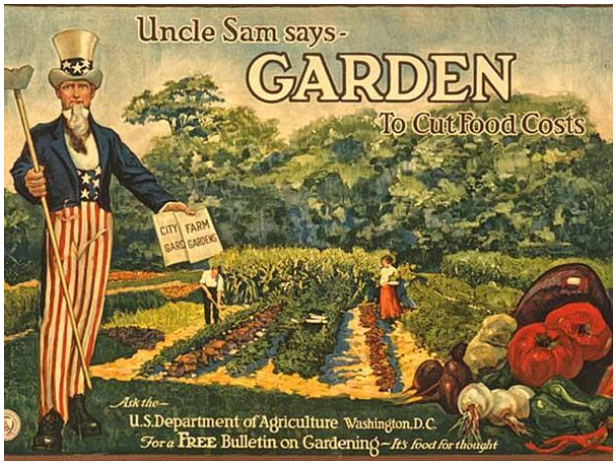
President Woodrow Wilson asked Congress for a declaration of war against Germany in April 1917. More than a year later, on a Sunday in September 1918, hundreds of people showed up at the Santa Fe railroad station in Escondido. According to the *Times-Advocate*, the local newspaper, they may have even numbered close to one thousand. (The City of Escondido had a population of 1,789 in the 1920 U.S. Federal Census, and another 2,623 people lived in surrounding areas, such as San Marcos. The crowd that showed up thus represented a significant percentage of the local population.) That Sunday morning in 1918, people came from their homes in the city and from communities in surrounding areas. One can imagine little children sitting on their father’s shoulders to get a better view of what was displayed in two flat-cars that pulled into the station. The cars were part of the Liberty Loan Special Train No. 1 that was visiting California towns. Two other cars carried members of the U.S. Marine Band from Mare Island, near San Francisco. But the main attraction was contained in three other cars--weaponry from the Great War in Europe brought across the Atlantic and the continental United States.[104]

The Escondido crowd had only two hours to view what the *Times-Advocate* called “the relics” of war before the train moved on to another city. A Navy mine, a German howitzer and other field guns, Austrian trench mines, French bayonets, gas masks, grenades, hand grenade bags, rifles, shells, cartridge clips, trench mortars, and machine guns were among the weapons on display. Two flat cars carried these large items. According to the Escondido newspaper, “A baggage coach was filled with smaller articles of war interest, all relics from the battlefields of Europe.” The weapons had been captured from Germans and their Austrian allies on the field of battle. Speakers accompanied the military items to provide a personal context for what civilians would see before them. Some of the speakers had fought in Europe, such as a United States army lieutenant “who had been wounded and gassed in the western front.” As the newspaper reported, “Present also were a soldier who had been buried alive, an Australian who had been wounded twice and a Scot who had been shot in the

forehead and had been saved by setting a piece of his shin bone in the hole in his head." The primary reason for the visit to Escondido was to garner support for the Fourth Liberty Loan Drive, a national effort to sell U.S. Treasury bonds to help pay for the war. One wonders if any of the Fultons were in the crowd at the Escondido depot.[105]

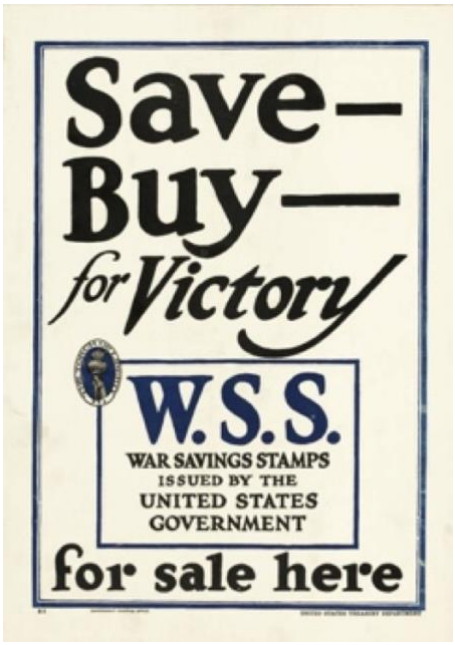
The Home Front in the Great War

As they had during other times of crises, San Diego's North County communities came together during the Great War. They supported the war effort In a myriad of ways. Louise Fulton Hard recalled several Home Front activities in her memoir. She, Bud, and Madelaine sang songs and danced to what Louise identified as "all the war records," such as "Over There," "Don't Cry, Frenchie, Don't Cry," and "Wake Up, America." Most of the Home Front activities were on a much more serious level, however. Louise recounted several of these, too. The United States shipped products to Europe to feed allies on a continent devastated by years of war. To guard against food shortages, the government encouraged families throughout the country to grow Liberty Gardens. As Louise remembered, "Children even planted Liberty Gardens in their schools." Perhaps she helped with one at the Richland School. Also on the Home Front, women repurposed household items to use in the war. "Everywhere, women tried to help the war effort," Louise wrote, "by tearing sheets into strips and rolling them into bandages at Ladies' Aid Meetings and other club meetings." Louise's mother, Helen, belonged to more than one woman's group, so perhaps Louise remembered her mother doing this. The bandages were then given to the American Red Cross office in Escondido. The "salvage department" in that same office asked local residents to save fruit pits and shells. The military used them to make carbon that lined gas masks. According to the director of the salvage department, two hundred pits were needed to make enough carbon to line one mask. Louise referred to this Home Front activity in her memoir--"People were asked to save peach pits which were made into charcoal and then used to line the gas masks that protected our soldiers from poison gas. Collection depots were set up in schools where they could be turned in."[106]



Another way families supported the war was through the purchase of war stamps and war bonds to help fund the cost of America's participation in the conflict. The United States Treasury Department organized and publicized the stamps and bonds. The Department dubbed the War Savings Stamps (WSS) "little baby bonds," and they purposely encouraged children to participate in this investment in America. Did Louise and Bud perhaps buy some? Louise was familiar enough with the WSS that she wrote about them in her memoir. "Children were encouraged to keep War Stamp Books," she explained, "in which we pasted the stamps which cost twenty-five cents each." Louise's recollection was correct. The stamps could be purchased for twenty-five cents by children or by an adult who could not afford a $50 Liberty Bond (the

smallest denomination available). The stamps would be pasted in a Thrift Card until the card filled up with sixteen stamps, at which time the purchaser exchanged the card for a $5 stamp called a "War Savings Stamp." When a person accumulated ten such $5 stamps, a $50 Liberty Bond could be bought. In addition to the WSS, the federal government conducted five Liberty Loan drives, four during the war and one following the armistice. Those who purchased bonds were known as "subscribers." They could choose from various denominations, such as $50, $100, $500, $1000, $5000, and $10,000. When the war ended, twenty million Americans had bought war bonds out of a total population of just over 106 million people. In all, two-thirds of the money needed to fund the war came from bond sales, with the other one-third from taxes.[107]



The Treasury Department explained what specific goods each denomination could buy:

- "A $50 Liberty Bond will supply four months' sustenance in the field for one of our soldiers."
- "A $100 Liberty Bond will supply 200 pounds of smokeless powder for one of the big guns."
- "A $200 Liberty Bond will equip and uniform four of our bluejackets."
- "A $500 Liberty Bond will supply 180 of our boys with gas masks, in which to face one of the deadliest menaces of the trenches."
- "A $1,000 Liberty Bond will buy gasoline enough to drive one of our submarines 2,000 miles in our campaign against the underseas raiders of the Kaiser."
- "A $2,000 Liberty Bond will supply 520 thirteen-pound shells to sink German submarines."

The above examples of what goods could be purchased with the bonds personalized the drives with references to "our soldiers" and "our bluejackets [sailors]." Such references stressed to Americans that their sons, the sons of their neighbors, and most certainly the sons of America were at war. They needed equipment to wage that war.[108]

In the words of one Escondido newspaper article, the bonds would "help forward the government's prosecution of the great war." A Liberty Bond committee in San Diego assigned a quota to the county's cities, thus quantifying the minimum amount of bonds that should be sold in that municipality. As an incorporated city, Escondido became the administrative center for a North County geographical area that encompassed Escondido and surrounding communities. The "Escondido district" was given an official quota for the amount it was to raise in each bond drive, with dollar amounts assigned specifically to Escondido proper and then to surrounding communities such as San Marcos. The Fultons would have read about the bond drives in the *Times-Advocate* newspaper delivered to their home. The drives were front page news. People could purchase bonds at one of the city's four banks. On April 28, 1917, about three weeks after the Congressional Declaration of War, the Treasury Department announced details on the First Liberty Loan campaign. The drive continued until mid-June during which time Escondido raised around $50,000. San Marcos resident W. G. Jacobs purchased a $100 bond which he gave to the Methodist Church in June 1917. A year later, the church used the bond to buy a piano for the social hall.[109]

The government mounted the Second Liberty Loan drive in October 1917. Escondido banks sold about $75,000 worth of bonds. As in all of the campaigns, communities around the city participated as part of the "Escondido district." A front-page headline in the *Times-Advocate's* October 25, 1917 edition announced, "San Marcos Holds Big Patriotic Meeting." The accompanying article explained that San Marcos residents followed President Wilson's urging that a gathering "should be held in every town and city in the United States" on October 24th in support of the Second Liberty Loan bonds. They met at "the social hall" in the Methodist church that night, the church to which the Fultons belonged. Speakers, including a local assemblyman and judge, urged those in attendance to support the war--"…those who could not go to fight

must help at home in giving of their funds to the second Liberty Loan bonds…" Those in attendance at the "big patriotic meeting" committed to the purchase of $1,250 worth of bonds. As the newspaper article concluded, "showing that the San Marcans are no slackers."[110]

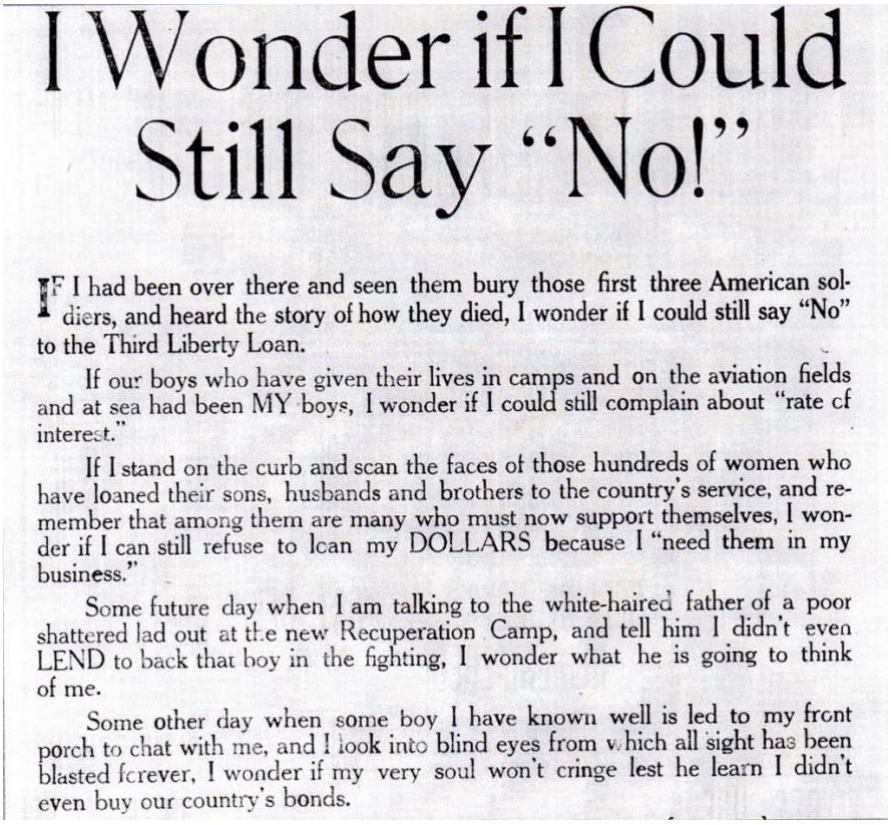
The Escondido newspaper pushed the bond drives as part of the need to uphold democracy. President Wilson stressed the defense of democracy as one of the central reasons why the United States went to war. As the *Times-Advocate* argued in one article, "Liberty Bonds and democracy go hand in hand. If you cannot go to war, do the next thing—buy a bond…There are very few men who can give an argument that they cannot buy a Liberty Bond. Cut out a few of your luxuries and invest in a bond, and show the world that Escondido is the home of the red-blooded American."[111]

The Third Liberty Loan bonds, available in April and May 1918, could be bought using various installment plans. One, funded by the Escondido banks, allowed a purchaser to put 10% down and then pay an additional 10% each month. Another option, offered by the U.S. government, allowed a 10% down payment to be followed by three payments of 20%, with the final payment being 30% of the bond's value. John W. Fulton, Charles's father and Lee's grandfather, bought at least one bond. His name appeared on a list of subscribers, published in the Escondido newspaper, of the Third Liberty Loan bonds. We do not know the denomination of the bond, nor do we know if John Fulton used one of the installment plans; he may have paid the full price of the bond. At the time the senior Fulton bought it, the Escondido area had sold over $77,000 worth of bonds just for that drive alone. One soldier who served in France mailed to his Escondido parents three French posters used in France to garner support for the bond drive; an Escondido bank displayed them for the same reason. The downtown headquarters for the bond drive decorated its windows with more Liberty Loan posters and stacked rifles, "all with bayonets fixed." At the end of April 1918, as the drive neared an end, Escondido hosted a "Liberty Day" gathering at Grape Day Park on Friday the 26th to advocate for even more bond purchases. According to the *Times-Advocate*, "all the stores and places of business" closed in the afternoon when the Liberty Day gathering occurred. Veterans of the United States Civil War and the Spanish American War sat in places of honor on the platform; a veteran of the Spanish American War presided over the festivities. Reverend Sherwood of San Marcos delivered the invocation, and San Marcos Boy Scouts also participated. By the time the Third Liberty Bond campaign ended, six hundred and ninety-five residents of Escondido, San Marcos, and six other nearby communities had subscribed to $111,650 worth of bonds.[112]

The Fourth Liberty Loan campaign began on September 28, 1918 and closed on October 19th. The official quota for Escondido and its surrounding communities was $126,000. San Marcos was responsible for $6,000 of that amount. When the campaign ended, the Escondido district performed in the same way it had in past loan drives--it exceeded its quota, with $168,500 worth of bonds subscribed. In San Marcos, just some who bought bonds included members of the Bougher, Beck, Cook, Douglass, Fay, Gailey, Hanna, Mahn, Merriam, Navos, Nordahl, Perkins, Pierce, Putnam, Ross, Schubert, and Wessels families. A campaign to spotlight patriotism, and thus help ensure that communities met their bond quotas, filtered all the way down to the schools. In the midst of the Fourth Liberty Loan drive, the county superintendent

of schools, J.F. West, sent a letter to all San Diego County teachers. In it, he urged teachers to join a national exercise. If their school had "a large school bell, ring it at noon every day for V-I-C-T-O-R-Y, seven strokes, one for each letter." Children should stand at attention as the ringing took place. "If they are so inclined," West added, "they may offer a silent prayer for 'Victory.' " West suggested that the bell be called the "Victory Bell." Louise tells us in her memoir that the Richland School in San Marcos had a bell. Not all schools did. We do not know, however, if Richland's bell became part of this national bellringing moment.[113]

The commentary piece below appeared in the April 19, 1918 edition of the Times-Advocate, the Fultons' hometown newspaper, published in Escondido.



I Wonder if I Could Still Say "No!"

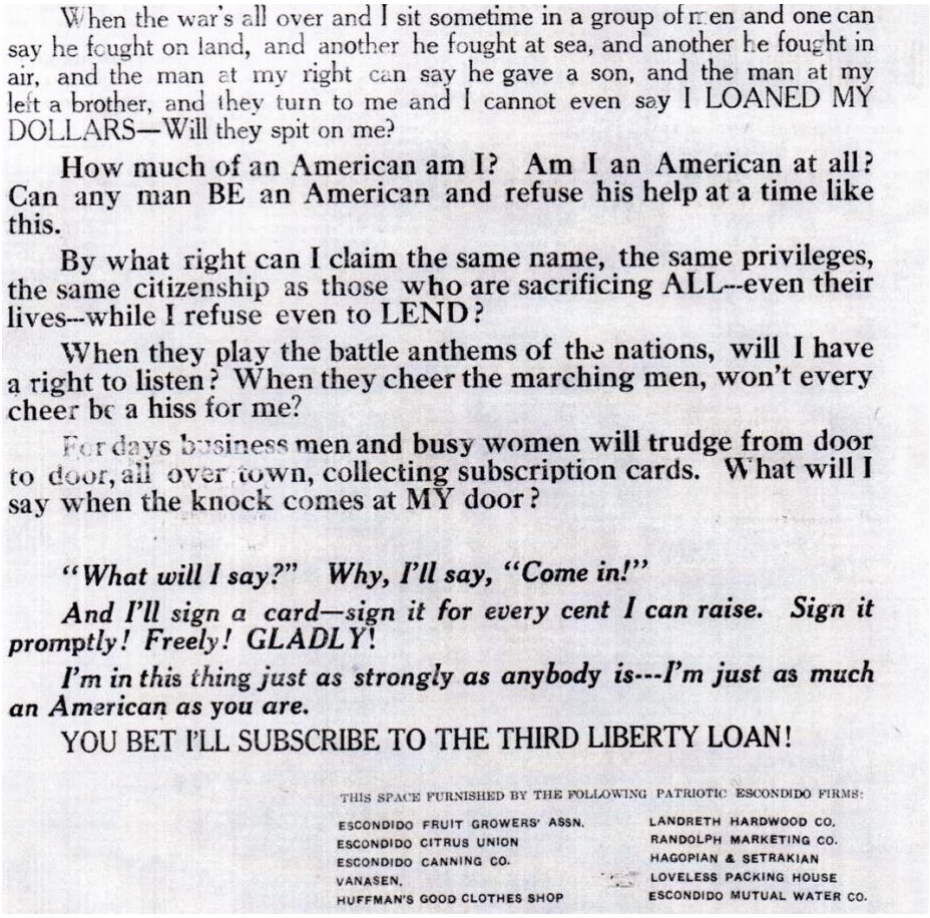
IF I had been over there and seen them bury those first three American soldiers, and heard the story of how they died, I wonder if I could still say "No" to the Third Liberty Loan.

If our boys who have given their lives in camps and on the aviation fields and at sea had been MY boys, I wonder if I could still complain about "rate of interest."

If I stand on the curb and scan the faces of those hundreds of women who have loaned their sons, husbands and brothers to the country's service, and remember that among them are many who must now support themselves, I wonder if I can still refuse to loan my DOLLARS because I "need them in my business."

Some future day when I am talking to the white-haired father of a poor shattered lad out at the new Recuperation Camp, and tell him I didn't even LEND to back that boy in the fighting, I wonder what he is going to think of me.

Some other day when some boy I have known well is led to my front porch to chat with me, and I look into blind eyes from which all sight has been blasted forever, I wonder if my very soul won't cringe lest he learn I didn't even buy our country's bonds.



When the war's all over and I sit sometime in a group of men and one can say he fought on land, and another he fought at sea, and another he fought in air, and the man at my right can say he gave a son, and the man at my left a brother, and they turn to me and I cannot even say I LOANED MY DOLLARS—Will they spit on me?

How much of an American am I? Am I an American at all? Can any man BE an American and refuse his help at a time like this.

By what right can I claim the same name, the same privileges, the same citizenship as those who are sacrificing ALL--even their lives--while I refuse even to LEND?

When they play the battle anthems of the nations, will I have a right to listen? When they cheer the marching men, won't every cheer be a hiss for me?

For days business men and busy women will trudge from door to door, all over town, collecting subscription cards. What will I say when the knock comes at MY door?

"What will I say?" Why, I'll say, "Come in!"

And I'll sign a card—sign it for every cent I can raise. Sign it promptly! Freely! GLADLY!

I'm in this thing just as strongly as anybody is---I'm just as much an American as you are.

YOU BET I'LL SUBSCRIBE TO THE THIRD LIBERTY LOAN!

THIS SPACE FURNISHED BY THE FOLLOWING PATRIOTIC ESCONDIDO FIRMS:

ESCONDIDO FRUIT GROWERS' ASSN.
ESCONDIDO CITRUS UNION
ESCONDIDO CANNING CO.
VANASEN.
HUFFMAN'S GOOD CLOTHES SHOP
LANDRETH HARDWOOD CO.
RANDOLPH MARKETING CO.
HAGOPIAN & SETRAKIAN
LOVELESS PACKING HOUSE
ESCONDIDO MUTUAL WATER CO.

Louise began her formal education at the Richland School in 1916. She was, therefore, finishing the first grade in the spring of 1917 when the United States entered the Great War. Like most rural schools, Richland had a small enrollment in its first through eighth grades. In her memoir, Louise recalled only twenty-seven children, ages six through sixteen, when the school year began in fall 1916. Two years later, in May 1918, there was only one 8th grade Richland graduate. When Louise began first grade, her aunt, Bluebell Fulton, was a teacher at Richland. Louise's memoir detailed what a school day was like. "The big bell in the belfry rang," she wrote. (Richland was the first rural school in the county to have such a bell.) Students ran, using a path carved out for them, to the top of the small hill where the school stood. As Louise remembered it, she and her schoolmates lined up in front of the steps that led into the school rooms, "girls in one line, and boys in the other." The girls marched into the school first. Louise was one of seven first-grade students among her twenty-seven classmates. The school day began with students reciting the Pledge of Allegiance, after which they sang "The Star-Spangled Banner." If the Richland School resembled other schools, portraits of Presidents George Washington and Abraham Lincoln were conspicuously displayed. Pictures of these two presidents also figured prominently in bond advertisements in the pages of the Escondido newspaper.[114]

The Richland School is pictured here on top of a hill located today on what is Woodland Parkway in San Marcos. Courtesy of the San Marcos Historical Society.

Less than a month after the Fourth Victory Loan campaign ended, the Great War also came to a close. The influx of American troops and supplies had tipped the balance towards the Allies, principally England, France, and the United States. Germany and its allies agreed to an armistice that took effect on November 11, 1918. The Allied Powers dictated the details of the peace treaty signed in June 1919. Even with the war's end, however, there remained continued war costs. The Treasury Department scheduled one last Liberty Loan drive for what the government called the Victory Loan. It ran from April 21, 1919 to May 10, 1919. The goal was to raise $5 billion nationally. Escondido's quota was $90,000. One appeal made by the federal government to explain the need for this last bond drive focused on the cost incurred to bring just one soldier home from France. The Army estimated that to be $200. The military broke down that total as follows--"$64 to get the soldier from the battlefield or camp in France to a seaport; $62 to transport him across the Atlantic and $74 to send the soldier from the port of debarkation in the United States to his civilian home." At the end of a newspaper article that detailed these costs, one stark sentence appeared, "The Victory Loan is being raised by the government to meet some of these expenses."[115]

A few weeks later, the Secretary of the Treasury sent telegrams to newspapers throughout the country when he received reports that the bonds sales were lagging nationally. The *Times-Advocate* in Escondido received one of those communications. "There are one and one half million American boys in France and Germany. Now that the war is ended, it would be as reasonable for them to dishonor the nation by deserting the flag as for the nation to dishonor itself by deserting them." Still, according to articles in the Escondido newspaper, many communities in San Diego County had difficulty making their quotas. Two days after the end of the Victory Loan campaign, Escondido was still $5,150 under its quota. Nevertheless, nationally, all of the bond drives proved enormously successful. In less than two years, Americans bought $16,974,329,850 in Liberty Bonds. As the *Times-Advocate* stressed in an article, those sales totaled in the "billions, not millions, mind you."[116]

San Marcos Residents and the Draft

"…Bud and I had sat on the gate by the mailbox and watched a group of young men from San Marcos march by on their way to Camp Kearny, near San Diego, where they would train to be soldiers."

Louise Fulton Hard, *The Red House On The Hill*, p. 50

Communities supported the war in the most personal way by sending their sons off to fight in it. On May 19, 1917, Congress passed the Selective Service Act to create a national draft for the United States military to draw upon. Initially, the law called for the registration of men between the ages of twenty-one and thirty-one. Charles Fulton, Lee's father, was then thirty-five years old, so he did not have to register for the draft in 1917. But in August 1918, Congress extended the draft to encompass males from the ages of eighteen to forty-five. Charles and his brother, Albert, promptly registered. Neither, however, was called into the Army. The Selective Service system created five classifications for all who registered. Two of them gave the Fulton brothers exemptions. Charles qualified for his because he was married and economically supported his family. Additionally, he also worked in agriculture, which was a critical industry during the war. Albert qualified for an exemption, too, because he was a farmer. The Fultons were two of over twenty-four million American men who registered for the draft; 70% received deferments based upon economic or physical considerations. The United States Army, which had numbered about 127,588 men when the country entered the Great War, had almost 3.9 million soldiers on November 11, 1918 when the armistice went into effect. Seventy-two percent of them had been drafted. As one historian observed, "For the first time in American military history, draftees formed the majority of the citizen-soldier population." Some of those soldiers came from San Marcos.[117]


Attention!

ALL MALES between the ages of 21 and 30 years, both inclusive, must personally appear at the polling place in the Election District in which they reside, on

TUESDAY, JUNE 5th, 1917

between the hours of 7 A.M. and 9 P. M. and

Register

in accordance with the President's Proclamation.

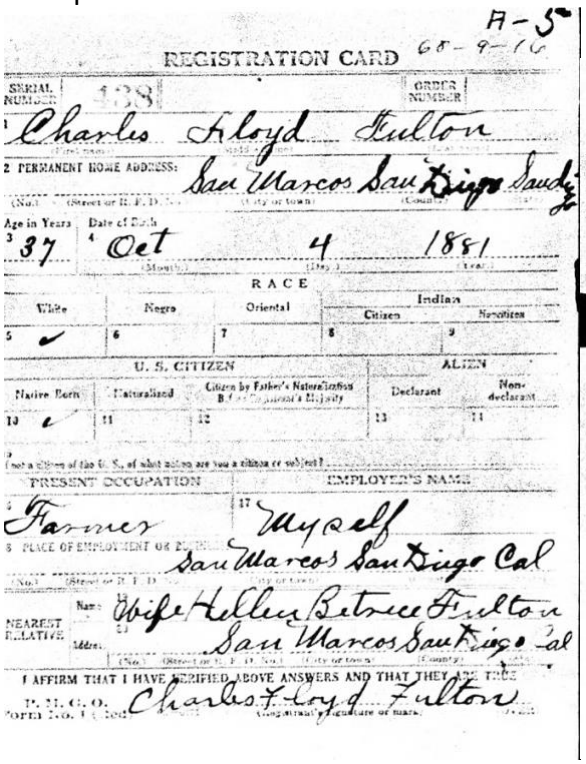
Any male person, between these ages, who fails to register on June 5th, 1917, will be subject to imprisonment in jail or other penal institution for a term of one year

NO EXCUSE FOR FAILURE TO REGISTER WILL BE ACCEPTED

The Selective Service Act required each state to draft 9.32% of its men who fell under the age requirement. Communities--not the federal government, not the state government--decided, however, who actually was drafted into the U.S. Army. Local, community-based, civilian draft boards oversaw the registration of eligible men. The board mailed questionnaires to each man who registered. Based upon the information it thus gathered, the draft board decided who would be sent to basic training camps in order to fulfill the quotas the boards received. For the nation as a whole, 4,647 local draft boards were established. The one in San Diego, divided into three "districts," served the entire county. The San Diego board oversaw the June 5, 1917 registration of twenty-one to thirty-one-year-old men. About 2,500 men throughout the county registered that day. (Nationally, about ten million men did so.) They

showed up at their county voting precincts for their individual communities where they lived; in San Diego County, those voting precincts numbered one hundred and four. Three San Diego exemption boards, one in each district, evaluated each applicant for possible deferment or exemption as it worked to fulfill its county quota.[118]

After Congress extended draft registration in the summer of 1918 to include men who were eighteen to forty-five years of age, a registration date of September 12, 1918 was set by the government. All totaled, fourteen million men signed up that day. Charles Fulton showed up at his voting precinct. The "Registration Card" he filled out was not a lengthy one. It asked basic questions as to his name, date of birth, race, citizenship, employment information, and his "nearest relative." Additionally, he checked description boxes on the card as to his height, build, eye color, and hair color. The card also asked if the man registering had any physical problems that disqualified him. Charles answered "no." His registration card, along with others, ended up with the San Diego draft board. About ten days later, the board began mailing out questionnaires to the men, asking for more detailed information. On October 1st, San Diego newspapers published the names of the first one hundred men whose names had been drawn in "the new army draft lottery." Charles Fulton's was one of them. The drawing was used only when the board classified the cards and questionnaires; it did not factor into the board's decision as to whether the man would actually be drafted for military service. The September 12th registration gave the San Diego draft board almost 13,000 more registrants to choose from to fulfill its quota.[119]



REGISTRATION CARD

SERIAL NUMBER 438 ORDER NUMBER

1 Charles Floyd Fulton

2 PERMANENT HOME ADDRESS: San Marcos San Diego Cal

3 Age in Years 37 4 Date of Birth: Oct 4 1881 (Month) (Day) (Year)

RACE

White	Negro	Oriental	Indian: Citizen	Indian: Not Citizen
5 ✓	6	7	8	9

U. S. CITIZEN

Native Born	Naturalized	Citizen by Father's Naturalization	ALIEN: Declarant	ALIEN: Non-declarant
10 ✓	11	12	13	14

If not a citizen of the U. S., of what nation are you a citizen or subject?

PRESENT OCCUPATION: Farmer

EMPLOYER'S NAME: 17 Myself

18 PLACE OF EMPLOYMENT OR BUSINESS: San Marcos San Diego Cal

NEAREST RELATIVE: Name: Wife Hellen Betrice Fulton

Address: San Marcos San Diego Cal

I AFFIRM THAT I HAVE VERIFIED ABOVE ANSWERS AND THAT THEY ARE TRUE.

P. M. C. O. Charles Floyd Fulton

(Complete signature or mark)

REGISTRAR'S REPORT 4-4-33. C

DESCRIPTION OF REGISTRANT

HEIGHT: Tall	HEIGHT: Medium	HEIGHT: Short	BUILD: Slender	BUILD: Medium	BUILD: Stout	COLOR OF EYES	COLOR OF HAIR
21	22 ✓	23	24	25 ✓	26	27 Brown	28 dark

29 Has person lost arm, leg, hand, eye, or is he obviously physically disqualified? (Specify.) No

30 I certify that my answers are true; that the person registered has read or has had read to him his own answers; that I have witnessed his signature or mark, and that all of his answers of which I have knowledge are true, except as follows:

H. J. Brooks (Signature of Registrar)

Date of Registration Sept 12 1918.

Local Board for the County of San Diego, State of California, San Diego, Cal.

(STAMP OF LOCAL BOARD)

(The stamp of the Local Board having jurisdiction of the area in which the registrant has his permanent home shall be placed in this box.)

6171 (OVER)

San Marcos Men Who Served in the Great War:
Harry Bearcroft

San Marcos men who served in the Great War tended to be young and single, which was typical of those who served nationally. One of them was Harry Bearcroft, born May 30, 1895. He was twenty-two and unmarried at the time of the first draft registration in June 1917. Harry's family did not have the deep roots the Fultons had in the community. The Bearcrofts were part of the early 20th century tidal wave of immigration that brought historic numbers of Europeans to America. Harry's parents, Edwin and Harriett Bearcroft, were from England, born there in 1863 and 1868 respectively. With their six children, one of whom was Harry, the Bearcrofts immigrated to the United States in 1905. Two more children were born later in Santa Monica, California where the family lived for several years. In August 1915, the Bearcrofts relocated to San Marcos in a most unusual move detailed in the *Times-Advocate*. The Bearcrofts traded their "modern bungalow and lot in Santa Monica" for J.N. McLeod's seven-acre ranch "on the boulevard between Escondido and Richland." On August 10th, the Bearcrofts drove south to San Marcos in a truck laden with children and household belongings. Once the truck was unloaded, McLeod put his "household goods" in the same truck and drove north to Santa Monica. He left the Bearcrofts "all the machinery and chattels." The Bearcrofts remained in San Marcos until they returned to Santa Monica in 1921.[120]

Like millions of men across the United States, Harry Bearcroft registered for the draft on June 5, 1917. He listed his occupation as that of a "laborer." Harry could have waited to see if the draft board contacted him to report for a physical since he had no dependents and did not qualify for a work exemption. He chose, however, to enlist in the Army on August 25, 1917, specifically in the Signal Service Corps' Aviation department. After training at the School for Enlisted Mechanics at Kelly Field, Texas, the Army assigned him to what became the 644th Aero Squadron. On January 13, 1918, his unit boarded a U.S. transport ship at Hoboken, New Jersey. Eleven days later, they arrived at Brest, France where they boarded a railway car for a forty-eight-hour trip to Saint Maixent. What a different world Harry was now in, different from his home country of England and his adopted one of the United States. Certainly, Saint Maixent existed a world away from the Bearcroft ranch in the Richland neighborhood of San Marcos. A unit history of the 644th Aero Squadron described Saint Maixent as "a quaint old village where the clatter of wooden shoes rings in the narrow streets." The American unit was quartered in an old monastery behind which loomed a large cathedral "from which a multitude of ugly old stone gargoyles" stared down upon the troops. Harry and the others in his squadron remained at Maixent until the end of February 1918 at which time they took another train to their new base at Issoudun, France. It was a major instructional field for pilots. The 644th Aero Squadron maintained the planes for newly certified pilots going up against their German counterparts. As a history of the unit concluded, "Every pilot, as he went up to 'shoot' his opponent with his trusty machine gun…could feel his 'Bus' [plane] was as safe as human hands could make it."[121]

Harry wrote letters home to his family in San Marcos. His mother, Harriett Ann Bearcroft, shared four of them with the Escondido newspaper, which appears to have printed the letters

in their entirety. Publishing them served more than one purpose. The small community of San Marcos, the larger one of Escondido, and other surrounding communities could read a firsthand account of what life was like in the war zone. Some of their own were there, either fighting on the front lines or behind the lines, supporting those who were engaged in combat. That by itself made the war personal for North County residents. Additionally, for those who knew Harry and his family, neighbors and friends could read how he was doing. Harry Bearcroft's letters resemble ones Lee Fulton wrote some twenty-five years later when he, too, served in a world war. Both men, because they were in war zones and security was a concern, could only tell their families generally where they were based. Harry used the phrase "Somewhere in France" at the beginning of one of his published letters. (In World War II, Lee Fulton used the same phrase in letters home when his squadron was in France.) In another letter, clearly with pride, Harry gave his location as "With the Colors." The body of the letters Harry wrote mirrored what Lee would write about--references to letters he received from friends and family, his inquiries about the family and messages to them, how he himself was feeling, and what his days were like.[122]

The *Times-Advocate* published the first letter on July 16, 1918. Harry had written it some five weeks earlier, on June 9th. While he addressed it to his "Mamma," she would have shared it with the family. As it turned out, she also shared it with readers of the *Times-Advocate*. It is a particularly touching letter because Harry devoted a large part of it to a description of how he and others in his unit observed Memorial Day at the end of May. The Americans marched to the cemetery "to honor those who have already fallen for the cause." The burial ground was not far, "behind a little grove of trees" just beyond the camp. "It is a little level plot of ground covered with mustards and wild poppies which seem like they want to hide the little white tombstones that are standing guard over the graves." Harry told his mother that the sun shining on the fields filled with wildflowers made them "look like big carpets of every different color." Meadowlarks, "flittering in the air," sang "all day long." During the ceremony itself, a Catholic priest "read the burial service," and a representative of the YMCA explained the purpose of Memorial Day. A French captain spoke next, in French. "After the speeches and prayers, the Red Cross nurses put flowers on all the graves and the guard fired three volleys over them." A band played the "Marseillaise" and "The Star-Spangled Banner." Harry looked closely at some of the headstones. One in particular caught his attention. A "little stone slab at the foot of it" carried the inscription, "A Gentleman Unafraid, Killed at ----." Harry omitted the location of the man's death because, again, he was not allowed to disclose his exact location. Harry then shared with his mother thoughts he had which were triggered by the grave marker. "It must have been put there by some of his friends. An epitaph like that means more than could be put in a paragraph of many words. If his mother could know it was over his grave, she would be proud to know that he was so thought of by his comrades."[123]

Towards the end of the letter, Harry makes some personal requests of his mother about his siblings and his father. "Give my love to the girls and some kisses to Evelyn and Freddie." (His sister Evelyn was seven and brother Frederick six.) Harry had a younger brother, Oliver, who was almost twenty. "The next time you write to Oliver, give him my love and tell him not to forget himself, but try to be like you would have him be." Of his father, he asked, "Tell Dada to show a little speed about that letter he promised me." Harry also referred to what might

have been some other letters home from servicemen that the Escondido newspaper had published. “I like the letters you have clipped out and sent to me from the boys but would like the whole paper if you can send it.” Whether he knew it or not, Harry’s last lines were exactly the ones any mother with a son away from home would have wanted to read, with one exception, his lack of sleep--“I am feeling fine, getting plenty to eat, have not been getting too much sleep, as we have been kept busy.”[124]

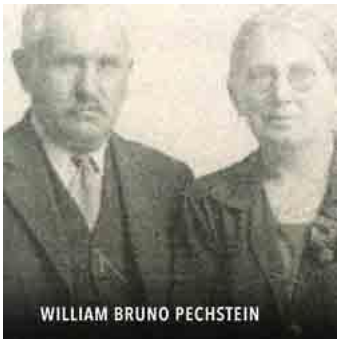
The *Times-Advocate* published two of Harry’s letters written after the November 11, 1918 armistice. Because of the cessation of hostilities, Harry could freely identify his location as Issoudun. In one letter, written on December 12th, he referred to the end of the war as “the glad tidings.” Harry appeared more sentimental in this letter than in other ones the newspaper published. His opening paragraph paid homage to his family, especially his mother. (In this way, Harry was not unlike Lee Fulton in some of his letters home.) “I often think of the many things you have done for me and how little I have done in return,” Harry confessed to his mother, “and yet you would do anything to get me any little comfort or luxury I want. I hope that when I get home, I shall be able to share more of my pleasures and less of my sorrows with you.” Harry followed this wish with a reference to the sacrifices Americans had been making on the Home Front. Alluding to his sisters, he guessed, “The girls surely must have worked hard and Hooverized themselves out of many things they wanted.” In addition to the Liberty Gardens, the head of the U.S. Food Administration, Herbert Hoover, urged Americans to observe “Meatless Mondays” and “Wheatless Wednesdays.” A new word soon entered the vocabulary, “to Hooverize,” which meant one economized on food. Knowing his family, Harry was confident it was sacrificing for the war effort. Perhaps acknowledging how much he missed them all, Harry admitted, “Being over here has surely taught me to appreciate my kinfolk more than I was ever able to before.”[125]

Harry Bearcroft lived many more years after the Great War, years when he hopefully conveyed his appreciation for his family to them. He left France, with others in his squadron, on May 13, 1919. Thirteen days later, their ship landed at the same port from where they had shipped out one year and four months earlier, Hoboken, New Jersey. He was back home, in the Richland neighborhood of San Marcos, at the end of June, having been discharged from the Army with the rank of sergeant. Harry did not stay long in San Marcos, however. Early in 1920, he lived in Fresno where he worked as a meat cutter, renting a room at a boarding house that had thirty-one other boarders. (That must have reminded him of Army life.) He eventually married and lived with his family outside of Fresno, in Reedley. Harry’s son, Harry Junior, served in the U.S. Army during World War II. He died in the Battle for Normandy at the end of June 1944 and was later buried in one of the American cemeteries in France. Harry Senior lived for six years after the death of his son, dying in 1950 at age fifty-five. Harry Senior’s father and mother outlived him; Edwin died in 1953 (age eighty-nine), Harriett in 1964 (age ninety-five). In 1917, Edwin and Harriett had sent one son off to a world war from which he safely returned. Years later, they watched their grandson leave for another such war, one from which he did not come home.[126]

Ernest Pechstein

Not all young men from San Marcos who served in the military during the Great War ended up in Europe. The U.S. Army sent Ernest Pechstein to the Panama Canal Zone. Strictly speaking, he should not have been in the Army at all. Ernest, at age seventeen, ran away from home in June 1918 to enlist. He disappeared on a Sunday, but at first his parents were not that concerned since Ernest regularly took long hikes on that day in the hills that surrounded his family's Twin Oaks home. It was only when he was not there at bedtime that his parents became concerned. William and Anna Pechstein searched for their son on Monday and Tuesday. Probably because of something Ernest had said to them, the Pechsteins then went to San Diego to look for Ernest at recruiting stations. But by the time they got there, they were too late. Ernest had enlisted. When he arrived at the San Diego recruiting station, he told the officers that he had just turned twenty-one the day before the last national registration on June 15th. That is why, Ernest explained to them, he had not shown up on the 15th. According to an Escondido newspaper story on Ernest published at that time, "He also told the enlisting officers that he wanted to get into the fight at once…" The recruiters promptly signed Ernest up and sent him for training to Fort McDowell, near San Francisco. His parents did not interfere once they found out what had happened.[127]

Over the years, families of German ancestry settled in San Marcos. With a war in Europe that identified the German nation as the enemy, nativism and xenophobia directed against German Americans became too common. It made little difference whether the person was an immigrant or one who descended from immigrants, even ones who had come to America generations earlier. Louise Fulton Hard never forgot how one family in the community reacted after the United States entered the war. "Our German American neighbors who lived by the Richland School painted their fence post, house, barn, and chicken houses in bold red, white, and blue colors to proclaim their unswerving loyalty to the United States." With the anti-German feeling that existed during the Great War, could Ernest Pechstein have felt a need to prove his family's loyalty by enlisting? Did he perhaps say something along this line to his parents in the days before he ran away, which is why they went to the San Diego recruiting office?[128]


WILLIAM BRUNO PECHSTEIN

Ernest's parents, William and Anna, had both been born in Germany. They immigrated to the United States separately, apparently meeting each other somewhere in Orange County, California. William, who immigrated in 1881, initially lived in Wisconsin for five years after his arrival in the States. From the Midwest, William moved to Anaheim in Orange County, California. He must have met Anna there. They married in 1895. William and Anna lived in Buena Park, a community in Orange County. He filed his naturalization papers less than a year after he and Anna wed. They had four children, two sons and two daughters. The family remained in Orange County until April 1909 when they moved to the Twin Oaks area of San Marcos. There, Ernest's father established a highly profitable ranch named Hollyberry. It encompassed hundreds of acres, with boundaries that stretched from today's Twin Oaks Valley area of San Marcos to the Buena

Creek section in the current City of Vista (adjacent to San Marcos). William Pechstein's 1933 obituary labeled him a prominent member of the community.[129]

Three months after he ran away to enlist, the *Times-Advocate* informed its readers that Ernest was stationed in the Panama Canal Zone. He was based at Camp Gaillard, in a company Ernest defined for his parents as one consisting of "about eighty privates and forty N.S.O now." Like the Bearcroft family, the Pechsteins shared some of Ernest's letters home with the newspaper. It published three of them. During America's participation in the Great War, the *Times-Advocate* printed several letters from young men in Escondido and surrounding communities. The correspondence we have from Ernest referred to what other men wrote home about, such as censorship, and his unit's daily military routines. In an early letter, Ernest gave some details of his routine on board the ship that took his unit to Panama. He could not, however, tell them the ship's name or the length of the voyage. And even though his parents would have been interested in the canal itself, "I can't tell you what we've seen of the canal, as this is all censored, incoming mail, too." Once his unit settled into its camp, "We have physical exercise every morning, then drill, lecture and more drill." Ernest mentioned to his parents that his unit also went on hikes and trips to the rifle range.[130]

But as the *Times-Advocate* editors observed, what Ernest described also "brings a new light on a different kind of army life in the canal zone of Panama." Certainly, life at Camp Gaillard in the Canal Zone was significantly different than life at an Army base in the States or in France. Ernest arrived and left Panama in the rainy months, which, he explained to his parents, lasted from April-November. "During the rainy season, it rains every day." Ernest characterized it as "too much rain" in another letter, even though the "temperature seems [the] same as California." The rain meant soldiers confronted mud everywhere, especially when they ate their meals. "Mud for supper," he injected at one point. As Ernest pointed out, "We have to eat outside in the mud, as there are no mess-halls here. You line up and get your stuff in the kitchen. We sit down on the ground to eat it, as we can't take food into the tents." Aside from the mealtime situation, one of Ernest's letters gave readers of the *Times-Advocate* insight into the culture in which Ernest and the other American soldiers now lived. It was not one that resembled that of the United States or France. "People here are mostly natives or Indians or whatever they are called. Women smoke or go bare-footed." He followed this with examples of the visual presence throughout the canal zone of one particular company. "Everything here is Panama Railroad, P.R.R. country, P.R.R. matches, etc." The different terrain would have interested newspaper readers, too, since, back home, farms dominated the North County landscape. "Country here is a soft gravelly clay; adobe, too. They say this is all plantations, but it doesn't look like it. Only a few villages here and there."[131]

It appears that Camp Gaillard was the only base to which the Army assigned Ernest. He was discharged on October 7, 1919. Ernest returned home to San Marcos, where, after his father's death, he oversaw Rancho Hollyberry. Ernest and his family lived there during World War II; his only son was too young to serve during that war. He continued ranching yet also became a licensed land surveyor. According to his obituary, Ernest laid out "many of the original streets and subdivisions in Vista." Ernest lived to be eight-five years old.[132]

George John Oden

The Pechsteins must have known another German American family who settled in San Marcos, the Frohburgs. They moved to Los Vallecitos years before the Pechsteins did so. The Frohburgs included another family, however, the Odens, because the Frohburgs were what is called in modern times "a blended family." George Oden and his wife, Elizabeth, both born in Germany, homesteaded in the Twin Oaks neighborhood of San Marcos around 1882. With their two sons and three daughters, they lived near Major Gustavus Merriam's ranch. In March 1893,

however, George died in an accident on the family's farm. The Escondido newspaper described what happened. "The recent heavy rains had loosened the stone curbing of his well." Oden descended into the well to repair it. Suddenly, "the entire mass of 25 feet of rock and earth came down upon him, causing instant death." His oldest son, George John Oden, had been born in Elberfeld, Germany on February 14, 1875, the first of the Oden children. When his father died, George had just turned eighteen. His mother remained a widow for two years until she married another immigrant from Germany, Alvin Frohburg, in 1895. The newly constituted family continued to live in the Twin Oaks area.[133]

When George Oden enlisted in the U.S. Army on July 6, 1899, one wonders if perhaps his stepfather influenced his decision. Frohburg traveled the world before settling down in San Marcos. Born in Saxony, Germany in 1855, he left home at age thirteen to enlist in the English merchant marine service. Once in New York, Frohburg remained on the East Coast for about four years. At least one of his merchant marine voyages took him around the world. Eventually, Frohburg returned to New York and slowly made his way West across the United States. His 1936 obituary contained what is probably a statement Frohburg himself made over the years to his family, "Still desirous of seeing more of the world, he worked his way through almost every state in the union." Eventually, Frohburg settled in San Diego and then San Marcos. Did his example of seeing the world play a part in George Oden's decision to enlist in the military and do the same?[134]

Before his twenty-one-year military career ended, George Oden traveled to posts in and outside of the country. His first foreign station was with the Tenth Calvary Regiment. It became famous in American history because Black men, known as the Buffalo Soldiers, served in the unit. Up until 1898, the Tenth Cavalry fought in the West. But when a war between the United States and Spain broke out in April 1898, the regiment fought in Cuba. In the December peace treaty, the United States, the victor in the war, took over the Philippines, which had been a Spanish colony. An armed insurgency developed in the islands against United States

occupation. In 1899 the Army sent reinforcements, which included the Tenth Cavalry, to the Philippines. The war against the insurgents, often called the Philippine Insurrection, lasted until 1902. It undoubtedly created the backdrop for George's first exposure to combat.[135]

At times during George's years of military service, the *Times-Advocate* published news of his promotions and the posts to which the Army sent him. In 1911 the paper printed news of his appointment as a captain, along with the announcement that George would be commander of Fort Ethan Allen in Vermont. The fort was then the home of the Tenth Calvary. In 1913, the Army sent the regiment to Fort Huachuca in Nogales, Arizona. It became part of the force General John Pershing drew upon to secure the border against the Mexican revolutionary troops of Francisco "Pancho" Villa. In September 1914, the Army transferred George into the Fifth Cavalry, another unit at Fort Huachuca. Three years later, this "Twin Oaks boy," as his hometown newspaper called him, received a promotion to major. The Army soon assigned George to yet another post, but one with which he was familiar, Fort Ethan Allen. George came to command the 77th Field Artillery Regiment at the fort. With American involvement in the Great War, the Army sent George and his unit to France. There, his regiment participated in five major battles, including the Meuse-Argonne Campaign. George was one of over a million American soldiers who fought in it. The offensive began on September 26, 1918, and only the November 11th armistice weeks later brought about the cessation of hostilities. In those forty-seven days of the Meuse-Argonne Campaign, 26,277 Americans died and 95,786 were wounded. Those numbers represented, in the words of one historian, "about half of the total American casualties for the war." Major George Oden's artillery unit was but one of many that "fired over four million shells, more than the Union army fired during the entire four years of the American Civil War." The fighting George experienced must have been horrific.[136]

Another son of San Marcos also fought in the Meuse Argonne, William Laverne Jacobs. He was a private with the 362nd Infantry. William's parents, William and Laura Jacobs, lived in the Richland neighborhood of San Marcos. They were neighbors of Charles and Helen Fulton. Three days into the battle at Meuse Argonne, William Jacobs was reported as missing in action. His family received a telegram informing them of that fact late in November, after the armistice had been signed. Over the next months, which saw Christmas and New Year's Day celebrations, the Jacobs' household must have been a tense one. They still did not know what had happened to William. Another son, Edwin, had also served in France, with the 59th Infantry. Edwin, while slightly wounded from shrapnel, came home. It was not until March 21, 1919 that the Jacobses received another telegram from the military informing them that William had died in battle six months earlier. He was one of the 26,277 Americans killed in the Meuse Argonne offensive. William Laverne Jacobs is buried in the San Francisco National Cemetery.[137]

Lieutenant Colonel George Oden received his Army discharge on June 29, 1920. He was forty-five years old and had spent one week shy of twenty-one years in the military. During that period, George was a part of and witnessed significant moments in the history of the U.S. Army--the Philippine Insurrection, the border skirmishes with Pancho Villa's forces, and the brutal fighting in the Great War. What did he think of the Black soldiers in respect to their ability to fight and in respect to how they were treated by the Army Command as well as by the white

soldiers? Did he have an opinion on what appeared to many to be a contradiction when the United States, that believed in self-government, supplanted Spain as a colonial power in the Philippines? Were there any stories he shared that came out of Pershing's skirmishes with Villa? In all his years of military service, nothing would have equaled what George saw on the French battlefields during the brutal warfare of the Great War. Significantly, what George lived through in France had no precedent in all his years of military service--trench warfare on a vast scale, the use of poisonous gases as a weapon of war, and machine guns. If one had asked George about the months he fought in France, he may very well have wanted to change the subject. George spent his retirement years in Los Angeles. He never married. After his death in 1963, George Oden returned to the community where he had spent his formative years. He is buried in the San Marcos Cemetery where his father, mother, and stepfather also are interred.[138]

Memorial Days

Like most communities throughout the United States, San Marcos has a long tradition of observing Memorial Day, also known earlier in our history as Decoration Day. It is the day set aside for the nation to pause and honor those who died while serving in the military. Before, during, and after the Great War, the community gathered for such ceremonies at the San Marcos Cemetery. From the earliest ceremonies through the ones that occurred during the Great War, veterans of the Civil War and the Spanish American War led the observances. Several local residents were members of the Grand Army of the Republic (G.A.R.), a national veterans' group that represented those who served in the Union Army during the Civil War. At least two of them lived in San Marcos--J.A. Flowers and William Thompson of Twin Oaks. Their names appeared several times in newspaper accounts of the ceremony during the years of the Great War.[139]

While details may have varied from year to year, Memorial Day ceremonies contained some constant themes. The community decorated the veterans' graves with flowers, often little girls doing the honors. Small flags stood next to the flowers. On at least one Memorial Day, the one in 1916, Thompson and his wife "placed a flag on each of the eleven graves of soldiers, no distinction being made between the Blue and the Gray." Usually, a formal program took place. At times, it began with an invocation delivered by a local minister. The program often included a reading of President Abraham Lincoln's Gettysburg Address; at least one time, the local Post Commander of the G.A.R., M.L. Culp, read the president's short speech, which, according to the local newspaper, Culp "heard the great Emancipator deliver in 1865." More than once, a speaker read G.A.R Commander John A. Logan's May 5, 1868 "Memorial Day Order." It called for the "strewing with flowers or otherwise decorating the graves of comrades who died in defense of their country during the late rebellion, and whose bodies now lie in almost every

city, village, and hamlet churchyard in the land." A featured speaker gave the main address. The service closed with a benediction.[140]

In her memoir, Louise Fulton Hard described in detail the May 30, 1918 "Decoration Day" activities at the San Marcos Cemetery. She had just turned eight years old. Louise began by acknowledging this observance would be a community event. "Papa, Bud and I, and other San Marcos residents, were in the cemetery…clearing off weeds, picking up rubbish, and getting ready for the Decoration Day services. Papa had been wielding a scythe cutting the tall wild oaks, while Bud and I were raking up the cut oaks and weeds. Other people were hoeing, raking, filling in holes, repairing low walls and grave markers." On such Memorial Days, one imagines Helen Fulton telling her children the stories of her two uncles who fought in the Civil War. One came home a disabled veteran, the other died in a Confederate prison camp. Memorial Day must have been a sacred day in the Fulton household. When the May 1918 ceremony began, Louise recounted how members of the community gathered "in the middle of the cemetery, under the shade of a pepper tree. Some of the people sat on the wall around the Hartshorne Monument. Most of the people stood." Louise herself was part of the program that day. She recited a poem, "The Blue and the Gray," about decorating the graves of Civil War soldiers. Afterwards, she stood with other girls next to her grandmother, Ida Fulton. Baskets of flowers surrounded them, decorations the girls would place on the soldiers' graves once the ceremony ended. One of the images Louise never forgot was that of a GAR veteran--" An old man in the blue uniform of a Union Soldier was reciting Lincoln's Gettysburg Address."[141]

On the Memorial Day described by Louise, the United States was entering its second year of involvement in the Great War. The federal government drew on young men throughout the country to prosecute the war, including some from San Marcos. An armistice six months after the May 1918 Decoration Day ceremony brought a cessation of hostilities between the two opposing armies. American troops returned home to places like San Marcos. In the years to come, as Spanish American War and Civil War veterans died, veterans of the Great War stepped up to replace those who had organized earlier Memorial Days. Decades later, as veterans of the Great War aged and passed away, another group of veterans inherited the responsibility for organizing the Memorial Day observation at the San Marcos Cemetery. They were veterans of the Second World War, men such as Louise's brothers who served in the military during that global conflict.

Memorial Day gatherings at the cemetery were just one way the San Marcos community came together. When needed, it united to deal with events that required collective action, times as mundane as a church fundraiser or baling hay as well as times as critical as an unusually heavy winter flood and a world war. When the Great War broke out, three generations of the Fulton family lived in San Marcos. By their examples, the oldest generation, represented by John and Ida, taught their children the importance of contributing to their community. Charles and Helen did the same. When their youngest child, Lee, was growing up, he would have accompanied his family to the San Marcos Cemetery on Memorial Days, just as Louise had done. Lee understood the patriotism inherent in Memorial Day observations. At the same time, he would have understood the somber side of war from the ceremonies he

witnessed at the cemetery. While attending them, Lee may have thought of his forefathers who had fought in American wars, especially his great-uncle who died in the Civil War. When a second great war occurred just as he was entering adulthood, Lee knew what was expected of him when it came to military service.

Chapter 4
Learning By Example,
Lee Fulton's Early Years

Family and community shaped Lee Fulton in his childhood and in his years as a young adult. He learned firsthand that both institutions were there as a support system in times of celebration and in times of sorrow. The Fultons got together as a family to observe Christmas, New Year's Day, birthdays, weddings, and anniversaries. They gathered, too, for sad times such as the death of a relative. The interdependency of family members would have become apparent to Lee as he grew up in his small San Marcos community. He saw how his parents and siblings helped each other out in daily chores as well as in the daily challenges of life. The community reflected similar values. It gathered for Sunday church services and at various church functions. Service to others was a lesson Lee learned early in life. The Fultons, especially Helen, Lee's mother, were active in the Methodist Church. As a young adult, Lee followed her example, becoming a member of two Methodist youth organizations. Both institutions, family and community, taught children patriotic values in the home and in the schools. By the time Lee enlisted for military service in World War II, he understood that he was part of something bigger than himself.

While family and community prominently shaped Lee Fulton's formative years, three historical moments would also have influenced how he came to view the world. The prosperity of the 1920s assured a financially secure childhood even for a large farming family like Lee's. But just as Lee began attending Richland Grammar School, the Great Depression struck the United States. It began in 1930 and lasted through the decade. Prices for goods, including agricultural ones, dropped, unemployment rose, and a general uneasiness took hold of the country. The depression, as historians point out, was more than an economic downturn. It was an outlook on life. As Lee advanced from the first through the eighth grades, the Depression remained. Even when he began his years at Escondido Union High School in 1937, the New Deal programs of President Franklin D. Roosevelt had only somewhat mitigated the economic downturn. While Lee was still in high school, the threat of World War II in Europe loomed, with war declared between two allied camps in 1939. Even though Americans wanted to remain neutral, their leaders understood the United States had to increase its defenses. That led to even more government spending. The military expenditures by the Roosevelt Administration to bolster the national defense finally pulled the United States out of the Great Depression.

Lee lived through all of that--the prosperity of the 1920s, the Depression of the 1930s, and America's response to the rise of totalitarianism abroad. Taken together, they became the

backdrop of Lee's childhood and early adult years. His family and community formed his foundation in those decades They influenced him in more than one way. Lee received most of his formal education, too, in those years, first in elementary school, then high school, and lastly at a junior college. The history of his era and his education shaped Lee just as his family and community did.

"Baby Brother Leroy"

Lee Fulton's birth occurred on March 24, 1923 in an Escondido home reserved for maternity patients. Decades later, Lee himself recounted the location and facility where he made his appearance in the world. "I was born at the intersection of Grand Ave. and East Valley Parkway. There was a house there and they used it for a lying-in hospital." Escondido was still a year away from a fully staffed hospital where local residents could undergo surgeries and where women could obtain obstetrical care. A public lobbying campaign by local doctors and citizens to establish such a hospital began ten months after Lee's birth; it culminated the next year with an "Escondido Hospital" open for "Surgical, Medical, and Obstetrical" care on the city's main street, Grand Avenue. Lee's birth was representative of a transition that occurred in the 1920s when it came to childbirth practices.[142]

Throughout earlier history, women themselves controlled the birthing process--where it occurred, who assisted the mother, and what, if anything, was given to the woman to lessen her pain. Within the United States, this was true for women in the Fulton and Rodgers lines going back to colonial times. Home remained the location of births from the 17th through the 19th centuries. Yet early in the 20th century, a movement from the home to the hospital began. The 1920s and the 1930s were the key decades for the transition. By 1938, just fifteen years after Helen's decision to give birth in a lying-in hospital, fifty percent of all births in the United States took place in a medical facility. A major reason for this shift from home to hospital was the concern for germs and the diseases they could cause. In the years immediately after the Great War, tuberculosis was the number one cause of death for American women fifteen to forty-five years old; childbirth was the second one. Modern science promised a sterile-free environment within a hospital. In the words of one scholar, middle and upper-class women chose doctors (no longer midwives) and hospitals (no longer the home) "because they believed in medical science." In some ways, Helen Fulton was a modern woman, so her decision to side with science is not surprising. Her education was a serious example of her modernity just as her decision to take the wheel of an automobile was a light-hearted example of how modern she was. We cannot be sure, though, why Helen and Charles agreed to use Escondido's lying-in hospital, which would have cost them monetarily. The perceived safety of medical facilities, where trained medical staff members assisted in the birth, might have been a major consideration. Helen was then thirty-nine years old; perhaps her doctor urged her to consider the lying-in hospital in case any complications developed. At the same time, a hospital stay afforded Helen days of rest after the birth, away from a house filled with children and household duties.[143]

The North County community read about Lee Fulton's birth in the *Times-Advocate*, Escondido's newspaper. The announcement appeared in a column entitled, "Local and Personal." The column informed readers on the comings and goings of people in Escondido and surrounding communities. News of Twin Oaks resident Harry Merriam's return, for example, from a trip to the Imperial Valley appeared in the column. The health of local residents often showed up in the paper, too. The Nordhals, in the Richland neighborhood of San Marcos, had daughters "down with the measles." The column also informed its readers that "Independent Stages are running to Del Mar and Ramona every Wednesday." A weather alert received space, as well, with a warning about a storm due that night. Between the information on the stages and the weather was the birth announcement on Lee. "Mr. and Mrs. Charles F. Fulton, of San Marcos, are the parents of a fine baby boy, born March 24. The baby has been named Leroy Edgar Fulton."[144]

In her memoir, Louise Fulton Hard shared the story of how Lee acquired his name. Helen allowed her four children to choose the new baby's name, but they had "a hard time agreeing" on one. As the oldest, Louise suggested "Edgar Leroy." Helen preferred "Leroy Edgar," which became the baby's name. Thirteen-year-old Louise graduated from Richland Grammar School two months after Lee's birth. She spent time in the summer of 1923 caring for, as she wrote, "Baby Brother Leroy." Being a girl while also being the oldest child, it is not surprising that Helen delegated some of her son's care to Louise. She showed her daughter, for example, how to give Lee a bath. In her memoir, Louise identified it as her "daily chore." She explained, "I even put my best perfume in his bath water to make him smell as fragrant as a freshly picked bouquet." Her memoir took note of his "brown and curly" hair, his brown eyes, and his "two pretty dimples." Many years later, another sister, Madelaine, admitted in a birthday tribute to Lee that he had been "a wee bit spoiled" when growing up. With four older siblings, parents, and grandparents to dote on him, that would have been expected, especially since Lee was "the baby in the family." Early in his life, Lee acquired a nickname, "Leaky." According to his niece, Merry McFarland Williams, her uncle's siblings gave him the name because his diapers "leaked." The nickname followed him at least through his high school years.[145]

Lee's First Family Home,
The Red House on the Hill

After the stay in Escondido's lying-in hospital, Charles would have picked Helen and Lee up in the family automobile for the short ride home. Today, one would say the Fultons lived in San Marcos, but in the language still used by area residents in the 1920s, the Fultons lived in "Richland." Remember that in the late 19th century when settlers moved into what is today called "San Marcos," residents identified themselves with one of four neighborhoods--Twin Oaks, Barham, Richland, or San Marcos. By the 1920s, however, residents placed themselves in one of only three neighborhoods since "San Marcos" had absorbed "Barham." Even Escondido's *Times-Advocate* treated the three neighborhoods as distinctive areas. The paper usually reported news on each in one of three separate columns entitled "Richland," "Twin Oaks," or "San Marcos." News regarding residents of Richland, for example, would not be in the Twin Oaks column. Louise Fulton Hard reverted to the early 20th century neighborhoods in her

memoir published in 1982 when she quoted her mother invoking them. The Fulton home was in Richland. “Louise, you will have to go to San Marcos for me.” Helen needed some food items, and there was a small grocery store in the San Marcos neighborhood.[146]

Lee spent his first four years in what Louise called “The Red House on the Hill” in the Richland neighborhood. Its elevated location overlooked Mission Road, a main thoroughfare. If one headed west after exiting the Fulton gate, Louise described in her memoir how “trees marked the turn-off to Twin Oaks Road.” Continuing west, she added that one passed Hall’s Blacksmith Shop and the grocery store. Lee did not want for playmates in those years in the Red House. While he was one of five children, his siblings would have not filled that role since they were much older than Lee. At the time of his birth, Louise was almost thirteen, Floyd or “Bud” ten, Madelaine eight, and Theodore six. They would have become more his babysitters than playmates. Children in other families would have been Lee’s earliest playmates. One was his cousin Albert Borden, the youngest son of his Aunt Grace Fulton Borden. In respect to their ages, only four months separated the two boys, Lee having been born in March 1923 and Albert in July of that same year. The Bordens lived in the Twin Oaks neighborhood, but Louise’s description of where the Red House was located indicates that Twin Oaks was not far from the Fulton home. One easily imagines the two cousins, Lee and Albert, playing together as toddlers. Later, they began their formal education together at the Richland elementary school in 1929. Lee and Albert graduated high school in the same year, both in the Class of 1941.[147]

In respect to social gatherings, most of Lee's first parties in his early years were with his extended Fulton family. When he was five months old, his parents celebrated their fourteenth wedding anniversary with a family dinner party they hosted. In addition to Charles and Helen, Lee's grandparents attended as did Lee's Aunt Bluebell. Aunt Grace Borden and her husband, along with their five children, also came to the anniversary dinner. Aunt Sadie, with her husband and son, traveled up from San Diego for the party. Baby Leroy must have been passed around quite a bit that Sunday. Four months later, Lee spent his first Christmas in December 1923 with generations of Fultons. This time, the Bordens hosted the gathering in their Twin Oaks home. Grandparents John and Ida Fulton, parents Charles and Helen Fulton, along with Aunts Bluebell and Sadie (with her husband and son) joined the festivities. Lee's Uncle Albert from Oceanside came, too, for the Christmas gathering.[148]

Mulberry Trees and the Dream of a Silk Factory

When Lee was three years old, his parents entered into a financial agreement with the San Diego County Silk Corporation. It was associated with American Silk Factors, Incorporated, based in San Francisco. In 1926, the Fultons apparently transferred control of the Red House on the Hill and the surrounding land to American Silk Factors. Because of a lawsuit the Fultons filed six years later against these two silk corporations, it does not appear that Lee's parents sold their property outright. The San Marcos Historical Society has a September 1926 stock certificate made out to Charles and Helen Fulton for two hundred shares in American Silk Factors. The certificate valued each share at ten dollars, which for the Fultons meant their certificate was worth $2,000. It is not clear if this stock certificate was the only payment Lee's parents received in 1926. A cash payment from the company to the Fultons may also have been made.


INCORPORATED UNDER THE LAWS OF NEVADA

No. 181

SHARES 200

American Silk Factors, Inc.

100,000 SHARES AT $10.00 PAR VALUE
FULLY PAID AND NON-ASSESSABLE
COMMON STOCK

This Certifies that CHAS. F. and HELEN FULTON is the owner of TWO HUNDRED Shares of the Capital Stock of American Silk Factors, Inc.

Transferable only on the Books of the Corporation in person or by Attorney on surrender of this Certificate properly endorsed.

In Witness Whereof, the duly authorized officers of this Corporation have hereunto subscribed their names and caused the corporate Seal to be hereto affixed.

Dated this 28th day of September A.D. 19 26.

Assistant --- SECRETARY and Transfer Agent

Vice---PRESIDENT

Silk production was an unusual business, at least unusual for San Marcos, home to farms and ranches that produced traditional crops such as wheat, hay, and oats. A March 1926 article in the *Times-Advocate*, one day after Lee's third birthday, announced the silk company's immediate plans. "Eighty thousand white mulberry trees, the first allotment of 224,000 which will be shipped to Escondido from Marysville, California, arrived at the former Charles Fulton ranch San Marcos [on] Wednesday…Several workers are now preparing the former Fulton property for the planting." But as John Offutt, the president of the San Diego County Silk Corporation explained, the planting of the trees was only one of the "initial steps" in an elaborate plan to bring the silk industry to North County. (At that time, Offutt was also the mayor of Escondido.) News of this venture brought San Marcos to the attention of not only business interests in San Diego County but also to those in Los Angeles and San Francisco. In part, it was the scale of the San Marcos silk production plan that explains the attention it received. An engineer for the San Diego silk company touted the 320-acre San Marcos silk "plantation" as the largest "of its kind in the 4,000-year history of [the] silk industry."[149]

At the end of January 1926, the San Diego County Silk Corporation received a permit that allowed the company to proceed with a new industry largely based in San Marcos. About a week later, Carl O. Dustin, an officer in American Silk Factors, spoke to some members of an Escondido club. Whether consciously or unconsciously, he subtly taped into an anti-Japanese sentiment that was strong in the 1920s. (In 1924, it resulted in a new United States immigration law that barred further immigration from Japan.) Dustin emphasized how Japan produced more silk than any other nation, "about 90 percent of the world's raw silk." That constituted, in his words, "a virtual monopoly." In contrast, the United States was at that time, according to Dustin, "the largest buyer of raw silk." The American military used silk, he pointed out, in the manufacture of parachutes and in "the powder bags used by the navy in its big guns." The message was clear--the United States needed to produce its own silk, not only for luxury items but for national defense purposes, as well. At the same time, Dustin stressed the economic opportunities the creation of a silk factory offered. Dustin insisted that the United States could manufacture "raw silk cheaper than it can be produced in Japan." And California was a state well-suited to silk production. According to Dustin, "silkworms can be hatched and raised…in California" for more than ten months each year, whereas Japan only had seven months of good weather for its silkworm season. He further informed club members that silk produced in their state could sell for $1.48 a pound while Japanese silk sold for $5.50 a pound. Dustin explained how the United States "has a chance to free itself from this foreign monopoly…" If this local, proposed silk manufacturing industry prospered, it would not only be good for business, but it would also benefit the nation's national security.[150]

To commemorate the beginning of the San Marcos-based silk venture, a tree-planting ceremony was held. On Thursday, April 1, 1926, what the *Times-Advocate* characterized as a "goodly crowd from San Diego and Escondido" gathered at the Big Bend Ranch, which covered more than three hundred acres. It constituted the central land holding of the silk plantation since it was much larger than the Fulton ranch. In her memoir, Louise Fulton Hard identified William James as the owner of the ranch and as a neighbor of the Fultons. The James family appears to have lived on property that began on the south side of Mission Road, with the

Fultons located across the street on the north side of Mission. Together, the James and Fulton ranches became the silk plantation. The Escondido newspaper estimated the April 1st crowd to be about one hundred people. A state assemblyman, the county supervisor for the district, members of the San Diego Chamber of Commerce, the president of the county farm bureau, officials from the Santa Fe Railway, and a member of the influential San Diego Spreckels family came to the tree planting ceremony. San Diego County officials attended the event, too, including the County Assessor, the County Clerk, the County Treasurer, and the County Tax Collector. Representatives from the silk corporation detailed the immediate plans to the crowd. The trees shipped from a nursery in Marysville, California. Upon their arrival in San Marcos, the trees resembled small shrubs, even though they were three and a half years old. Seven hundred white mulberry trees would be planted on each acre, with a total of three hundred and twenty acres used for the trees. Remaining acreage would be for roads. An irrigation line from the community of Vista (directly west of San Marcos) would provide the water for the trees; an overhead sprinkler system would be built on the plantation. "Each tree is expected to produce," the *Times-Advocate* reported, "14 pounds of leaf food for the silkworms…" Today, Lee Fulton's niece, Merry McFarland Williams, recalls a family story passed down from her mother's generation--residents in the area "could hear the sound of many thousands of silkworms 'munching' mulberry leaves for a great many miles!" The fact that frost did not regularly threaten crops in the area was a main attraction for the silk company.[151]

Five months after the tree planting ceremony at the Big Bend Ranch, approximately 130,000 of the white mulberry trees had been put into the ground. The remainder of the 224,000 was to be planted at the Big Bend Ranch in the spring of 1927. Once the trees arrived in San Marcos, they did not have to be transported far from the railroad station. The Santa Fe Railway's main line was "within 200 yards of the property." Another transportation route was "the Inland highway" that ran from San Diego to Los Angeles; it "skirts the border of the tract." Still to be built in Escondido was "an industrial plant," according to a September 1926 *Times-Advocate* story, "in which the silkworm will be hatched and fed the leaves from this vast orchard of mulberry trees." A year later, in July 1927, the Escondido newspaper updated its readers on the silk project by quoting from a Santa Fe Railway publication which itself quoted from a *Los Angeles Times* story. According to the L.A. paper, a "cocoonery," a mill, a storage building, a warehouse, and a refrigeration unit would all be part of the construction "in the vicinity of Escondido."[152]

Even early in the Great Depression, in May 1930, plans for the silk venture continued. By then, according to a San Francisco newspaper article, 250,000 Burbank mulberry trees had been planted on two hundred and fifty acres of the Big Bend Ranch. On other parts of the property, an automatically heated, fifty-thousand-square-foot, two-story plant had been built. Years later, in a 1998 interview, Lee located the silk factory between the modern-day streets of Mulberry Drive and Vineyard Road. American Silk Factors, Inc., which oversaw the San Marcos project through the San Diego County Silk Corporation, offered "convertible notes" and "common stock" in the San Marcos venture. In doing so, it asserted that "physical assets on the property are valued at $263,000 and the land is estimated to be worth as much as $600,000 for silk purposes," although the newspaper noted that those values are, "of course, subject to

argument." American Silk Factors planned to create another silk venture in the Sacramento Valley in Central California.[153]

The Great Depression was just beginning in 1930 when the two silk corporations shared the above optimistic reports. The depression's far-reaching impact on the national economy was still not apparent. Two years later, however, businesses throughout the nation felt the repercussions of a national turndown in the economy. Banks closed throughout the country, eliminating a major source of investment capital for the business community. Businesses closed. Production fell and unemployment rose. This would have affected the silk corporations behind the San Marcos venture. At one point in 1932, the San Marcos silk plant closed. The *Times-Advocate* printed a story in September 1932 that American Silk Factors announced the plant "will be in operation again the coming season, according to reports from Los Angeles." The Escondido newspaper reported that a spokesman for the company "stated that negotiations are pending for the refinancing of the business with every prospect of successful termination." The hopefulness in the story proved shallow.[154]

The silk plant venture in San Marcos did not rebound. It failed in spite of all the fanfare that accompanied its beginnings in 1926. Less than a month after American Silk Factors issued its reassuring press release in September 1932, Charles and Helen Fulton resolved a monetary dispute with the company and with its local associate, the San Diego County Silk Corporation. Apparently, a breach of contract had occurred between the two parties. The Fultons sued the two corporations in Superior Court. The lawsuit indicates that Lee's parents never received the full payment for the Red House on the Hill and the adjoining land. The *Times-Advocate* announced a "Sale Under Foreclosure Of Mortgage" that involved the San Marcos silk venture and Lee's parents. In their lawsuit, the Fultons named as defendants the San Diego County Silk Corporation, the American Silk Factors, a San Francisco bank, and several individuals. The Superior Court judge who heard the case on October 18, 1932 ruled in favor of the Fultons. He ordered what appears to have been the Fulton property sold "at public auction for cash in gold coin of the United States…" (The court described the land to be sold by identifying various "blocks" and "lots." All had been part of "the Rancho Los Vallecitos de San Marcos" in a document filed on December 21, 1895.) The date of the public sale was to be November 15, 1932.[155]

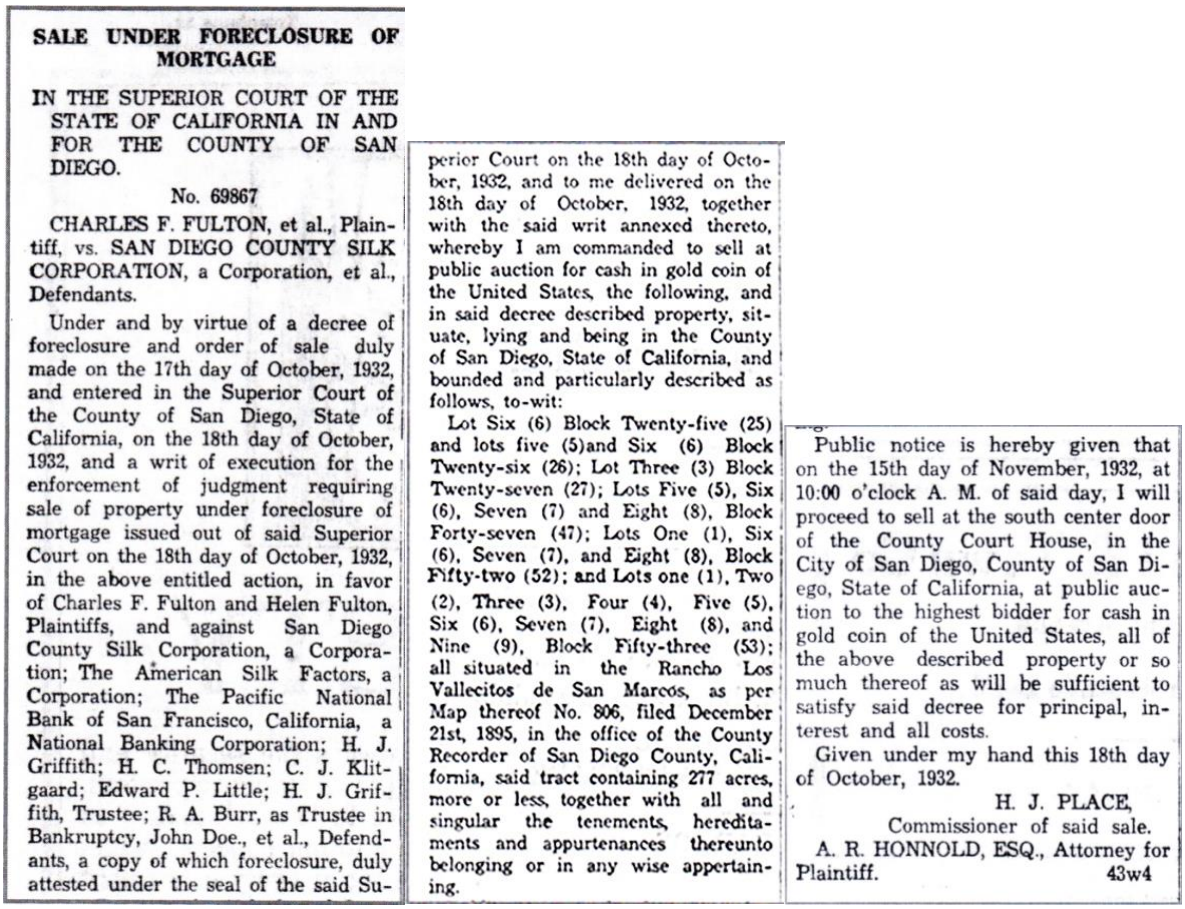
Today in San Marcos, a street sign reminds people of a dream that dates from almost one hundred years ago, the dream of an unparalleled silk venture. "Mulberry Drive" had originally been named "Olive Tree Road." But beginning in the late 1920s, the silk company planted rows and rows of mulberry trees on Olive Tree Road. At one point, the older street name was changed to Mulberry Drive, thus preserving a piece of San Marcos history long after the mulberry trees died. Charles and Helen Fulton were part of the history behind that name change, namely the dream to create what perhaps would have been the largest silk "plantation" in history, if one believes the silk corporations. Over 200,000 mulberry trees were planted on more than three hundred acres to furnish the leaves for silkworms whose silk strands would be woven into material. The Fultons gave up their Red House on the Hill, with its acreage, to help realize that dream. In 1926 they turned over control of their property to the

San Diego County Silk Corporation, associated with a San Francisco-based American Silk Factors, Incorporated. At that time, Lee's parents definitely received stock and perhaps some cash. It is clear from their 1932 lawsuit that the silk corporations still owed them something six years later. The Fultons thus forced the sale in November 1932 of what apparently had been their property. Lee's parents were critical players in the silk dream at its beginning in 1926 and at its end in 1932.[156]

The establishment of a San Marcos mill may very well have produced a historic amount of silk if it had been successful. The two corporations behind the dream needed land, and their acquisition of the Fultons' ranch was an initial step in the execution of their plan. Yet after six years, if not earlier, Charles and Helen Fulton witnessed the demise of that dream. Silk production was not going as planned. The primary reason for that was probably the Great Depression; the historic, national economic downturn dried up capital that businesses needed, especially new ones like the two silk corporations. It could also be that the San Diego silk company and its San Francisco partner overextended themselves or were poorly managed.[157]

In 1932 the Fultons decided to sue the two silk corporations and their associates, apparently for money owed to them. What specific actions led Lee's parents to hire an attorney and file the lawsuit is not known. In the end, we are left with more questions than answers. It appears that the San Diego County Silk Corporation did not pay the Fultons 100% outright for their property. Why did the Fultons, financially conservative for sure, not require a full cash payment for their ranch? Could it be that Lee's parents were so caught up in the dream of San Marcos becoming a major silk production area that they put aside any reservations they may have had at accepting stock in the corporation instead of cash? After all, it was "The Roaring 20s" when businesses were doing well. Also, no one less than the mayor of Escondido, as president of the San Diego silk company, pitched the dream. Representatives of the silk companies predicted that silk could be produced cheaper domestically rather than importing it from Japan. Investing in the San Marcos venture would pay profits to its shareholders. Recall, too, that an officer in the San Francisco silk company had stressed to an Escondido club that, for reasons of national defense, the United States should produce its own silk--do not rely on Japan, he argued, a country that was increasingly seen as a Pacific rival to America.

The promise of profits and pride in a local business venture that had national importance could explain why Charles and Helen Fulton did not insist on cash for their property. Instead, they may have accepted two hundred shares in American Silk Factors. How many others in North County bought stock in the silk company, believing in the profits the company predicted for the San Marcos venture? Did the Fultons and their neighbors lose a large amount of money? If so, did they ever recover financially from that loss? These were questions best not asked. Better to remember the dream.



SALE UNDER FORECLOSURE OF MORTGAGE

IN THE SUPERIOR COURT OF THE STATE OF CALIFORNIA IN AND FOR THE COUNTY OF SAN DIEGO.

No. 69867

CHARLES F. FULTON, et al., Plaintiff, vs. SAN DIEGO COUNTY SILK CORPORATION, a Corporation, et al., Defendants.

Under and by virtue of a decree of foreclosure and order of sale duly made on the 17th day of October, 1932, and entered in the Superior Court of the County of San Diego, State of California, on the 18th day of October, 1932, and a writ of execution for the enforcement of judgment requiring sale of property under foreclosure of mortgage issued out of said Superior Court on the 18th day of October, 1932, in the above entitled action, in favor of Charles F. Fulton and Helen Fulton, Plaintiffs, and against San Diego County Silk Corporation, a Corporation; The American Silk Factors, a Corporation; The Pacific National Bank of San Francisco, California, a National Banking Corporation; H. J. Griffith; H. C. Thomsen; C. J. Klitgaard; Edward P. Little; H. J. Griffith, Trustee; R. A. Burr, as Trustee in Bankruptcy, John Doe., et al., Defendants, a copy of which foreclosure, duly attested under the seal of the said Superior Court on the 18th day of October, 1932, and to me delivered on the 18th day of October, 1932, together with the said writ annexed thereto, whereby I am commanded to sell at public auction for cash in gold coin of the United States, the following, and in said decree described property, situate, lying and being in the County of San Diego, State of California, and bounded and particularly described as follows, to-wit:

Lot Six (6) Block Twenty-five (25) and lots five (5)and Six (6) Block Twenty-six (26); Lot Three (3) Block Twenty-seven (27); Lots Five (5), Six (6), Seven (7) and Eight (8), Block Forty-seven (47); Lots One (1), Six (6), Seven (7), and Eight (8), Block Fifty-two (52); and Lots one (1), Two (2), Three (3), Four (4), Five (5), Six (6), Seven (7), Eight (8), and Nine (9), Block Fifty-three (53); all situated in the Rancho Los Vallecitos de San Marcos, as per Map thereof No. 806, filed December 21st, 1895, in the office of the County Recorder of San Diego County, California, said tract containing 277 acres, more or less, together with all and singular the tenements, hereditaments and appurtenances thereunto belonging or in any wise appertaining.

Public notice is hereby given that on the 15th day of November, 1932, at 10:00 o'clock A. M. of said day, I will proceed to sell at the south center door of the County Court House, in the City of San Diego, County of San Diego, State of California, at public auction to the highest bidder for cash in gold coin of the United States, all of the above described property or so much thereof as will be sufficient to satisfy said decree for principal, interest and all costs.

Given under my hand this 18th day of October, 1932.

H. J. PLACE,
Commissioner of said sale.

A. R. HONNOLD, ESQ., Attorney for Plaintiff. 43w4

The above public notice appeared in more than one edition of the Times-Advocate. This one is taken from the October 28, 1932 issue, p. 12.

Lee's Childhood Home,
A House on Knob Hill

In the period that spanned Lee Fulton's childhood and early adult years, he lived in two houses, both located in the Richland neighborhood of San Marcos. The first one was the aforementioned Red House on the Hill. Lee resided there with his family until he was about three years old. After his parents accepted an offer for that property from the San Diego County Silk Corporation, the Fultons moved to a house on Knob Hill. Over time, it became identified by more than one name--the Morgan House, the Morgan-Wisdom House, and the Knob Hill House. According to the San Marcos Historical Society, the Fultons did not buy the property. Rather, they rented the house for fifteen dollars a month. Was their decision to rent rather than buy related to the deal they entered into with the San Diego County Silk Corporation, meaning, did they not have sufficient cash to buy another farm or ranch? Or did the 1926 owners of the house on Knob Hill prefer to rent the property rather than sell it?[158]

The Knob Hill House was built by Simeon and Evaline Morgan in 1893, hence its first name as the "Morgan House." In February 1893, the *Escondido Times* newspaper reported that the vice-president of the San Marcos Land Company "sold several tracts of land to parties in Buckley, Illinois, who will establish a colony in San Marcos." The parcels of land sold "are all in a group, and the people will all come together to build and occupy new homes." The article gave the names of six individuals and families who bought land in this "Illinois Colony." One was Simeon Morgan who, with his wife Evaline, purchased eleven and a half acres.[159]

Simeon and Evaline Morgan's family roots, like those of the Fultons', can be traced back to the colonial and revolutionary eras. Both husband and wife had been born in New Hampshire, Simeon in 1836 and Evaline in 1840. Simeon's great-grandfather, John Morgan, served in the American Revolution, rising to the rank of captain. In 1861, Simeon married Evaline Call. Evaline, like her husband, had a great-grandfather who fought in the War for Independence, Silas Call. In 1948, Call's great-great-great grandson sought membership in the Sons of the American Revolution based upon Silas' military service. On his application, the grandson dated the beginning of Silas' service to "two days after the battle of Lexington, April 19, 1775." Silas later served as a captain during the War of 1812, dying during the war.[160]

Although Simeon and Evaline's families had called New Hampshire home for generations, the couple moved West. By the time of the 1870 U. S. Federal Census, they lived in Illinois with their six-year-old son Bion. Three more children followed--Abbie along with twins Frank and Amelia. All of the Morgans except for Bion left Paxton, Illinois in the fall of 1893 for the Richland neighborhood of San Marcos, California; coincidentally, that was the same year that Lee Fulton's grandparents came to San Marcos. The Morgans built a house on their eleven and a half acres, about three miles northwest of Escondido. Tragedy hit them the next year when, in December 1894, the Morgans' son, Frank, died at age thirty-one. Simeon passed away in 1901. Evaline, with her daughters Abbie and Amelia, moved to Escondido in 1911.[161]

An Escondido-based couple, Pierce Jefferson Wisdom and his wife Ella, became the second owners of the Morgan House. Iowa was their home state. Born in 1842, Pierce served in an Iowa infantry unit during the Civil War. When veterans of the war formed the Grand Army of the Republic (GAR), Pierce joined the organization and held a leadership position. After his first two wives died, at age sixty-one he married Ella Briggs in 1903. Ella was twenty-five years younger than her husband and one month shy of her thirty-sixth birthday when she wed Pierce. They had no children together, but Ella was a stepmother to Pierce's nine children from his first two marriages. The couple moved to Escondido from Iowa in 1904; some of their children followed them. One ran a mercantile store in Escondido, the G.W. Wisdom & Co. on Grand Avenue. A November 1911 edition of the Escondido newspaper informed its readers that Pierce and Ella had "recently vacated" the home they owned on Juniper Street in the city, so that might be when the Wisdoms moved into the Morgan House in Richland. In the years after the move, family gatherings, such as Thanksgiving in 1912 and Christmas in 1915, were held at what the local newspaper identified as the couple's "Richland home."[162]

Both husband and wife were prominent members of the Escondido community, hence the several *Times-Advocate* articles that shared with readers their activities. Pierce Wisdom, often identified in the newspaper as "P.J. Wisdom," held two public offices--Justice of the Peace for fifteen years and City Recorder for eight years. He was also active in Escondido's Masonic Lodge and the local Veterans of Foreign Wars. Ella, too, became deeply involved in the Escondido community. She served as an officer in the Masonic women's organization, the Order of the Eastern Star. Ella was a member and officer in the Woman's Relief Corps, the women's auxiliary of the GAR. Her community work included her role as a charter member of the Escondido Woman's Club; the group elected Ella as its president at one point.[163]

The Knob Hill House. Courtesy of the San Marcos Historical Society.

In the years when the Wisdoms lived in the Morgan House, Lee's parents occupied the Red House on the Hill. Ella's life intersected with Helen Fulton's in more than one way during that time. Both women were active in the Ladies Aid Society where they raised money for the Methodist Church. The group met more than once at the Wisdoms' San Marcos home. In their conversations, Ella & Helen probably shared the fact that each had been a public-school teacher before they married, Ella in Des Moines and Helen in San Marcos. In discussing their families, the two women probably did not realize that forebearers in both the Fulton/Rodgers line and the Wisdom/Briggs line could be traced back to the Colonial Era. In fact, like the Fulton/Rodgers' ancestors, Pierce Wisdom had a relative who fought in the American Revolution. He was Pierce's maternal great-grandfather, Shadrach Barnes, who served in a North Carolina militia.[164]

Pierce and Ella appear to have lived in the Morgan House from 1911 to sometime before the 1920 U. S. Federal Census. (The 1920 census has them living on 8th Avenue in Escondido.) Articles in the local *Times-Advocate* place "P.J. Wisdom" & "Mrs. P.J. Wisdom" attending and helping to organize at least three Memorial Day ceremonies in the San Marcos Cemetery, one in 1915, another in 1919, and a third in 1923. Even if the couple lived in Escondido as their principle residence after 1920, they apparently still had ties to the San Marcos community in the years after that. Late in May 1923, the "Judge and Mrs. P. J. Wisdom," along with "Mrs. J.A.

Gailey" (a neighbor of the Fultons), were in charge of the Memorial Day ceremony at the San Marcos Cemetery. Perhaps once the couple returned to Escondido, one of their sons lived in the Morgan House, or they may have rented it out for a few years. After Pierce died in 1925, more than one story in the *Times-Advocate* implied that Ella went back and forth between her home in Escondido and the one in Richland. In January 1926, she lived in Escondido. Her decision to move back to the city left the Morgan House vacant exactly when the Fultons needed to find a new residence because of the 1926 agreement they entered into with the silk company. When Ella died in 1930, the *Times-Advocate* printed her obituary on page one, as it had her husband's five years earlier. The headline spoke to her community involvement--"Mrs. Ella Wisdom Summoned Beyond, Prominent Escondido Woman And Active Worker Passes To Her Reward." Charles and Helen Fulton may very well have attended her service.[165]

The Fultons probably moved into the Knob Hill House after they left the Red House on the Hill, sometime in 1926. The Morgan-Wisdom House thus became Lee's home from when he was about three until he was twenty when he left for military service in World War II. In his seventeen years in the Morgan House, Lee lived through several key stages in his life--eight years of an elementary school education, four years in high school, two years in a local junior college, involvement in two Methodist Church youth groups, and enlistment in the U.S. Army. During all of those moments, Lee's immediate and extended family surrounded him, influencing his life and the choices he made. He experienced at least one moment of great sadness, however, during his years in the Knob Hill House--the death of his closest sibling.

The Loss of a Brother

When Lee was six, his twelve-year-old brother Theodore died as the result of a tragic accident. Several years before Theodore and Lee were born, the extended Fulton family had already experienced the loss of a child. She was Elizabeth "Beth" Lea Borden, the older daughter of John and Grace Borden. (Grace was Charles Fulton's sister.) If Beth had lived, she would have been Lee's cousin. In 1913, when Beth died, Charles and Helen had two children, Louise and Bud. They lived in the Red House on the Hill. Louise was only three when Beth became ill, but she wrote at length in her memoir about her memories of her cousin's death and funeral. Just a few days before Christmas in December 1913, the phone rang in the Fulton home. Helen was making Christmas presents, including one for Beth. Helen answered the phone, and Louise knew immediately something was terribly wrong. Louise recounted the moments after her mother picked up the phone. "Suddenly her happy face changed, her big hazel eyes widening as she exclaimed with shock and disbelief, 'Beth is sick? Appendicitis? To the hospital? They have to operate?' " John and Grace Borden drove their daughter to a hospital in San Diego, but apparently her appendix had burst. She died there on December 22nd, two days after her fifth birthday. The Escondido newspaper reported the cause of death as peritonitis.[166]

Even a decade later, the medical community still could not effectively combat infections. It would be years before antibiotics were mass produced. When the Fultons lived in the Red House on the Hill, one of their neighbors was the Grant Brown family. In the summer of 1924,

just months after Lee became a year old, Grant Brown somehow scratched his left hand. The cut became infected. The resulting episode of blood poisoning made the local newspaper. Brown recovered, but anyone who read the short paragraph in the *Times-Advocate* might have nodded his or her head in acknowledgment of the inherent danger in any accident, even apparently insignificant ones. A year later, the Browns' ten-year-old son Marvin fell out of a tree and broke one bone in his right wrist while fracturing another. Tree climbing and bike riding come naturally to young children. When Lee's brothers Bud and Theodore were eleven and seven respectively, they both rode on one bike as they set off on what the Escondido newspaper called "an errand for their father." But the two siblings "had a bad spill…on the road near the Great Bend ranch, between San Marcos and Richland." Bud was not seriously injured, but Theodore became unconscious. Their neighbor who owned the ranch, W.F. James, carried Theodore back to the Fulton home where he recovered, apparently without any permanent injury. Five years later, Theodore would not be so lucky.[167]

left to right, Theodore, Madelaine, and Louise

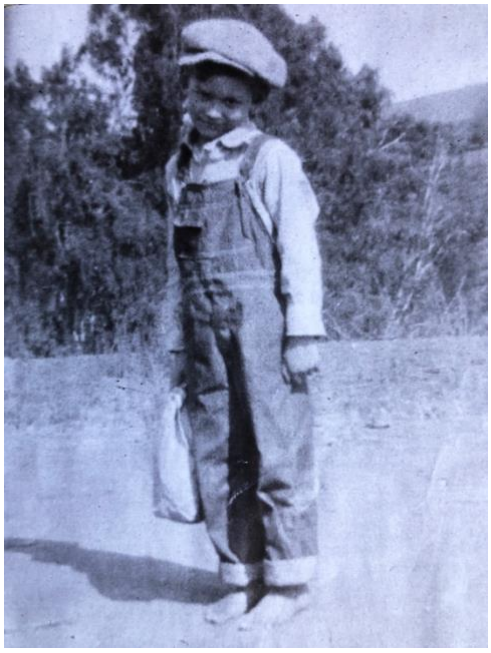
The fatal accident occurred on Monday, May 6, 1929. Theodore was twelve years old. He apparently slipped when he tried to jump onto the family's moving automobile. A car wheel ran over one of Theodore's legs, crushing it. Charles and Helen rushed him to the hospital in Escondido. There, their son lingered for seven days, an infection having set in. Theodore died on the evening of May 13th. After a service at the Methodist Church on Thursday the 16th, Charles and Helen buried their son in the San Marcos Cemetery. He would be the first of many Fultons to be laid to rest there. Lee was old enough at age six to grasp the solemnity of that week. Theodore had been closest to him in age. Their birthdays, in March, had only been twelve days apart.[168]

Lee Begins School

"Attended Richland Grammar School (the original one)
through all eight grades in the same one room."
Lee Fulton, from his one-page "resume," January 18, 1995

In September 1929, four months after his brother's death, Lee began his formal education. He was six when he started his weekday walk to the Richland Grammar School. It was the same school his father, his Fulton aunts and uncle, and his older siblings had attended. Richland was also the school where his mother had begun her teaching career. Lee would have been too young to grasp the history he was repeating that day in September 1929. What he must have felt, though, was the absence of Theodore. Without his brother by his side, Lee walked alone, descending Knob Hill where his home stood. Upon Theodore's death, Lee's next closest sibling in age was Madelaine. In the fall of 1929, however, she was beginning her junior year at Escondido Union High School. Without siblings to accompany him, Lee surely met other children along the way from nearby farms and ranches. Perhaps one was his cousin, Albert Borden. The two boys began grammar school together. Lee went through his eight years at Richland with Albert.[169]

Once they arrived at Richland School, Lee and his schoolmates had to ascend the same steep path up a hill that other children, for years, had climbed before them. At its top stood the schoolhouse. When the school bell rang, boys and girls separated, standing in two lines until the teacher directed them to enter the schoolhouse. Once inside, the teacher led the classes in the Pledge of Allegiance and the "Star Spangled Banner." School day after school day, Lee and his classmates could not help but absorb the lessons in patriotism inherent in those two exercises. After time spent on their studies, the students enjoyed a ten-to-fifteen-minute recess until the bell once again rang to bring them back into class. Pine, pepper, and eucalyptus trees stood near the school. Lee's sister, Louise, wrote in her memoir that students often ate under the trees. She herself carried her lunch in a "tin lard can," as did others. Lee probably did the same years later. Louise dubbed it a "lard pail lunch bucket." We do not know what type of lunch Lee may have asked his mother to pack for him. For Louise, her favorite sandwich consisted of "grated cheese mixed with spicey homemade catsup." Helen probably packed for all of her children what Louise described as "a jar of milk," often adding seedless grapes from their grandfather's vineyard. Lee would have eaten many, if not most, of his lunches with his cousin, Albert Borden.[170]



Lee with a bag in his hand; note he is not wearing shoes. Perhaps he was leaving for school.

Family and Community

From his earliest years, family and community gatherings became the norm for young Lee. Recall that when he was five months old, Lee must have been passed around the guests at his parents' fourteenth wedding anniversary dinner party. In attendance were his grandparents, Aunt Bluebell, Aunt Grace with her family of Bordens, as well as Aunt Sadie and her family. In his early childhood years, Lee enjoyed the family's trips to Oceanside. The sand and the waves would have delighted a little boy. On some of the outings, Charles had to stay on the farm to work. But if that happened, Helen herself treated their children to a vacation at the beach where they camped out. One of Lee's earliest trips occurred in the last week of July 1924. He was just over a year old. On that outing, a neighbor, Mrs. Minnie Grant, and her children accompanied Helen and the young Fultons. The two mothers and their youngsters stayed for a week. Lee reminisced about these vacations when he was seventy-one years old--"Every summer we would pack up and go camping in Oceanside. We'd camp right on the beach, and we'd catch a lot of fish." Merry McFarland Williams, a daughter of Lee's sister Madelaine, remembers how her mother also talked about those trips which lasted, according to Madelaine, three or four days. When they left Richland, the Fultons took with them "bales of hay" for the horses. Merry recalls her mother telling her that catching fish to bring home was a priority on these vacations.[171]

As a child, Lee's parents immersed him in the same San Marcos community they identified with, thus motivating their youngest child to do the same. As his adult years would show, it was a lesson Lee learned well. The Methodist Church's Ladies Aid Society, for example, hosted monthly pot-luck dinners for its members and their families to celebrate birthdays. Lee attended one for his sixth birthday in March 1929. The next year, when Lee was seven, he accompanied his family to a 50th wedding anniversary party. Held in October 1930, it was for the parents of one of their neighbors, J. Arthur Gailey. Like the Fultons, the Gaileys were longtime residents of San Marcos. One month after the Gaileys' celebration, Lee would have attended another Golden Wedding Anniversary, that of his grandparents, John and Ida Fulton. The November 1930 party was held in the San Marcos community hall on a Friday afternoon. The *Times- Advocate* reported that one hundred and twenty-five people attended. Members from some of the early Anglo families who settled San Marcos came--the Nordahls, the Bordens, the Gaileys, and the Mahrs. Gatherings such as these showed Lee, as he was growing up, the importance of community, whether it was defined by church or by neighborhood.[172]

Family gatherings proved to be the constant throughout Lee's childhood. For the Fultons, such shared moments merged the immediate with the extended family. Many centered around the holidays. When Lee was nine, his grandfather hosted Christmas and New Year's at his 1893 Richland home. The December 1932 - January 1933 holiday season would have been an especially difficult time for John Fulton. His wife, Ida, had died in March 1932. On Christmas Day and on New Year's, all of his children and grandchildren attended the gatherings. Together, they constituted a large group--Lee's Uncle Albert from Oceanside, Aunt Bluebell (home for the holidays from teaching in Bakersfield), Aunt Sadie with her husband, Carlos Gongora, and son,

Fred, from San Diego, Aunt Grace and her San Marcos family that included her husband, John Borden, and their five children--Madge, Hazel, Laura, Lucille, and Albert. Of course, Lee's parents attended with their four children--Louise, Madelaine, Bud, and Lee. A total of nineteen parents, children, grandchildren, and in-laws gathered around what had to have been more than one family table. John Fulton, even after the loss of his wife months earlier, must have felt especially blessed that Christmas and New Year's. Thirteen months later, the family gathered again, this time for the wedding of Lee's brother, Bud.[173]

Lee and his siblings in 1931. Standing behind Lee, left to right, Louise, Bud, and Madelaine. *Note again Lee's lack of shoes*.

Four years later, Lee, a fourteen-year-old high school freshman, attended a smaller family Christmas gathering at the Borden home. Lee's Aunt Grace and her husband hosted the 1937 holiday event. John Fulton arrived with Aunt Bluebell (again home from Bakersfield for the holidays). Lee attended with his parents, his sister Louise (then working in San Diego as a stenographer), and his sister Madelaine (a graduate student nurse in San Francisco's Stanford University Hospital). Because Madelaine only had three days off from her shifts, she came down by plane from San Francisco. Obviously, her desire to be with the family outweighed the cost of such a trip. The Bordens' four daughters were there, some with their husbands--Madge arrived

from San Diego (like other women in the Fulton family, she was a schoolteacher), Lucille and her husband (Ernest McCorkle, also from San Diego), Hazel (who worked for the state in Sacramento), and Laura with her husband, Lorrimer Felt, who drove from Lynwood in Los Angeles County. Lee's Uncle Albert also attended the holiday gathering. In 1937, sixteen Fultons and in-laws celebrated Christmas.[174]

A 1939 photograph of members of the extended Fulton family. Left to right, Helen Fulton (Lee's mother) is the 3rd person pictured, Lee is the 4th, Al Borden (Lee's cousin) is the 5th person, Louise Fulton (Lee's sister) is the 8th one, John Fulton (Lee's grandfather) is the 9th, Madge Borden (Lee's cousin) is the 10th one from the left in the photo, and Grace Borden (another cousin) is the 13th relative pictured.

Two years later, even more family members--twenty-three--gathered, this time at the home of Charles and Helen Fulton. In addition to Lee's parents who hosted the Christmas dinner, Lee and his brother Bud were there, as were their sisters Louise and Madelaine. Lee's Aunt Bluebell, Uncle Albert, and Aunt Sadie (who came once again from San Diego with her husband and son) arrived to celebrate the holidays. Other family members who attended were the Bordens--Aunt Grace and Uncle John who brought their son Albert as well as daughters

Madge, Laura (with her husband), and Lucille (accompanied by her husband and son). John Borden's sister was there along with her husband and daughter. In that December of 1939, perhaps Lee and others talked about the war that had broken out in Europe three months earlier. The holiday family gatherings from the time of Lee's birth in 1923 to this one in 1939 spanned two decades. Nationally, the first was marked by general prosperity. The beginning of the second decade, the 1930s, is identified with the Great Depression, while the decade's end witnessed the start of World War II.[175]

A Second San Marcos Dream, Oil

Historians use words such as "booming" and "prosperous" to describe the general United States economy in the 1920s. The decade came to be called "the Roaring Twenties" as more Americans moved to the cities and output in the industrial sector of the economy skyrocketed. But in these years when Lee was growing up, the agricultural sector was an exception to the economy as a whole. Nationally, farms overproduced during the Great War to help feed a Europe devastated by four years of conflict. After the war ended, the overseas agricultural market declined. In the 1920s, manufacturing increased dramatically, which led to the overall view of the decade as one of prosperity. The exception was in agriculture where the value of farmland and farm goods decreased throughout the decade. These are generalizations, however. It is hard to know whether they applied to land owned by the Fultons and other San Marcos families or to the goods they produced. If the national decline in agriculture did impact San Marcos and surrounding communities, it may help explain why families latched on even more to the dream of a silk factory. With manufacturing on the rise throughout the country, San Marcos would join such economic growth if the silk mill began production. The Fultons and other local families who bought stock in the silk company could have seen themselves buying into the manufacturing boom at a time when agriculture was not keeping pace with the industrial sector.[176]

In addition to the silk dream, a second opportunity for San Marcos to be part of the "booming" 1920s came in the form of an oil well. Decades later, Lee remembered how, as a child, he watched men drill for oil. The well in San Marcos was not a unique venture. The industrial process that took hold of the American economy in the late 19th century needed oil. The oil boom that began then continued into the early 20th century. In the 1920s, investors funded oil wells in areas of Los Angeles County that yielded major oil discoveries. Drilling took place throughout San Diego County, too. In October 1927, a civil engineer with San Diego Consolidated Gas & Electric Company identified in a *Times-Advocate* article no less than thirty-six wells throughout the county. The majority of them had been dug to over 1,000 feet, one to a depth of 5,625 feet. Escondido had a well, as did San Marcos.[177]

When Lee Fulton was in his retirement years, he recalled that his parents took him and his siblings to watch the oil derrick being built at what Lee identified as the intersection today of Grand Avenue and Los Posas Road in San Marcos. Construction began in October 1927, when Lee was four and a half years old. The sheer size of the derrick would explain Lee's memory of it. The tower measured ninety-eight feet in height, with a twenty-two-foot base. Two huge

boilers produced the steam needed for the operation. One H.W. Davenport ran the operation under the company name Davenport Oil & Gas Development. According to a *Times-Advocate* article, Davenport was backed by businessmen in the Escondido area and other investors from Los Angeles County. In an interview with a local reporter, Davenport especially credited an Escondido resident and "A.W. Nordahl of Richland" for supporting the drilling project. Not surprisingly, Davenport touted the prospects for the well. "It is my belief," he told the reporter, "that the San Marcos vicinity will be in the near future one of the biggest oil fields in the state of California." Agreeing with his geologists, Davenport shared their conclusion that "there is no better locality to wildcat for oil and gas than in the San Marcos valley." Davenport leased the land, which consisted of around 1,200 acres.[178]

The actual drilling, known as "spudding in," began at 3:00 p.m. on November 12, 1927. The date fell on a Saturday, which ensured a larger crowd than a weekday. Since there was no school to attend, Lee and his siblings watched the start of the drilling with their parents. As Lee recalled in a 1998 interview, his parents "took the family on weekend outings to see construction of the derrick and the mechanical drilling." The *Times-Advocate* reported, "Quite a large number of Escondido enthusiasts went out to San Marcos to see the officials start on drilling." On that first day, the drilling went down only a short distance, perhaps five or six feet. The interest in the well continued into the next day when, in the words of the Escondido newspaper, "a monster crowd of sightseers and curious people [showed up] all day Sunday." Many of the Sunday onlookers went from the San Marcos drill site to one in Escondido operated by another businessman, Stanley S. Turner. Five months later, in April 1928, the San Marcos well had reached a depth of three hundred and eighty-six feet, but then progress slowed. The operation hit a "hard silica formation." While some drilling continued after that, the project shut down completely sometime in 1928 when the oil well had reached a depth of about one thousand feet.[179]

Drilling at a second oil well in San Marcos began in December 1929. It was southwest of Davenport's well, but not far from it. The financial backers of the new well, that operated as the San Marcos Oil Company, were Los Angeles businessmen. They estimated it would cost them approximately $65,000 to "sink the well." Investors needed to negotiate leases with local property owners, which took time. The drilling did not begin until February 9, 1930. Again, those in charge chose the weekend, this time a Sunday afternoon, to begin operations. About seventy-five onlookers watched, perhaps with the Fultons among them. Lee remembered that one day the new site "hit rock at 100 feet, breaking the drill bit." According to the Escondido newspaper early in March 1930, that is exactly what happened--"…at a depth of 100 feet, the drill encountered a granite ledge." The investors "gave up," as Lee put in. "They drilled and drilled," he explained, but "they never found any oil."[180]

Lee's Last Year at Richland Grammar School, September 1936 - June 1937

When Lee was in the 8th grade at Richland Grammar School, he submitted to the *Times-Advocate* several paragraphs for publication. The Escondido newspaper printed at least nine of

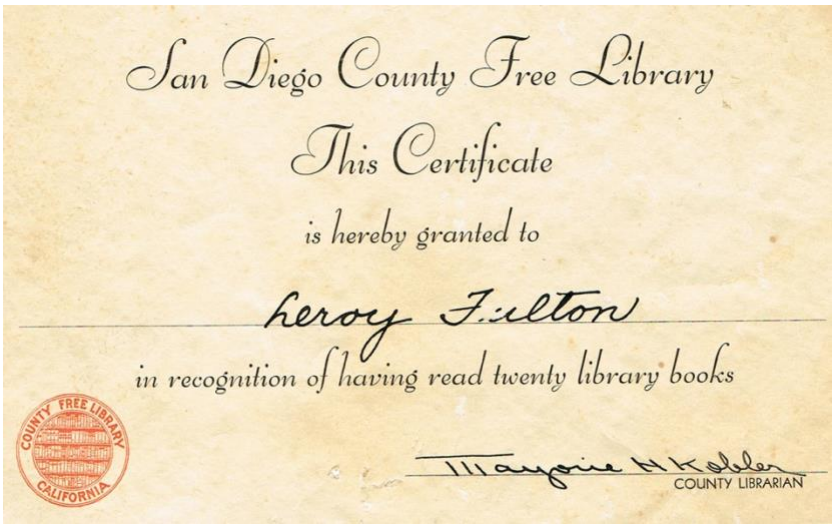
them. Lee's paragraphs appeared with submissions from other students, all tucked away on an inside page, never on page one. Some students were from Richland, while others attended different schools in North County. Perhaps the teachers encouraged their students to send in such observations because the paragraphs, collectively, advertised student accomplishments to the community. According to Lee, his teacher told the eighth graders that "it would help us to get our stories in the paper if we wrote them like reporters." Whether the newspaper seriously thought of eighth-graders that way is not clear, but it did use the idea of students as "reporters." When the *Times-Advocate* published a paragraph in which Lee explained his teacher's advice, it used the headline, "Reporters Are We." Once, Lee simply sent into the paper news of a downed eucalyptus tree near the school. The *Times-Advocate* printed it. Most subjects he submitted focused on class assignments.[181]

The Richland School, 1910. Courtesy of the San Marcos Historical Society.

Lee's published paragraphs offer examples of lessons his teacher used for various disciplines. For an art assignment, students softened a bar of soap onto which they carved an object. That did not require money for paints and brushes. The students simply needed soap and a knife. Another lesson might be classified today as a science project. It was a simple assignment. The teacher told students to bring in some wildflowers. She then brought in books on wildflowers. Using the volumes, students identified the blooming plants. One of Lee's submissions to the Escondido newspaper explained the assignment and listed the names of some of the flowers the students could now relate to the flowers they saw in fields and along the roads--"brodiaea [cluster lilies], lupines [bluebonnets], yellow violets, western wallflowers, checker bloom, hairy lotus, and owl's clover." This assignment served as an example of a practical lesson that, undoubtedly, students remembered for years to come as they identified wildflowers they saw along country roads or city streets.[182]

Lee's first publication appears to have been in a November 6, 1936 edition of the paper. A presidential election occurred three days earlier. One gets the sense that talk surrounding it exhausted the patience of thirteen-year-old Lee Fulton. The *Times-Advocate* chose as its title for the November 6th paragraph, "Politics Gets Tiresome." Lee shared with readers that when people visited the Fulton home, "they and my dad start talking politics." After serving a term as President of the United States following his 1932 election, Franklin D. Roosevelt was seeking a second term in the November 3, 1936 election. Based upon Lee's writing, some who visited his family thought FDR should remain Chief Executive, while others did not. Lee's exasperation probably mirrored that of some adults when he ended his last sentence with a punctuation mark that reflected his exasperation--"I am getting so tired of it I can hardly wait for [the] election so they will stop talking!"[183]

More than one paragraph Lee wrote referred to his cousin, Albert Borden, evidence of how close the two boys were. There was some rivalry between the cousins inside the classroom, and there undoubtedly was some outside of school, too. In a February 1937 paragraph the *Times-Advocate* printed, Lee focused on the competition between the two cousins in building their "book houses," as Lee called them. They were probably drawings of brick houses because, as Lee explained, "For every book we read, we color in a brick." Lee had been "one book" ahead of Albert in the number of volumes the two had read until Lee missed a week of school. Because of his absence, Albert "got way ahead of me," Lee wrote. "I am working as hard as I can now to catch up with him." Among Lee's papers is a five by seven-inch certificate from the San Diego County Free Library; it certified that Lee read twenty library books. While the certificate is undated, the county librarian sent it to Lee sometime in the summer of 1937 because one of Lee's paragraphs in the Escondido newspaper referred to it. As Lee wrote on May 28, 1937, in "the first half of the school [year]," students received a form on which a librarian encouraged them to list "the library books we had read." If, Lee continued, "we read twenty books of different subjects, two each of folk-lore, history, travel, biography, poetry, science and fiction, we get a library certificate." Lee announced in his paragraph to the newspaper that he had finished reading the required books, "and I surely hope to get the certificate at the end of school." Today, the certificate is part of the Fulton Collection in the San Marcos Historical Society. Since his mother had been a teacher, she undoubtedly instilled a love of reading in Lee. As his World War II letters prove, it was a habit he continued during his time in the military.[184]


San Diego County Free Library

This Certificate

is hereby granted to

Leroy Fulton

in recognition of having read twenty library books

COUNTY FREE LIBRARY CALIFORNIA

COUNTY LIBRARIAN

According to Albert Borden, Lee learned how to drive a car while in the eighth grade. Lee was almost fourteen years old. In a paragraph Albert wrote that the *Times-Advocate* printed in March 1937, Albert explained that Lee needed to do this "so that he can take his father to work." Albert wrote about what happened one morning when Lee picked him up in the family car after dropping Charles Fulton off at a job he apparently had away from the family farm. Lee stopped by the Borden home to see if his cousin wanted a "lift" to Richland. Albert shared with newspaper readers what happened on the drive to school. "Our heads hardly showed above the steering wheel. When we passed some children going to school, Boy!, did they get out of the way. I guess they couldn't see us and thought it was a run-away car."[185]

The Richland Grammar School took students on field trips. Lee and some classmates shared one of them with readers of the *Times-Advocate*. It occurred the month before Lee graduated in June 1937. The students visited the Orange Packing House in Escondido where they watched workers and machinery prepare freshly picked oranges for shipment. Once back at the school, the teacher asked "the upper grades" to write about one activity they witnessed. Some of the resulting paragraphs were published in the Escondido newspaper. One student chose as his subject the "air-conditioning room" where oranges cooled off after arriving on trucks. Another eighth-grade classmate of Lee's explained how boxes of oranges went to the basement where a conveyor transported them "slowly to the main floor. There the boxes are turned over and emptied. The oranges go one way and the boxes go out to the box shed where they are ready to go to the groves again." Lee chose to write about how the oranges from the emptied boxes were washed. "They travel on a long belt which drops them into warm, soapy water in which they are kept for quite a while. Then they are lifted up onto brushes which dry and remove all dirt. Next, they are waxed with brushes." Less than a month after this publication, Lee graduated from Richland Grammar School. More than one generation of Fultons would have been in the audience.[186]

Lee and his parents.

The Great Depression

During Lee's eight years at Richland Grammar School, a depression dominated the national economy. By the time he graduated eighth grade, the nation was slowly coming out of the economic downturn. Yet its effects lasted for more than one generation. Americans learned, as the saying went, to "Use it up, wear it out, make it do, or do without." The United States experienced other depressions, but the one in the 1930s became known as the Great Depression. One cannot grasp its enormity without references to statistics. By 1933, the gross national product fell to half of its level in 1929. Businesses in 1933 invested just $3 billion, a significant drop from the $24 billion invested in 1929. Unemployment rose to an estimated 25% of the workforce as production levels dramatically declined across the economy. In the automobile industry, for example, just one-third as many cars came off assembly lines in 1933 as in 1929. Iron and steel production went down by 60% from levels before the depression. In industrial and residential construction, production shrunk to less than 20% of the level it had enjoyed before the Depression.[187]

Market prices fell dramatically, whether they were for manufactured items or for agricultural goods. But recall that farm prices had already gone down throughout the 1920s as agriculture was one sector left out of the prosperity that marked the 1920s. When President Roosevelt took office in March 1933, one prominent historian noted that "banks were foreclosing on farm mortgages at a rate of some twenty thousand per month." In a 1998 newspaper interview, seventy-five-year-old Lee Fulton recalled how the Great Depression was "very tough" on small farms in San Marcos. From Albert Borden's 1937 letter to the *Times-Advocate* cited earlier, Lee's father had a job away from the Knob Hill house where the family lived. The crops Charles Fulton oversaw at home may still have provided the primary economic support of the Fultons, but Charles appears to have taken on additional work.[188]

In another passage in the 1998 interview, Lee explained more how the Depression impacted San Marcos. "People lost everything…A barter system emerged to keep people going. My father grew oat hay, so he would trade for eggs or whatever the need. Everyone's barn door had a written ledger… [in the form of] a T with merchandise given on one side and whatever was received on the other." Like so many moments throughout early San Marcos history, it was neighbor helping neighbor, this time by bartering. The community assisted their needy, too, by donating food through an organized venture reported in a November 1932 *Times-Advocate* story. Thanksgiving was approaching. For San Marcos residents, a short poem in a San Marcos column tried to connect those who had with those who had not:

"If you have…some food-stuffs, more than you need,
Will you give them this Thanksgiving, the hungry to feed?"

A local reverend appointed a two-person "welfare committee," one of whom was the Fultons' friend, Mrs. Grant Brown. The committee would "look after the needy in this entire district [i.e., San Marcos]. If you know of families requiring assistance, please report to either member of this committee, or leave word at one of the San Marcos stores." Donations would be gratefully accepted.[189]

Escondido Union High School,
1937-1941

"You have to remember that when I was born,
the one closest to me in age was eight years older,
so when I went through high school, no one else was at home."
Lee Fulton, 1991[190]

When he entered high school in September 1937, Lee Fulton's world was a small one. At home, a family of six shrunk to just three as older siblings moved away. High school compensated somewhat for this because it expanded his social and educational worlds. Richland Grammar School probably had less than seventy-five students, while Escondido Union High School (EUHS) had over five hundred. At Richland, Lee would have known everyone since students came from families that lived in the Richland neighborhood. But when Lee began attending EUHS, he probably did not know most of the students because they came from all over the high school district. Aside from Escondido itself, eighth grade graduates from the school districts of Oak Glen, Rincon, San Pasqual, East San Pasqual, Bernardo, Poway, Aliso, Richland, Twin Oaks, San Marcos, Bear Valley, and Valley Center could attend EUHS.[191]

Lee's world also expanded intellectually at EUHS. He enrolled in subjects he had not studied at Richland, such as drama, Latin, and journalism classes. Years later, Lee characterized his courses as "college preparatory, " with more than one relating to what he identified as "Business Administration." When Lee began his junior year, World War II had just broken out in Europe. One imagines Lee and his fellow students paying more attention in their World History and United States History classes as a national debate developed over whether America should enter the war. When Lee started his senior year in September 1940, Congress passed legislation to create a national data base of those men who could be drafted into the military if the country went to war. In June 1941, Lee received his high school diploma. Educationally, his world expanded even more when he attended a local two-year college after EUHS.[192]

In a tragic way, too, Lee's life experiences expanded. During high school, he came to again know death in a personal way. One month before Lee graduated, a classmate was murdered. Lee acted as a pallbearer at her funeral. Then two months after his graduation, the Fulton family lost its patriarch when Lee's grandfather died. Again, Lee served as a pallbearer. Four months following John Fulton's burial in the San Marcos Cemetery, the U.S. entered World War II on the side of the Allies. The news changed Lee Fulton's life in a most personal way for the next few years, as it did for millions of Americans. He left behind the San Marcos world he knew so well. Initially, his military service took him to various United States Army bases. After months of training, the Army Air Corps sent him across the Atlantic to Europe where it assigned him to bases in England, France, and Germany. Lee thus saw firsthand the world he had studied in high school and college.

Lee Begins High School,
September 1937

When fourteen-year-old Lee Fulton began his four years at EUHS, he entered an institution whose history paralleled that of the Fultons. Lee's paternal grandparents, John and Ida Fulton, moved to the Richland area of San Marcos in 1893. One year later, in the summer of 1894, Escondido residents lobbied their school board for a high school. Subsequently, voters went to the polls on Saturday, August 25, 1894 to cast a ballot on the question. Over one hundred residents showed up, with sixty-two voting for a high school and thirty-nine against. Escondido High School opened on Tuesday, October 2, 1894. Thirty-six students were there that first day. Like the Fulton family, the school grew over the decades, eventually becoming Escondido Union High School (EUHS). Lee's siblings all attended and graduated from the school. Louise was in the Class of 1928. Bud and Madelaine graduated with the Class of 1931. Since EUHS was a public institution, parents did not pay any tuition for their children to attend. Many families incurred "fees," however, for some classes. When Louise, Bud, and Madelaine went there, parents paid a two-dollar fee for each laboratory class (biology, chemistry, and physics) their child took. Locker keys cost twenty-five cents. And if a student wanted to belong to the Associated Student Body, dues were three dollars per academic year. It was noted earlier that most young people in the early 20th century did not graduate high school. Instead, they went to work after grammar school. The Fultons were an exception to that generalization. Clearly, Charles and Helen Fulton decided that education was more important than any wages their teenagers could bring home to help out the family, even in the midst of the Great Depression.[193]

A photograph Lee took of his mother on February 26, 1941.

Although classes did not begin until Monday, September 13th, Lee would have shown up at the high school's office on the 7th or 8th when "students outside the city limits" came to pick up their locker keys. The staff would have been in a celebratory mood that fall as the school year began. To get the country out of the Great Depression, President Roosevelt and Congress created programs that provided jobs for various "public works." In the prior school year, one of the programs, the Works Progress Administration, helped to fund a new building on campus, the Agriculture and Farm Shop. Now, in September 1937, the EUHS staff could celebrate

another such "win." Twelve months earlier, in September 1936, voters in the school district approved, by a four to one vote, $65,000 worth of bonds. They were to be used to pay for a new building. It would be a combination gymnasium and auditorium, housing "a large stage, showers, lockers, dressing rooms, and instructors' rooms for both boys and girls in physical education." The building would also have a "cafeteria, music rooms, and extra classrooms." But the approval by voters hinged on a federal government matching contribution of at least four-fifths of the $65,000. Late in August 1937, less than a month before Lee's first fall semester at EUHS began, the school received word from Washington, D.C. Another one of Roosevelt's New Deal programs, the Public Works Administration, would make $53,181 available for the new high school building.[194]

It was hot that first day of the 1937-1938 school year, the temperature more like summer than fall. On September 13th, Lee must have stood in what may have seemed to him like endless lines since that Monday was devoted to registration for hundreds of students. For Lee's freshmen class, EUHS anticipated an unusually large enrollment. A year earlier, the school had set an enrollment record on the first day of five hundred and seven students. After Lee and other students registered on September 13th, the enrollment surpassed that of the previous year, with five hundred and thirty enrolled. Freshman had the largest class, Lee being one of one hundred and fifty-one students when the school year began. Lee's high school friends continued to call him by the nickname his siblings had given him when he was young, "Leaky." Two spellings, "Leaky" and "Leekie," appear in inscriptions in his senior yearbook.[195]

Lee's Extracurricular Activities, *1937-1941*

Lee's senior yearbook, *The Gong…1941*, lists his school activities outside the classroom. Tellingly, Lee never joined the Future Farmers of America. Clearly, he did not see himself as one who would make his living the way previous generations of Fultons had, namely, working the land. Lee went to college after he graduated from EUHS. The on-campus student organizations he joined reflected both his academic plans and his personal interests. In his freshman year, Lee joined only two groups, the Latin Club and one called "Hi-Jinks." During his sophomore year, he continued with the Latin Club, and he added "Athletic Carnival." Lee doubled his club membership in his junior year by participating in four organizations-- the Latin Club, Athletic Carnival, the Play Staff, and student government. (Topping off Lee's junior year, his classmates elected him vice-president of the junior class.) Lee became even more active in his senior year with membership in seven organizations. He remained in the Latin Club. Additionally, in Lee's last year at EUHS, his interest in the theater grew. Lee continued his work, begun in his junior year, by listing both "drama" and "Play staff" in his list of extracurricular activities for his senior year. He even chaired a new drama club, the Shaman Guild, that had been formed when he was a junior. Aside from these activities, Lee took a journalism class where he worked on the school newspaper, the *Cougar*. He also served as president of the Inter-Class Debate Club, and he joined the Tennis Club.[196]

Lee in his junior year at EUHS (1939-1940). Lee stands in the back row, 2nd from the left. The woman standing next to him is Ruth Jennings who taught Latin and English. She corresponded with Lee when he served in the Army.

The Epworth League

Outside of high school, Lee was an active member of two Methodist Church youth groups. Both, the Epworth League and the Methodist Youth Institute, operated out of the Escondido Methodist Church. (The former group took its name from Epworth, England where John and Charles Wesley had been born in the early 18th century. While students at Oxford University, the brothers founded the Methodist movement which eventually evolved into the Methodist Church.) Epworth League membership was open exclusively to young adults. Based upon articles in the *Times-Advocate*, Lee was involved with the Epworth League in the summer of 1940 as he prepared to enter his senior year. In August 1940, the month before school began, members of the League enjoyed a beach party and picnic; a newspaper story named Lee as part of the group. In his senior high school yearbook, several students who wrote in it mentioned their time together with Lee at "the League" and "the Institute."[197]

Midway through his senior year, Lee assumed the presidency of Escondido's Epworth League. The installation ceremony for Lee and other officers took place one evening in January 1941 at the church. With organ music in the background and lights dimmed inside of the church, tall candles illuminated the ceremony. The church's minister lit Lee's candle. He, in turn as chapter president, lit the candles of other officers, one of whom was his cousin, Albert Borden. Albert and other officers lit the candles of the remaining Epworth League members. The candle-lighting was an important part of the installation ceremony; members of the Epworth League strived to live Christian lives, "helping others to the true light of God." If Lee's parents were in the church audience that evening, they must have been very proud of their son, especially Helen, who was deeply involved with the San Marcos Methodist Church.[198]

The last six months of Lee's senior year at EUHS was filled with Epworth League and Methodist Youth Institute events. Less than a week after he assumed the presidency of the Epworth chapter, Lee and other members attended a February 1941 San Diego convention of the county's Epworth Leagues. Representatives met at the city's First Methodist Church. Also in February, Lee went to Santa Ana, in Orange County, for another "Methodist Church Youth" gathering. Nineteen young people and five counselors attended the San Diego District of Southern California/Arizona Conference. In June, on the weekend after he graduated from EUHS, Lee enjoyed himself at another Methodist Youth Institute event. Seventeen young men and women, "along with [3] counselors and cooks," drove on Saturday, June 14th to Green Valley Falls near Descanso, in the East County. There, they met with similar groups from other areas of San Diego and Imperial County to attend the Methodist Youth Institute. Lee was joined by his cousin, Albert Borden. Another member of the Escondido Epworth League was Nancy Orosco. She was two years behind Lee in high school. Based on an inscription in Lee's senior yearbook, they apparently were a couple by the time Lee graduated.[199]

Lee wrote in his album, under the above Green Valley Falls picture, "Our sign."

Students at Green Valley Falls on a hike. Lee is on the left.

Lee Serves as a Pallbearer

Rose Destree attended EUHS with Lee; both were seniors in the spring of 1941. Like Lee, Rose belonged to the Latin Club throughout her four years at the school. She and Lee obviously became friends because when Rose was murdered in May 1941, a month before graduation, her family asked him to be a pallbearer at her funeral. Her death shocked everyone. Seventeen-year-old Rose had left Escondido for San Bernardino to visit a friend, nineteen-year-old Jean Rhodes Wells, who had once lived in Escondido. Alfred Wells, Jean's brother-in-law, had a criminal past. He had served time in San Quentin. Wells was embroiled in a family dispute when Rose arrived at Jean's home in San Bernardino. After Wells showed up, he shot both of the young women. Jean died immediately, but Rose lived long enough to be taken to a hospital where she died of gunshot wounds. Rose was buried in Escondido's Oak Hill Memorial Park, with Lee being one of five high school students who served as pallbearers. Many others from EUHS attended the service. It must have been a sobering time for the young students. Aside from his brother Theodore's death, the murder of Rose may have been the first time Lee lost one of his peers.[200]

A Prescient Speaker at Lee's Graduation Ceremony,
June 13, 1941

Lee's high school years came to an official end on the evening of June 13, 1941 when he and one hundred and fourteen other graduates received their diploma. The ceremony took place in the school's auditorium. It began at 8:00 p.m. that Friday night, with, unquestionably, generations of the Fulton family in attendance. Following tradition, the seniors marched in as the high school band played "Pomp and Circumstance." Dressed in their caps and gowns, the seniors joined faculty, parents, and other guests in singing "America." Later in the program, M. W. Perry, EUHS's superintendent, introduced the main speaker, Reverend George F. Williams. At that time, Williams was a faculty member at the Bishop School for Girls in La Jolla, but earlier in his life he had served as a chaplain in the U.S. Army. In more than one way, the Reverend's speech offered prescient observations for the young people who sat before him, especially for the young men who would before too long serve in World War II to uphold democracy against totalitarianism.[201]

The war had begun in Europe in September 1939. On the night of Lee's graduation almost two years later, America was still not a belligerent in the conflict. There was no question, however, which side President Roosevelt favored. His administration was supplying aid to the Allies, which was principally England after France's June 1940 surrender to Germany. Reverend Williams shared with the graduates and other guests his conviction that the war would come to the United States. Distance from the fields of war, he warned, would no longer protect the

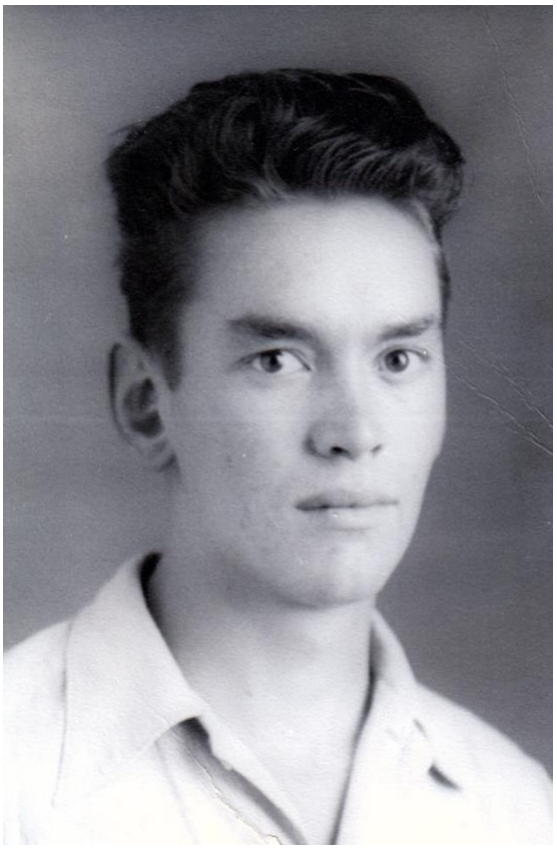
country. He would be proven right six months later with the Japanese raid upon Pearl Harbor. But when the war was over, the Reverend believed democracy would survive. And eventually, the United States, Williams argued, "will have to feed and clothe the poor, denuded nations of Europe at the close of this war." Lee, as a member of the U.S. Army in 1945, witnessed the devastation in Europe firsthand while stationed on the continent at the end of the war.[202]

Lee Again Serves as a Pallbearer

Two months after he graduated from EUHS, Lee again took part in a funeral procession. His paternal grandfather, John Wilson Fulton, died in August 1941. Lee had grown up near his grandfather, both living as they did in the Richland area of San Marcos. The funeral took place in San Marcos' Methodist Church. Sons and grandsons acted as the pallbearers. Led by Lee's father, Charles, and his Uncle Albert, Lee joined two other grandsons, Albert Borden and Frederick Gongora, in carrying the casket. John Fulton was laid to rest next to his wife in the San Marcos Cemetery. Because John Fulton was eighty-three years old, his death would have seemed more natural to Lee than the brutal murder of his classmate, Rose Destree. Still, Lee must have felt the loss deeply.[203]

Oceanside-Carlsbad Junior College, 1941 – 1943

In September 1941, Lee began college. He enrolled as a full-time student at the Oceanside-Carlsbad Junior College. It was located in a wing of the Oceanside High School, close to twenty miles from Lee's Richland home. Other graduates from EUHS also attended the Oceanside college, so perhaps Lee carpooled with some of them. The college had opened in September 1934 with about one hundred and twenty students. In 1940, it reached three hundred and eighteen students, but the war decreased enrollment as young men enlisted; in 1942, it had one hundred and ninety-eight registered. Years later, Lee characterized his course work as "college preparatory," implying that he planned to continue on to a four-year college after he graduated from the junior college. He also took many "Business Administration" classes, a sign of his interest in that area. To compliment those courses, Lee completed eighteen semester hours in Economics. (In the decades after the war, Lee worked in the financial field, so, in a way, his first two years in college laid the foundation for his future career.) True to his other interests, Lee took twenty-three semester hours in Political Science and twenty-eight hours in History, two disciplines that would have given him excellent insights into war generally and World War II in particular.[204]



Lee, November 1941

While at Oceanside-Carlsbad Junior College, Lee continued friendships begun in the Epworth League and at EUHS. Three weeks after America's entry into World War II, Lee was elected vice-president of Escondido's Epworth League, which he continued to be a member of while attending college. Norma Orosco, Lee's girlfriend, served as the head of publicity while he acted as vice-president. Lee saw some of his EUHS friends not only at meetings of the Epworth League but also in classes at Oceanside-Carlsbad Junior College. Eight graduates from Lee's high school Class of '41 continued their education at the college, Lee being one of them. In June 1943, the names of those eight young men and women appeared in the college's Commencement Program. They made up one-third of the twenty-four junior college graduates.[205]

The war intruded into Lee's world during his time in college. The Japanese attacked American forces at Pearl Harbor on December 7, 1941. Lee was midway through his freshman year. He registered for the draft six months later, in June 1942, which coincided with the end of his first year at Oceanside-Carlsbad Junior College. Five months later, in November 1942, Lee signed up for the Enlisted Reserve Corps. His military commitment made it impossible for him to finish his last semester in college; the Army sent him orders in March 1943 to report to Los Angeles County's Fort MacArthur in San Pedro. There, on March 28th, Lee Fulton entered the U.S. Army. He never completed his last semester at Oceanside-Carlsbad Junior College, but

somehow, the college accommodated Lee and probably others like him who left for military service. Lee's name appeared among the twenty-four June graduates in the Commencement Program. On June 10, 1943, graduation day, however, Lee was completing basic training in Atlantic City, New Jersey.[206]

Lee Fulton was born in and grew up in the small Richland neighborhood of San Marcos, California. Ties between family and neighbors were strong. Holiday gatherings, birthday celebrations, weddings, anniversaries, and funerals reinforced relationships among generations of Fultons. They would be there for each other in good and in bad times. Neighborliness dominated community relationships. Church meetings, Memorial Day observations, and periods of crisis, such as the Great Depression, strengthened the community's sense of interdependency. From his family and community, Lee learned by example. They taught him the value of service to others. And from the generations of Fultons and from the neighborhoods of San Marcos, Lee learned at an early age that people are stronger together rather than as isolated individuals.

On a broader level, World War II taught that same lesson. Soldiers worked together in their individual capacities to form a larger, stronger unit in which they carried out their assigned tasks. Similarly, countries came together in an alliance with each other against enemy nations. When Lee left home in March 1943 for military service, he had absorbed lessons and values that he may not have even realized. He would have drawn on them, consciously and unconsciously, in the next two years. At Richland Grammar School, his teachers taught the American values his parents spoke of at home and he heard repeated at Memorial Day observations. In Richland's one-room schoolhouse, Lee and his fellow students recited the Pledge of Allegiance and sung "The Star Spangled Banner." Those two simple, daily exercises showed students that they were part of something larger than themselves. Lee Fulton's letters home during World War II give evidence of how well he learned those lessons.

Chapter 5
The War Comes Home

Two days before Thanksgiving in 1941, Lee Fulton grabbed a camera from inside the Fulton home on Knob Hill Road. He stepped outside and snapped pictures in the yard. After he developed the film, Lee carefully placed the photos in an album whose twenty-one pages he never completely filled. One page holds pictures from an August 1938 bike ride of over thirty miles to La Jolla, a San Diego coastal community. Lee filled two other pages with photographs from February 21, 1942; one page displays pictures of his friend Bob Higbee, and a second page presents photos of friends who left with Lee for an Epworth League Convention. Snapshots from 1941 fill the album's other twelve pages that Lee used. In March 1941, Lee, his parents, and a few additional family members drove to the Salton Sea in nearby Imperial and Riverside Counties. Three months later, Lee took shots, dated June 1941, of the Fulton dog, Sniffy. Lee devoted another page to photos of himself and his cousin, Albert Borden, in their cap and gown

on their high school graduation day in June 1941. Lee also carefully mounted pictures of his trip a week later with the Methodist Youth Institute to Green Valley Falls in San Diego's East County.[207]

Lee, on the right, in August 1938. He and a friend are leaving for a bike trip to La Jolla.

Among the last photographs in the album are those from a three-page pictorial story Lee entitled, "A Day On the Farm." He took them on Tuesday, November 18, 1941, right before Thanksgiving. Lee intended the eight photos to capture some aspects of rural life. The subject of one picture is a young cow, "Sissy." Lee placed on another page two snapshots of "Oswald the Duck," like Sniffy, a family pet. He explained in a handwritten caption for the pictures that his cousin, Albert Borden, had given the duck to Helen Fulton on the Fourth of July that year.

Months later, however, Lee wrote an addendum stating that Oswald did not live long; the family found him dead on November 28th, about three weeks after Sniffy disappeared. Taken collectively, the photographs that comprise "A Day On the Farm" did as Lee intended them to do--they give us glimpses into life on the family homestead. Farm animals and vast stretches of undeveloped land provide evidence of a life far removed from that in a city. But the photos also capture a fun-loving relationship between Lee and his mother, Helen. The album showcases some shots of Lee and his mother hiding among the laundry hanging on a clothesline. One in particular may not be that flattering to Helen, but Lee put it in the album, nevertheless. Perhaps he included the picture because it was the best example of how playful his mother was when Lee pressed her to stop her laundry work and pose for a picture. He wrote under the picture, "Never Dare a Cameraman."

Lee's "Never Dare a Cameraman" photograph of his mother.

At one point on that November 18th day in 1941, a newspaper boy delivered the *Times-Advocate* to the Fulton farm. The main stories that dominated the front page concerned the world war in which the United States was still not officially a participant. One article informed readers that "German armies were reported swinging southward for an offensive toward the Middle East." The same story stressed "that British and American supplies were moving to the Soviets at a fast pace and in good time." (Even though the United States was not officially a participant in the war, Roosevelt arranged military aid to England and Russia, which in June 1941 became one of the Allied nations fighting Germany.) "Above the fold" is a newspaper phrase, indicating where, on the front page, the most important stories appear. On November 18th, above the fold on the left and on the right side, concerns about Japan appeared in the headlines of the two most prominent articles.[208]

On the left side of the front page, "Japan Issues New Warnings" began a headline that included news of Germany and Russia. The United Press story, reprinted by the Escondido newspaper, led with a threatening sentence, "A warning that Japan's armed forces are 'fully prepared' for war in the Pacific came from Tokyo today…" Japan judged the United States and Great Britain as impediments to the establishment of what it called "a new order in East Asia." Over the last years, Japan had moved its armed forces into neighboring countries, seizing territory by force. To pressure Japan to pull back its military advancements in the Pacific, in the summer of 1941 Roosevelt's administration froze Japanese assets in the United States and levied an embargo on oil and gasoline exports to Japan. The November 18th story quoted Japan's war minister and its navy minister's reaction to these sanctions; they both made it clear that "Japan was determined to go forward in the establishment of a new order in East Asia."[209]

On the right side of the front page, above the fold, another story focused on United States-Japanese relations. The headline for this United Press story read, "Hull In Extended Talk With Japanese Envoys; May Continue Conference." The details of the article explained that Secretary of State Cordell Hull met in Washington, D.C. for close to three hours with the Japanese

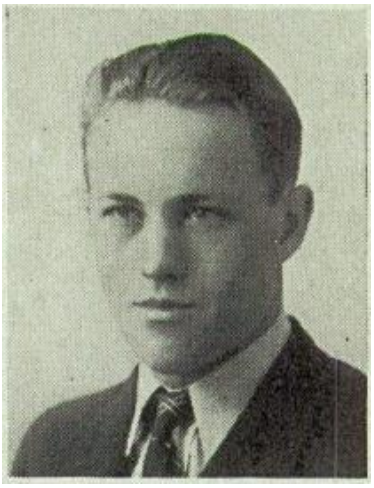
ambassador to the United States and a special envoy. They were "attempting a last minute adjustment of U.S.-Japanese relations." The front page that day also published articles on Thanksgiving, just two days away. The *Times-Advocate* printed information on services at Escondido's Episcopal Church as well as its Methodist one, and for those who preferred to eat out that Thursday, the Chat 'N' Chew Café offered a "De Luxe Turkey Dinner" for $1.25. The Escondido Bakery's ad spotlighted various desserts one could buy to add to the holiday festivities.[210]

One local young woman home for the holidays was Mary Woosley, a lifelong resident of Escondido. A 1935 graduate of EUHS, Mary attended Los Angeles Junior College before she entered Stanley Merritt Hospital's School of Nursing in Oakland, California. She graduated from there in 1940. By 1941, Mary worked at a maternity hospital in Honolulu, Hawaii. At the end of the year, as Thanksgiving and Christmas approached, she boarded the ocean liner *Lurline* to return home for the holidays. The ship left Honolulu on November 7, 1941. Seven days later, it landed in San Pedro, a port in Los Angeles County. The *Times-Advocate* announced Mary's return home in its November 19th edition. After visiting her mother for the holidays, the paper reported that Mary "plans to return to her duties [in Honolulu] shortly after Christmas." But exactly one month after Mary boarded the *Lurline* for her trip home, Japan attacked United States military forces in Honolulu and surrounding areas. The world changed dramatically that December 7th for Mary Woosley and every other American. For the Fultons, some served in uniform during the war; others served on the Home Front. The playfulness seen in the November 18, 1941 photographs Lee took to illustrate "A Day On the Farm" belonged to another time, a time when America was not at war.[211]

Helen at the Fulton ranch on November 18, 1941.

A Military Burial, December 6, 1941

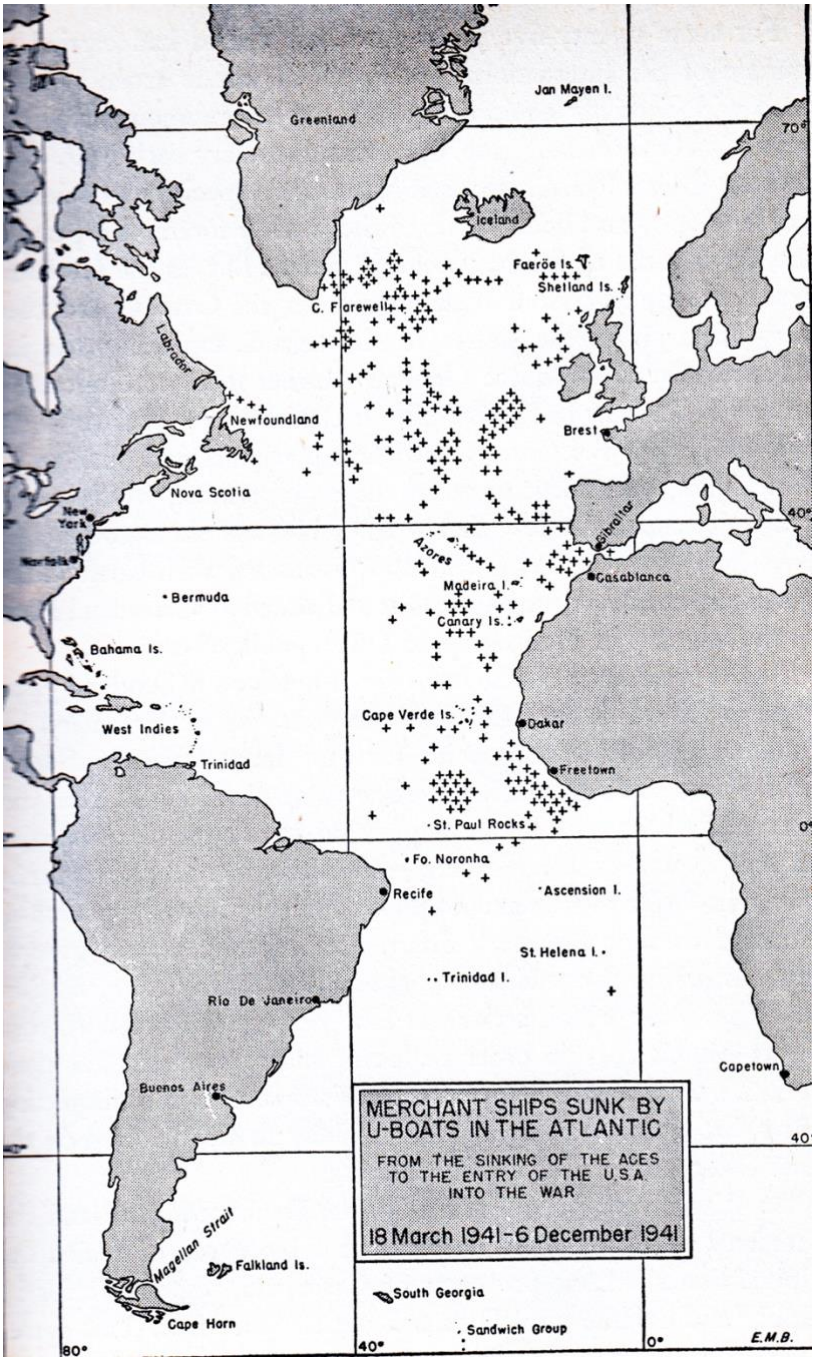
The war in Europe began in September 1939 with Germany's invasion of Poland. In response to this latest act of aggression by Hitler, England and France declared war upon Germany. Europe divided into two armed camps--the Allies (led by England and France) and the Axis Powers (primarily Germany and Italy). A year later, Japan joined the Axis alliance. Simply put, it was a war between democratically-based governments and totalitarian ones. Although the United States clearly favored the Allies, the Roosevelt administration officially remained neutral. That changed on December 7, 1941 when Japanese planes bombed Pearl Harbor. But even before the raid, American neutrality was in name only. In the months before Pearl Harbor, members of the U.S. Navy died in the North Atlantic as a result of torpedo attacks by German submarines on American naval ships. Other service members also lost their lives in the Atlantic, but not from enemy fire. They did, however, die "in the line of duty." One such young man was Joseph Stannard Wanek of Escondido.



On March 10, 1939, six months before World War II broke out in Europe, Joseph Wanek enlisted in the Navy. Born in South Dakota on January 13, 1922, Joe had just turned seventeen shortly before he joined the Navy. He and his family were fairly recent residents of Escondido, having moved there in 1935. Back in South Dakota, Joe's father, Carl, had been a mail carrier for the United States Post Office. A job transfer brought the Wanek family to Escondido. Joe was one of five children, three sons and two daughters. All five graduated from Escondido's high school at a time, recall, when most young people did not finish high school. Joe, identified as a "football hero" at the school, graduated in January 1939. Two months later, he enlisted. Perhaps his father influenced Joe's decision with tales of his own service in the Navy during the Great War.[212]

After boot camp at the U.S. Naval Training Station in San Diego, Joe received training as a radioman. He became part of an aerial patrol squadron assigned to the Atlantic. In October 1939, one month after the war broke out in Europe, Roosevelt declared a U.S. Neutrality Zone in the Atlantic to keep German ships far off of American shores. After France surrendered to Germany in June 1940, only England could stop Hitler's control of the European continent. But she desperately needed military aid to do so. The supplies Roosevelt sent to England greatly accelerated in and after the spring of 1941. In March 1941, Congress passed Roosevelt's requested Lend-Lease Act. The president argued that if a neighbor's house was on fire, and he did not have a garden hose, but you did, you would lend your neighbor the hose so he can put out the fire. If you failed to do that, the fire could spread to your house. In that simple analogy, FDR gained public support for increased military aid to England--it was a way to stop Hitler's advance across the Atlantic. Billions of dollars in American supplies headed for the British Isles. After the passage of Lend-Lease, the administration extended the Neutrality Zone's eastern perimeter even more in April 1941 to create a greater buffer zone between the North American

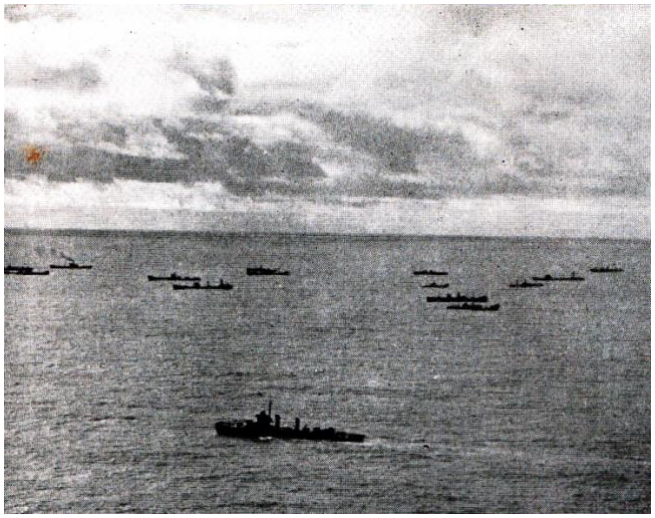
continent and Europe. In the fall of 1941, Joe's squadron was stationed at the Navy base in Norfolk, Virginia. It was probably patrolling the Atlantic waters. A *Times-Advocate* story published after Joe's death identified his plane as a "presumed" Consolidated PBY. (The aircraft was the Navy's primary "patrol bomber," hence "PB," with the "Y" designated as the code name for its manufacturer, Consolidated Aircraft.)[213]



Samuel Eliot Morison, *History of United States Naval Operation in World War II, Volume 1, The Battle of the Atlantic, September 1939-May 1943* (Boston, 1947), p. 59.

PBYs in the Pacific Theater's Solomon Islands.

The North Atlantic appeared as an American war zone in the last months of 1941 even though the United States was still officially neutral. As merchant vessels carried more and more military equipment to England, German submarines targeted American ships as they approached the British Isles. Roosevelt had already ordered the United States Navy to patrol the North Atlantic. Now, with the sending of Lend-Lease material, the Navy also provided escorts, as far as Iceland, for convoys of American supplies destined for England. Beginning in September 1941, German attacks on United States ships occurred but with no loss of American lives. A month later, on October 17th, this changed. A German submarine torpedoed the destroyer USS *Kearny* near Iceland; eleven sailors died. In the words of one historian, they were "the first American casualties of the still undeclared war [between the United States and Germany]." Ten days later, on October 27th, a German submarine fired a torpedo that hit an ammunition magazine on another destroyer, the *USS Reuben James*. One hundred and fifteen sailors died.[214]



The above photograph was taken by a Navy patrol plane, perhaps similar to one flown by Joe Wanek's crew. It was snapped some ten hours after Germany attacked the USS Kearny. Morison, The Battle of the Atlantic, opposite p. 93.

Six days later, Joe Wanek's plane crashed "somewhere over the Atlantic." Those last four words were in the telegram the government sent to his parents. Apparently, his squadron was out on patrol. A weather incident, a mechanical problem, or a collision between planes might have brought the aircraft down. His family back in Escondido never knew the details. As the telegram further explained, such information had to be withheld "as the lives of other navy personnel at sea must be protected and the safety of naval vessels preserved." The Escondido newspaper reported the news of Joe's November 2nd death in its November 4th edition. In the editorial that day, the *Times-Advocate* shared its belief that Joe Wanek was "probably the first youth of all San Diego county to give his life for his country in this war, which, it seems, we cannot avoid."[215]

A Navy escort accompanied Joe's body home to Escondido, where it arrived on Friday, December 5, 1941. A rosary service was held that night for Joe. His funeral took place the next day, December 6, 1941. San Diego's U.S. Naval Training Station sent a detail from the Seaman Guard to serve as pallbearers. "Fully uniformed" members of the local American Legion Post, to which Joe's father belonged, attended the religious service held at St. Mary's Catholic Church. Joe's parents were active in the church. Their family priest conducted the mass. Burial followed at the Oak Hill Cemetery where another service took place with full military honors. At the gravesite, a chaplain from the Second Marine Division at San Diego's Camp Elliott officiated. The Seaman Guard fired a rifle salute over Joe's grave. A bugler from the Naval Training Station played taps. The *Times-Advocate* reported on Joe Wanek's burial the next day, December 7, 1941, in a special, one-page edition of the paper.[216]

War Comes to America, December 7, 1941

Americans first learned of the December 7, 1941 Japanese aerial attack upon the United States Pacific Fleet, based at Pearl Harbor, from the radio. Enemy aircraft also bombed military installations on the island of Oahu, where Pearl Harbor is located, to prevent planes from pursuing them. Radio networks initially received news of the assault in the form of an Associated Press (AP) Bulletin. At that moment in Hawaii, Japanese planes were still carrying out the raid. The major radio networks, Columbia Broadcasting System (CBS) and the National Broadcasting System (NBC), contacted Washington, D.C. to verify the AP report with government authorities. Officials in Roosevelt's administration confirmed the news. The networks then interrupted their scheduled shows at 2:30 p.m. (EST) with an announcement of the attack, which remained in progress. As the Escondido newspaper explained, "Radio flashes brought the first news to the people of this country." One imagines the Fultons in their home on Knob Hill Road hearing the news on the family radio, probably located in the living room. They would have turned the radio on again the next day to hear President Roosevelt address Congress. On that Monday, December 8th, FDR asked for a Declaration of War against Japan, which Congress readily adopted. Three days later, Japan's allies, Germany and Italy, declared war against the United States. Congress reciprocated, declaring war against Germany and Italy. America was now, officially, one of the Allied Nations fighting the Axis Powers in World War II.[217]

Newspapers throughout America reported the events of that historic week. They began on the day of the Japanese attack, with many putting out a special edition on December 7th. Escondido's *Times-Advocate* did not usually publish an issue on Sundays, but it did on December 7, 1941. The editor was not at his Escondido home that day. He spent the Sunday


EXTRA! Daily Times-Advocate EXTRA!
A Newspaper Promoting the Interests of Escondido and Northern San Diego County—the Land of Opportunity
Established 1912—Thirtieth Year Escondido, California, Sunday, December 7, 1941 Volume XXX, Number 90
U. S. BASES BOMBED!
Japanese Planes Over Pearl Harbor and Manila!
United States Army and Navy Leaders Conferring With President As Defenses On Islands Turn Guns On Invading Planes
LATE BULLETINS
FLASH—Japanese were reported dropping parachute troops near the defenses at Pearl Harbor.

"high in the Cuyamaca mountains for a day of relaxation." Acting on its own, the staff knew what to do. It printed "a war extra" that "was on the streets" of Escondido "shortly after 1 o'clock." That was some ninety minutes after the major radio networks had told radio listeners about the events in Hawaii. Escondido's "war extra" was free. As the paper explained to its readers the next day, "No charge was made for the extra, the Times-Advocate circulating it to all residents of the city as a public service."[218]

"in the war zone"

Over the next days, the Fultons read in their Escondido newspaper about more Japanese assaults on United States territories in the Pacific, such as the islands of Guam, Wake Island, and the Philippines. Many local residents had relatives and friends in what the *Times-Advocate* called "the war zone." Some were even on the Hawaiian Island of Oahu where the Pearl Harbor naval base and other United States military installations were located. In the days after December 7th, the newspaper ran a column entitled "War Personals." It contained news of local civilians and members of the United Stated military living or stationed in the Pacific. Such reporting began in the *Times-Advocate* the day after the attack. The Monday, December 8th edition carried an article with the headline, "Many Escondidans In War Zone…" For such a small community, the list was not a short one--

- US Navy seaman Frank Thames was somewhere "in the war zone."
- US Navy radioman Maurice Eckford was on Wake Island.
- Marine Bill Bonds was "in the Hawaiian islands."
- US Navy seaman William A. Morris was stationed on "a ship in the war zone."
- Ensign Walter Glenn was "reportedly attached to an airplane carrier that is in the war zone."
- Former Escondido residents Mr. and Mrs. Terry Driver and son were living in Honolulu.
- Lois Norton had recently arrived in Honolulu to be married (accompanied by her friend Betty Peterson).
- Escondido brothers and U.S. Navy seamen Donald and Dick Snell were "either on the Hawaiian islands or [elsewhere] with naval units."
- F. J. Trammell (who recently wed Norma Neeley of Escondido) was stationed at Clark Field in the Philippines where he was attached to "a bombardment squadron and may be one of the first to see action."
- Marine Corporal Marvin Walgenbach with the 2nd Defense Battalion was "somewhere on an island in the Pacific."
- Navy seamen Fred Halliday, Jr., Herbert Saalfield, and Richard Lawrence were also reportedly "in the Philippine island area."[219]

The above list of those "in the war zone" grew longer in the next days. If the *Times-Advocate* heard that a relative of a local resident was in the Pacific, the paper published their names as well:

- A telegram received by Escondido resident Mary Schnack Cook contained only one word, "alright." She was married to Navy Lt. Edwin Cook, stationed at Pearl Harbor. News of the telegram was in the Tuesday, December 9th edition. "Mrs. Cook," the *Times-Advocate* surmised, "is probably the first person in Escondido to get direct word from the war zone."
- The son-in-law of former Valley Center resident Commander W. L. Howe "is now in Guam."
- Mrs. Bessie Cook of Escondido had two nephews stationed in the war zone, one a soldier in Manilla and another a sailor at Pearl Harbor.

- Sisters Mrs. Al Ponton and Mrs. Jim Phillips, both of Escondido, had a sister living "about three miles from Pearl Harbor."
- Two other local sisters, Mrs. Wayne Arnold and Mrs. Fred Haller, had a brother, Leonard R. Ware, in Hawaii. He "was chief pilot on a bomber at Pearl Harbor and was no doubt one of the first to see actual service." Leonard's wife and daughter lived in Honolulu, so his sisters in Escondido had three relatives they were especially worried about.
- USN sailor Bob Spencer, the son of Escondido resident Don Spencer, was somewhere in the Pacific. "His father received a letter from him only a short time ago, but, of course, there was no information as to his ship's movements."
- "Mrs. Freeman Vestal is greatly concerned," the *Times-Advocate* reported, "over the safety of her son-in-law and daughter, Mr. and Mrs. Edgar Moody." Edgar was with "a bombing squadron in the Philippines." His wife, the former Opal Vestal, lived at Hickam Field in Hawaii, not far from Pearl Harbor.
- Mrs. Pauline Pagel received "a Christmas remembrance" from her son, W. H. Childress, "who has been stationed at the U.S. Naval Air Station at Pearl Harbor." He sent it from Honolulu on December 3rd. Mrs. Pagel, the paper added, "naturally awaits with much concern the receipt of further news from her son."[220]

Not mentioned in the *Times-Advocate* editions was the name of a young man who had family ties to San Marcos and Escondido, Gordon Stafford. He had lived in Escondido for about six years in the 1930s. Gordon enlisted in the Navy in September 1940. On December 7th, Seaman Stafford was stationed at Pearl Harbor on the battleship *USS California*. Gordon died a few days after the attack from injuries sustained that day. He is buried in the San Marcos Cemetery, in a Stafford family plot.[221]

A Home Front Emerges

Like other communities, those in San Diego's North County had a history of coming together in times of crises. Residents did so in 1893 when heavy rains inundated the area, they did it again in 1917-1918 during the Great War, and they supported each other throughout the 1930s when the Great Depression touched just about every family. Now, early in December 1941, community members looked to each other once more as the United States became involved in a global war. Battlefronts appeared throughout the Pacific where soldiers, sailors, airmen, and Marines fought the Japanese military. It would take almost a year, however, before American troops landed in North Africa to fight the Axis forces there. Aside from these obvious battlefronts, another one developed within the United States in the days that followed Pearl Harbor. Americans of all ages engaged the enemy on what became known as "the Home Front." They did not fight with the traditional weapons of war. Instead, they used their individual and collective strength to support the war effort in a myriad of ways. For American women, some of their activities challenged the traditional societal roles they held. One example of this can be seen in the establishment of an Escondido unit in the Women's Ambulance and Transport Corps of California (WATCC). It was a statewide military-style organization for women, created at a time when women were not members of the United States armed forces. What Escondido members did on the night of December 7th illustrates a new role some women assumed in the war years. That evening, distraught Americans throughout the country feared another Japanese attack, especially on the West Coast. In spite of such concerns, a group of women from the Escondido area drove down to San Diego on the very night of the Pearl Harbor attack for a special meeting of the San Diego area WATCC.

The WATCC originated in the local civilian defense measures Roosevelt's administration encouraged in the days and months after the war broke out in Europe. Early in 1940, some states and major cities created civilian defense councils. In May of that year, Julia Dowell in San Diego founded the Women's Ambulance and Transport Corps of California to train women in skills that might be needed if America should enter World War II. Dowell was thirty-six years old when the United States entered the Great War, so she had already experienced a mobilization of the Home Front. Now, in the spring of 1940, "Colonel" Dowell set about recruiting California women for the WATCC. She envisioned it working with the American Red Cross and, if needed, the U.S. Army as part of a national emergency relief army. (WATCC uniforms and ranks mirrored those of the U.S. Army.) The WATCC organized its units in individual cities, with a minimum of seventy-seven women needed to form such a group.[222]

Dowell identified certain skills she thought could be needed in the near future --first aid, swimming instruction, and ambulance driving. Women performing such duties, if the United States entered a war and the home front was attacked, did not seem that alien to women's domain. But Dowell added some classes that clearly pointed to new roles for women. She saw these as complimenting U.S. Army needs--lessons in mechanics, rifle and pistol practice, the use of gas masks, the basics of chemical warfare, and aviation classes as well as parachute training. (These last two areas related to training women for medical duties if they needed to be "dropped" into locations where the wounded required attention.) Members also became adept

in sending and receiving radio messages. Infantry drilling, along military lines, was an integral part of the WATCC since its members needed to be physically fit for duty. In January 1941, a Los Angeles newspaper quoted Dowell as arguing, "women doing nothing but knitting sweaters and rolling bandages is as obsolete as the war methods of 1916."[223]

Throughout 1940 and 1941, Colonel Dowell traveled to California cities urging women to join the WATCC. She based herself in San Diego where she lived with her husband. In October 1940, just five months after founding the WATCC, the San Diego unit claimed a membership of one hundred and sixty-five women. Dowell received permission to use the San Diego Armory as the unit's meeting place. She not only organized WATCC units in large cities such as Los Angeles and San Francisco, but she established them, too, in the remote Imperial Valley. Women in Escondido organized their unit in September and October of 1941.[224]

AMBULANCE OFFICERS VISIT CITY TO GET NEW UNITS TO ENTER CORPS

MILITARY CONFERENCE—Left to right are Capt. Beatrice Czapar, Capt. Lucille H. Wimberly, Col. Julia Dowell, Lieut. Col. Juanita Burns Brown, Lieut. Nellie Fitzpatrick and Lieut. Pearl Crawford of the Women's Ambulance Transport Corps of California, San Diego, who were here yesterday to interest women in expanding corps.

The Los Angeles Times, October 5, 1940, p. 7.

Colonel Dowell came to Escondido in September 1941 to urge its women to create a unit of the WATCC. The *Times-Advocate* announced her impending visit on its front page in the September 13th edition. The headline read, "Women's Ambulance Defense Company to be Organized Here." As explained by the newspaper, the WATCC was "an organization for women similar in scope and value to the State Guard for men." Like the California National Guard, it would "not be called into active service save in the case of emergency," such "as bombings, earthquakes or fires" as well as "all types of ambulance duty." The article listed the training areas women would be schooled in, such as "first aid, ambulance mechanics and repair, radio receiving and sending, disaster traffic management." Classes would be offered at night so as to not interfere with a woman's "regular employment or other daytime activities," the latter an oblique reference to her duties at home with her family. Dowell arrived in Escondido on Wednesday, September 24th. Women interested in signing up could do so at City Hall beginning

Monday, the 29th. On the evening of the 29th, Dowell returned to Escondido where she met with at least fifty local women who had signed up for the WATCC.[225]

San Diego members of the WATCC.

At the September 29th meeting, Acting Captain Betty Jones of the Escondido unit introduced Colonel Dowell. Dowell explained the purpose of the WATCC, stressing that it would act in cases of national emergencies. She detailed the membership requirements and the courses the women would take. In October, the Escondido unit of the WATCC began weekly meetings in the high school's auditorium. Members attended first aid and "home nursing" classes as well as courses in mechanics and radio. The Escondido unit's first drill occurred on October 7th; an announcement of the meeting appeared in the *Times-Advocate* the day before. To insure that the word got out, Acting Captain Jones placed a reminder of the drill in the *Times-Advocate* on the 7th itself, and the paper placed it prominently on page one. That night, officers from San Diego's Camp Elliott directed the drill. A few weeks later, Marine Corps officers did so. The Escondido unit met regularly in October and November. At the end of November, Escondido officers drove to Ramona, a community east of Escondido, to help organize a unit there. The first drills in Ramona were scheduled for Monday, December 8th.[226]

Sixteen intrepid women from the Escondido unit of the WATCC attended the meeting in San Diego on the night of December 7, 1941--Pansy Claggett, Louise Schmeltz, Maryanne Willey, Beulah Runge, Catherine Cain, Marion Walker, Eunice McNeal, Marjorie Welton, Betty Clark, Lucille Clark, Goldie Evans, Helen Bergen, Elizabeth Woodnutt, Delora Powers, Ellen Bright, and Mary Frances Drake. An announcement of the meeting did not reach Escondido until late Sunday afternoon. In spite of the horrific news received earlier in the day about Pearl

Harbor, Escondido members of the WATCC responded to Colonel Dowell's call. Given the number of women who went to San Diego, several cars must have made the drive of over thirty miles to WATCC's headquarters at the Armory in San Diego's Balboa Park.[227]

Two of the women who went were from the Twin Oaks area of San Marcos, Pansy Claggett and Catherine Cain. Significantly, Pansy rose to the rank of "major" within the WATCC, and she served as the commanding officer in the Escondido unit throughout the war years. The Fultons must have known Pansy, living as she did in San Marcos. They would have seen her name regularly, too, in the *Times-Advocate* because of her position as the secretary of the Escondido Chamber of Commerce. (Pansy's husband was a tax collector for San Diego County, another reason why the Claggetts would not have been strangers to the Fultons.) Additionally, two of the younger members of the Escondido WATCC who drove to San Diego, Eunice McNeal and Marjorie Welton, attended Oceanside-Carlsbad Junior College. With the school being such a small one, Lee must have known the two young women. In mid-January 1942, the *Times-Advocate* reported that units of the WATCC had been formed in Vista and Fallbrook. There is no evidence that any of the women in the Fulton family joined the Escondido WATCC. They may have known, however, some women, aside from Pansy Claggett, who did. One wonders what opinion the Fultons had of women who clearly stretched the definition of roles women should play in a country preparing for war, and then, after Pearl Harbor, in a country that was at war.[228]

In the days after December 7th, many women in Escondido and surrounding communities supported the war effort in more traditional ways. Some joined or increased their volunteer work with the Escondido American Red Cross. It was a branch of San Diego County's chapter of the American Red Cross. Women from Valley Center, Poway, San Pasqual, and San Marcos belonged to the Escondido branch. With America's entrance into the war, the work of the Red Cross increased literally overnight. During the week of December 7th, women in the Escondido Red Cross organized first aid classes and sewing classes. Nurses from the city's elementary school and high school taught first aid courses in the afternoons and evenings. Sewing sessions were held on the Wednesday, Thursday, and Friday immediately after Pearl Harbor. Women met from 9:00 a.m. until 4:00 p.m. in the building used by the Escondido Woman's Club. Amelia Morgan, whose parents had owned the home where Lee Fulton's family now lived, was one of the early volunteers. Two women made "ten beautiful rag dolls which may be dressed and undressed" for children in England. In the British Isles, thousands lived under the daily fear of German air attacks upon their cities. The American Red Cross prepared "air raid boxes" to send across the Atlantic, and the Escondido dolls would be included in ten of the boxes. The hope was that the dolls would quiet some of the fears of English children in air raid shelters. Escondido Red Cross women also organized a "production room" in the Veterans Memorial Hall for sewing. Community members

contributed tables, chairs, and sewing machines. The Escondido Red Cross planned to produce clothing for disaster victims. People presumed that such individuals could be San Diego residents if enemy attacks occurred on the coast.[229]

As previously noted, on Monday, December 8, 1941, President Roosevelt asked Congress for a declaration of war against Japan. On that same day, the Escondido Red Cross announced plans for a Red Cross canteen. Members explained the plans at a meeting in the high school's homemaking room on the afternoon of Wednesday, December 10th. Twenty-seven women came. The Red Cross went over the need for the canteen. Fear was still high that the enemy might attack the West Coast. If coastal areas should be evacuated, people might pass through Escondido, hence the need for a canteen. The canteen could also feed the California state guard if it should be in the area. Like the WATCC, the Red Cross' plan for a canteen would be part of the civilian defense plan. San Diego County's Health Department would oversee the Escondido canteen class. Aside from those at the first meeting on December 10th, forty-eight women in the American Legion Auxiliary immediately volunteered. The minimum number of fifty local women needed to staff a canteen could clearly be met. The second meeting of the women involved in the Red Cross canteen was held a week later, with the first Red Cross canteen class to be conducted after Christmas.[230]

The Christmas season also saw a significant increase in the purchase of war bonds and stamps. The increase in sales began in the days immediately following the attack at Pearl Harbor. Months earlier, on May 1, 1941, the Roosevelt administration began to sell defense bonds. After Pearl Harbor, the word "war" replaced "defense." War bonds could be purchased beginning at $18.75 for a $25 bond that matured in ten years. Americans could also buy defense stamps in smaller denominations, starting at only 10 cents for one stamp. Escondido residents and people from surrounding communities such as San Marcos went to the post office on Monday, December 8th, the day Congress declared war. They bought defense bonds and stamps at a rate not seen earlier. On Monday and Tuesday, the Escondido post office sold about $10,000 worth of defense bonds. (That figure represented not the mature value of the bonds, but the sale price in December 1941.) Additionally, local residents purchased $150 in defense stamps. According to Escondido's Assistant Postmaster, if one compared the sale of bonds and stamps in the two days after Pearl Harbor, the post office had never before sold, in an entire month, half that amount. Ads appeared in the *Times-Advocate* to buy war bonds and stamps as Christmas gifts.[231]

The sale of war stamps allowed even children to financially support the war, and children were on the mind of local parents in the days after the enemy attack in Hawaii, but not because of war stamps. An ominous paragraph appeared in the December 9th edition of the *Times-Advocate*:

> "Plans are afoot to tag all Escondido grade school children. This will be merely an emergency precaution, found to be valuable in countries that have been invaded by axis forces. The metal disks which will be used have not been received as yet."

Some Escondido residents and those in surrounding communities remained worried about another enemy attack. Japanese ships, they reasoned, could be hidden in the waters off the West Coast. What if San Diego County residents had to be evacuated and parents became separated from their children? What if the enemy bombed San Diego County? In 1939, when World War II began between the Axis Powers and the Allies, England evacuated millions of children out of cities into inland areas. Each child wore an identification tag. In the same week the above paragraph appeared in the Escondido newspaper, the mayor of New York City ordered all school-age children to wear identification tags; he explained this was necessary in case they were separated from their family or if they died in an enemy air attack. The English example of sending children away from the coast, to host families inland, may have been the basis of an offer one Escondido family received immediately after December 7th. It arrived in a telegram. Friends of the family, who lived "in the middle west," offered to care for the Escondido couple's children "for the duration of the war."[232]

The name tag of a New York City child. It was issued to her in February 1942. The tag has her name, her date of birth, and a serial number ending with NYC.

Fear of aerial bombing began immediately after the United States entered World War II and continued throughout the war. To make it difficult for enemy planes to target communities, Americans regularly held nightly "blackouts." All windows were to be covered at night so no light could be seen from the outside, light that could guide an enemy plane to its target. Automobiles in the city should shut off their lights, while those on the highways should dim the car's lights. Escondido experienced the first blackout "in its history," according to the *Times-Advocate*, on Wednesday, December 10, 1941. It occurred under the orders of a U.S. Army unit charged with protecting Southern California. Surrounding communities, such as San Marcos, observed the blackout, too. Within the city, a three-minute siren sounded by the fire department signaled that the blackout would begin momentarily. Army jeeps drove around the valley to enforce the blackout, using blue lights as their headlights. (Supposedly, blue lights could not be seen at high altitudes.) The Fultons, like other ranchers and farmers outside of the city, would not have been able to hear the short blasts of the siren. The Escondido Mutual Water Company helped in that respect; it used a master electrical switch to send out " a

blinking effect" to all electric clocks. Rural residents of the area would then understand that a blackout had been ordered.[233]

During a blackout, lights inside of homes could remain on, but black curtains were to be used to cover the windows so no light shone through. On Thursday, December 11th, the day after Escondido's first blackout, an upholstery company in the city placed a small ad on page one of the *Times-Advocate*. The store announced that it carried "blackout window shades or window coverings." But the very next day, another story in the newspaper announced that Escondido merchants "have completely run out of black cloth." As such, "anxious citizens" called the city's Chamber of Commerce inquiring as to what they should do. Captain Pansy Claggett of the WATCC asked the *Times-Advocate* to inform readers on other ways they could cover their windows. Quoting Pansy, the paper ran a story explaining that residents could "buy rolls of dark felt building paper, which comes three feet in width and is easy to roll." Another way to make sure that light did not show through windows, Pansy added, was to paint the windows. A local hardware store had a supply "of black water color paint" to do just that.[234]

By the time the week of December 7, 1941 ended, it was not surprising that war news had dominated the pages of the *Times-Advocate*. Beginning with the paper's extra edition on Sunday the 7th, and through its regular Saturday the 13th issue, the city and surrounding communities grappled with their new reality. The front page invariably spotlighted the global war news, especially the war in the Pacific where American forces stationed on islands that were United States territories tried desperately to repel enemy attacks. Articles on the developing Home Front showed up throughout the newspaper. But so did stories that made no mention of the war. One appeared on Thursday, December 11th--"Bazaar Friday At San Marcos." The Ladies Aid Society would put on a bazaar and dinner at the Methodist Church's Social Hall the next day, Friday. Beginning at 1:30 p.m., the hall would be open for a bazaar and quilt exhibits. "Spreads," afghans, and handmade rugs could be purchased. "Handmade articles suitable for Christmas gifts" would be displayed. Undoubtedly, items donated by church members for the sale had been made in the weeks before Pearl Harbor. Since funds raised would go to the church, even the beginning of the war did not cancel this event. As prominent members of the San Marcos Methodist Church, the Fulton family was surely in attendance that Friday afternoon. Recall that Helen Fulton herself was very active in the Ladies Aid Society. Probably some of the Fulton handiwork was on display. Gathering with family and friends may have taken Helen's mind off of the events of the past week. She must have thought of how America's entry into the war would affect her immediate family. Helen's two sons and sons-in-law, she knew, could be eligible for military service.[235]

The Draft and Military Service Looms

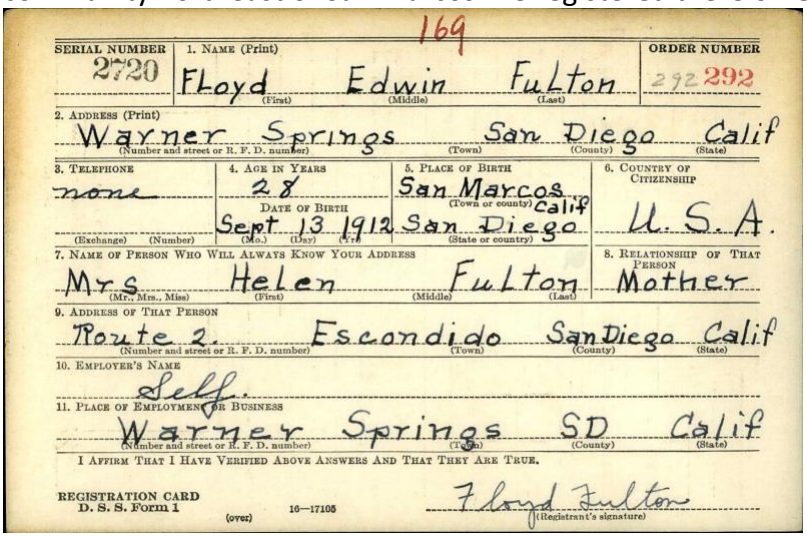
When the United States entered World War II in December 1941, the number of Americans in the armed forces was woefully inadequate for a nation now engaged in a global war. Broken down by branch of service, the country's military strength at the time of the attack at Pearl Harbor was the following:

- Army – 683,360

- Navy – 342,295
- Marine Corps – 69,588
- National Guard – 264,289
- Coast Guard – 21,928

The above soldiers, sailors, and Marines totaled 1,381,460. By war's end in August 1945, the United States military counted in its ranks some sixteen million men and women. The armed forces reached that number through the implementation of the Selective Service System (i.e., the draft) and through enlistment. Sixty-one percent of those who served were drafted, while almost thirty-nine percent enlisted. Lee was one of the enlistees, a fact he was proud of. Before Lee decided to enlist, though, he registered under the Selective Training and Service Act, as did other men in the Fulton family.[236]

Acting at the request of President Roosevelt, Congress passed the Selective Training and Service Act in September 1940. It required all men of a certain age to register for military service. The law initially required registration for those twenty-one to forty-five. The First Registration took place on October 16, 1940. Eligible men showed up at a designated place in their community, usually where they cast ballots in political elections. Lee was only seventeen in October 1940. His father, Charles, turned fifty-nine that month. For Lee's immediate family, therefore, the youngest and most senior of the male Fultons did not need to register. Lee's brother Bud, however, had just turned twenty-eight. Bud lived in Warner Springs, a small community northeast of San Marcos. He registered there on October 16, 1940. The "Fulton men" could also be seen as embracing Lee's two brothers-in-law, George Hard (Louise's husband) and George McFarland (Madelaine's husband). George and Louise lived in San Diego in 1940 when Roosevelt signed into law the Selective Service Act. Not quite twenty-eight, George Hard fell within the age requirements for the initial draft registration. Like his brother-in-law Bud Fulton, George Hard also registered, doing so in San Diego. Lee's other brother-in-law, George McFarland, had only recently joined the family, having married Madelaine in June 1940. At age twenty-two when Congress passed the draft, George also had to register; he did so in Berkeley. Three Fulton men, therefore, fell under the First Registration requirement. They were three of the 16,816,822 men who registered on October 16, 1940. Each filled out a draft registration card, answering some basic questions. This initial registration, that began with twenty-one-year-olds, went further in January 1942, a month after the U.S. entered the war, when President Roosevelt ordered twenty-year-olds to register. In the next months, more age groups were required to do the same.[237]


169

SERIAL NUMBER 2720 — 1. NAME (Print): Floyd (First) Edwin (Middle) Fulton (Last) — ORDER NUMBER 292 292

2. ADDRESS (Print): Warner Springs (Number and street or R. F. D. number) San Diego (Town) Calif (County) (State)

3. TELEPHONE: none (Exchange) (Number)

4. AGE IN YEARS: 28 — DATE OF BIRTH: Sept 13 1912 (Mo.) (Day) (Yr.)

5. PLACE OF BIRTH: San Marcos (Town or county) Calif — San Diego (State or country)

6. COUNTRY OF CITIZENSHIP: U. S. A.

7. NAME OF PERSON WHO WILL ALWAYS KNOW YOUR ADDRESS: Mrs (Mr., Mrs., Miss) Helen (First) Fulton (Middle) (Last)

8. RELATIONSHIP OF THAT PERSON: Mother

9. ADDRESS OF THAT PERSON: Route 2. (Number and street or R. F. D. number) Escondido (Town) San Diego (County) Calif (State)

10. EMPLOYER'S NAME: Self.

11. PLACE OF EMPLOYMENT OR BUSINESS: Warner Springs (Number and street or R. F. D. number) SD (County) Calif (State)

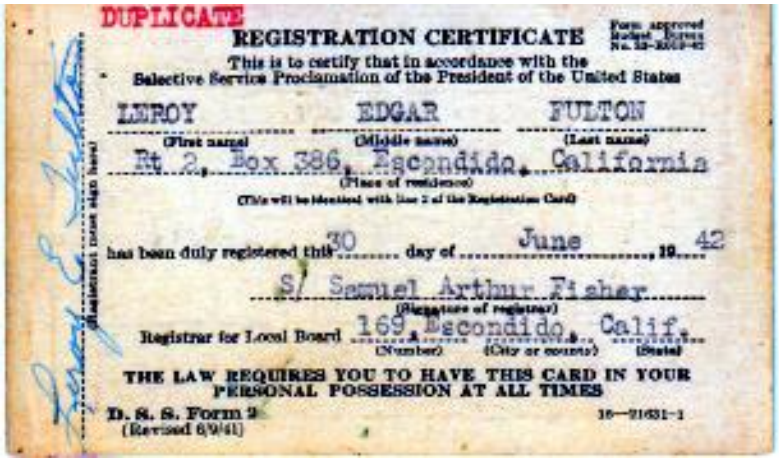
I AFFIRM THAT I HAVE VERIFIED ABOVE ANSWERS AND THAT THEY ARE TRUE.

REGISTRATION CARD D. S. S. Form 1 (over) 16—17105

Floyd Fulton (Registrant's signature)

In March 1942, the government announced that forty-five to sixty-four-year-olds were required to register the next month. It had no intention of drafting them for military service. Rather, the government wanted to compile information on each man in case labor shortages arose in essential industries. Charles Fulton thus signed up in the Fourth Registration on April 25, 1942, four months after the attack at Pearl Harbor. Lee's father was then sixty years old. He described himself on his draft registration card as a gray-haired man with a ruddy complexion and brown eyes. He listed his weight as about one hundred and sixty pounds and his approximate height as five feet eight inches. Charles also wrote on the card "none" for the name of his employer, writing instead one word, "rancher." Charles may have been aided in the registration process by Pansy Claggett or another member of the WATCC which had volunteered to help with the registration for the "older men." On April 25th, mail carrier Carl Wanek, age fifty-one, registered in Escondido. Carl must have thought even more that day of his sailor son, Joe, killed in the Atlantic "in the line of duty" five months earlier. Charles Fulton and Carl Wanek were two American fathers who would have held special thoughts of their sons on the April registration day. Some, like Carl, had served in the Great War. All surely remembered it and the human cost of the war to American families. For World War II, the Waneks had already felt that cost in a most personal way.[238]

The Selective Service System lowered the registration age to eighteen-year-olds in May 1942, with the Fifth Registration taking place on June 30th. Lee had turned eighteen in March 1941, so on that Tuesday in June 1942, Lee showed up at Local [draft] Board #169 in Escondido, located at 122 S. Kalmia Street. He was a student at this time, attending the junior college in Oceanside. Lee probably went into Escondido before or after his classes. It was a "slow" day on June 30th at the selective service office, with only eighty-one men registering by 3:00 p.m. But since many worked on local farms or in San Diego war plants, draft board staffers felt confident that more would register in the evening. After Lee arrived, he filled out a Registration Card. On the card, he gave a home address that reflected the rural farm/ranch where he lived--Route 2, Box 386, Escondido, California. As required, Lee entered some identifying information--he was five feet, eleven inches in height, weighed one hundred and forty-five pounds, had a "light brown" complexion, brown eyes, and brown hair. As the Escondido selective service staff predicted, many more men registered later in the day, with two hundred and twenty-five as the final number for the Fifth Registration Drive in Escondido.[239]


DUPLICATE

REGISTRATION CERTIFICATE

This is to certify that in accordance with the Selective Service Proclamation of the President of the United States

LEROY (First name) EDGAR (Middle name) FULTON (Last name)

Rt 2, Box 386, Escondido, California (Place of residence)

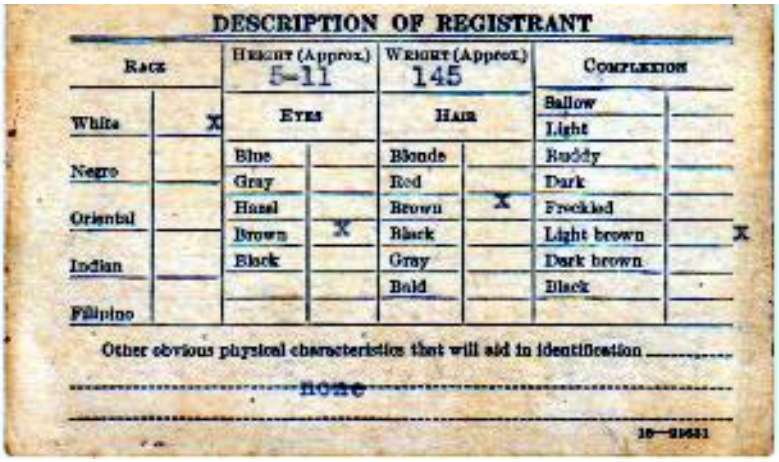
has been duly registered this 30 day of June 19 42

S/ Samuel Arthur Fisher (Signature of registrar)

Registrar for Local Board 169, Escondido, Calif. (Number) (City or county) (State)

THE LAW REQUIRES YOU TO HAVE THIS CARD IN YOUR PERSONAL POSSESSION AT ALL TIMES

D. S. S. Form 2 (Revised 6/9/41) 16—21631-1



DESCRIPTION OF REGISTRANT

Race		Height (Approx.)		Weight (Approx.)		Complexion	
		5-11		145			
White	X	Eyes		Hair		Sallow	
						Light	
Negro		Blue		Blonde		Ruddy	
		Gray		Red		Dark	
Oriental		Hazel		Brown	X	Freckled	
		Brown	X	Black		Light brown	X
Indian		Black		Gray		Dark brown	
				Bald		Black	
Filipino							

Other obvious physical characteristics that will aid in identification

None

16—21641

The goal of the 1940 legislation that created a Selective Service System was "to furnish the men, necessary for the armed forces, with the least possible disturbance of our social and economic structures and activities." This last phrase guided local draft boards, allowing them latitude in granting various exemptions or deferments from military service. For example, initially, fathers with young children could be deferred. And since labor would be needed on the Home Front to supply war material, men who worked in certain industries might be passed over as well. After men in a designated age group registered, they were classified to indicate their availability for military service. Boards categorized their registrants using the Selective Service Classification System. Someone like Lee, for example, could have, at one point, been identified as "1-A," which meant he was "available for general military service." If a man worked in a war-related industry, the draft board would perhaps classify him as "II-B," which represented his labor as "necessary or essential to the war production program." The board would probably have been inclined to give a man with dependents a "III-A" classification. Perhaps the most personally embarrassing category was "IV-F," which meant the registrant was "mentally, morally, or physically unacceptable to the armed forces."[240]

The Selective Service System during World War II eventually registered fifty million men between the ages of eighteen and forty-five, but registration did not necessarily translate into military service. In comparison to the number who registered, only ten million were inducted into the armed forces (this does not count those who enlisted like Lee). Exemptions and deferments removed men from military service. Local draft boards decided who received those. Nationwide, draft boards numbered 6,442. California had 284 as of November 1, 1942. Respected people in the community sat on the boards. They classified the men who registered based on the above criteria. In so doing, community members identified who was eligible for military service (i.e., men who did not qualify for an exemption or for a deferment). Nationwide, over 24,000 Americans volunteered to sit on the boards, uncompensated for their work. Sometimes, decisions by the armed forces affected who local boards could draw upon to reach their quota of draftees. After December 5, 1942, for example, the Army and Navy stopped requesting men who were thirty-eight to forty-five years old; this removed about seven million men who had registered under the Selective Training and Service Act of 1940 from the possibility of service.[241]

As involved in their community as they were, the Fulton family would have read the *Times-Advocate* on the day Lee registered. On that June 30th, they would not have been surprised at the abundance of war news. In length, the newspaper ran only four pages, and each reported on some aspect of the war. The front page's most prominent articles were drawn from the United Press wire service bulletins, as were the other national and international stories. At the top of page one, on the left, the headline announced, "British Confident of Halting Desert Drives But Rommel Retains Upper Hand…" The article focused on the English attempt to stop Germany's advances in Northern Africa, specifically "the Axis offensive across the Egyptian desert." British and New Zealand soldiers fought the Nazi troops there, supported by American and British bombers. On the right-hand side of page one, a headline read, "Germans Seen Preparing For Aerial Invasion of Near East..." The United Press story explained that Germany rushed paratroopers from Sicily to Greece, possibly to be used in an "air invasion of the Near East." A much shorter article on the front page reminded readers to be alert on the Home Front--authorities arrested eight German saboteurs in New York and Chicago.[242]

The editorial section on page two contained two pieces of news that spoke to the pride and anger the publishers of the newspaper felt that day. "The Yanks, thousands of them, have arrived in Egypt…" The hope, as voiced in the editorial, was that the Americans in the next days would "slow up" the German drive. The editorial column also informed readers about the tactics the Japanese used against civilians in the Philippines. On the island of Cebu, in the city of the same name, the occupying forces "burned every building and house as a warning" to other Filipino cities should their inhabitants decide to "resist the Japanese army." According to the editorial, Cebu's population was some 146,000 people. Page two also contained an advertisement for war bonds and stamps. July would be a "Retailers-for-Victory" month, with businesses selling those bonds and stamps. No trip to the post office or bank would be necessary for local residents to show their financial support of the war—they could buy them in the stores where they shopped.[243]

An ad for gas cooking ranges on page three showed how the Sears store in Escondido would join the Retailers-for-Victory campaign. On July 1st, Sears announced, the local store would not sell any merchandise from 12:00 noon to 12:15 p.m.; in those fifteen minutes, customers could only buy war stamps and bonds. A San Diego County story on the same page provided evidence of how, even six months after the attack at Pearl Harbor, San Diegans still worried about the war coming to their Southern California coast. The San Diego County Board of Supervisors agreed to purchase "war risk insurance." It would cost $3,104 to insure county buildings and properties against "possible damage by bombardment, invasion or sabotage." [244]

More than one article on page four spoke to ways in which the Home Front worked to produce the goods necessary to wage the war. The Santa Fe Railroad announced some new schedules for trains leaving San Francisco. They were departing the station earlier now, "to hasten the speed of troops and freight trains vital to winning the war." Civilian labor, crucial to production levels, now included prisoners released from San Francisco jails. They had been held there on "minor offenses." Now on probation, one hundred and forty-five of them (out of a jail

population of eight hundred) were to work for the railroads, on farms, and "wherever manpower is needed." They would receive "prevailing wages." Additionally, two classified ads in the Escondido newspaper related to labor and production. Local residents drove to San Diego daily to work in the city's aircraft factories. Two different men ran an ad on June 30th offering to take "riders" with them, for a price, when they drove to San Diego. Both men worked the same shift, 4:30 p.m. to 1:00 a.m., but at different plants, one at Consolidated Aircraft and the other at Rohr Aircraft. These articles on page four and the preceding ones cited on pages one to three are by no means all of the war-related stories that appeared in the Escondido newspaper on June 30, 1942. They are just a sampling. Taken collectively, they illustrate how the war dominated the pages of the *Times-Advocate*, and rightfully so. The global conflict touched every family in every community. [245]

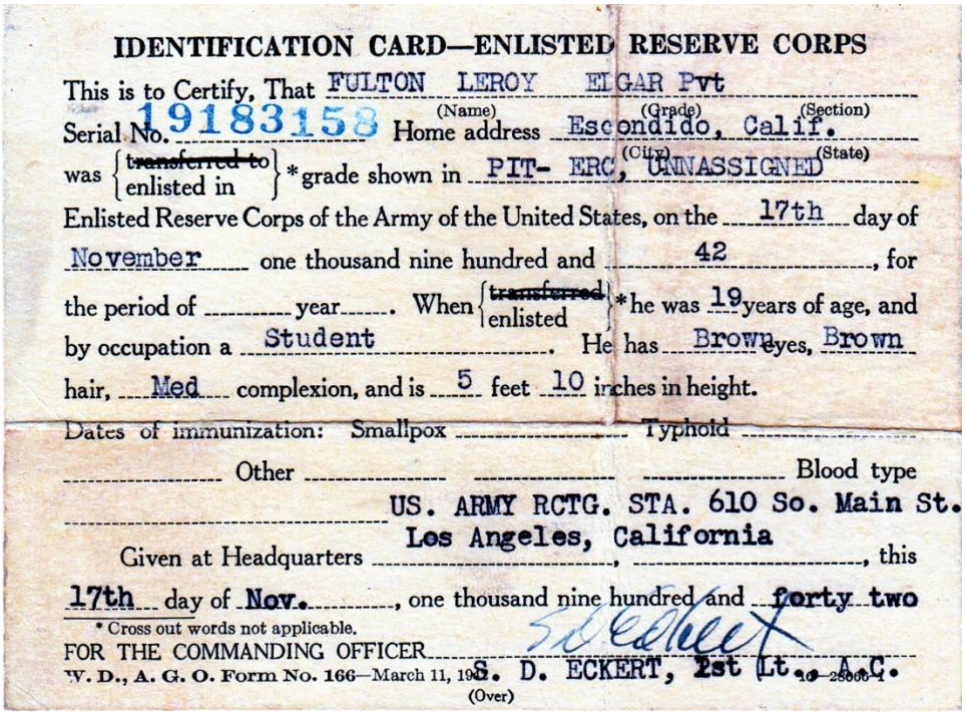
Six months earlier, on December 7, 1941, World War II came home to Americans, first to those stationed at Pearl Harbor. Within the hour that day, the war also came home to policymakers in Washington, D.C. who ran the national government; they learned of the attack while it was still going on. And once news outlets reported, on the radio, what had happened in Hawaii, the war came home to communities throughout the country. In the weeks and months thereafter, families confronted how America's entry into World War II affected them. The Fultons had to have been part of that national soul-searching. Even before December 7th, they, like other North County residents, read in their local newspaper about perhaps the first San Diego County casualty of the war, Joe Wanek, killed before Pearl Harbor. Then in the days immediately following December 7th, the Fultons and others read in the *Times-Advocate* names of local families who had loved ones "in the war zone." Some twenty-four years earlier, during the Great War, Charles and Helen Fulton were adults with young children. They remembered the war's impact at home. Now, as America entered World War II, they read again in their newspaper about the appearance of another Home Front--women stepping outside of their traditional roles to assist in the war effort, the selling of war bonds, preparations for blackouts, and young men going off to war as the draft accelerated. The older Fultons had experienced war once before, but they may have realized that this time it would touch their family much more than the Great War ever had. This time, they had adult sons and sons-in-law who would probably serve in the military.

Lee and his immediate family, perhaps taken when he was a college student. Left to right, Bud, Louise, Helen, Charles, Madelaine, Lee.

By the time he registered for the draft on June 30, 1942, the world Lee Fulton knew had dramatically changed from the tranquil one he captured in his photographs of farm life taken on November 18, 1941. The December 7th attack at Pearl Harbor explains the change. With the United States now fully committed to defeating the Axis Powers, the country mobilized on a scale it had never seen before. If he had not already done so, Lee's registration for the draft must have made him seriously consider what major role he would play in the war. His formal education, consisting of not only a high school degree but also one from a two-year college, set him apart from the average recruit. With his graduation from Oceanside-Carlsbad Junior College assured, Lee decided to enlist in the Army soon after his twentieth birthday. Enlisting gave him some control over when and where he would serve. He asked for the Army Air Forces (AAF), seen then as an elite section of the U.S. Army. The letters Lee wrote home followed him through training and the various posts to which the AAC sent him. The correspondence offers insights into his experiences during World War II. In the letters, the reader also catches glimpses of the war's impact on members of his family and his community. Perhaps more than anything, the letters show the bond between them all.

Chapter 6
Staying in Touch,
Lee's Time in Basic Training

When Lee Fulton joined the Army in March 1943, he already had months of military training in that branch of the armed forces. On November 17, 1942, nineteen-year-old Lee traveled to Los Angeles where he walked into an Army recruitment office on South Main Street. There, he signed up for the Army's Enlisted Reserve Corps. In 1916, as the Great War was being fought in Europe, Congress created the Reserve Corps. After the war ended, the U.S. Army underwent a reorganization. If another war should occur, the federal government could draw on four military units "for wartime mobilization"--draftees, the Regular Army, the National Guard, and the Reserve. From Lee's earliest letters home, we know he went on maneuvers at least once with his Reserve unit.[246]



IDENTIFICATION CARD—ENLISTED RESERVE CORPS

This is to Certify, That FULTON LEROY ELGAR Pvt
(Name) (Grade) (Section)
Serial No. 19183158 Home address Escondido, Calif.
(City) (State)
was {~~transferred to~~ / enlisted in} *grade shown in PIT- ERC, UNNASSIGNED
Enlisted Reserve Corps of the Army of the United States, on the 17th day of
November one thousand nine hundred and 42, for
the period of ____ year____. When {~~transferred~~ / enlisted} *he was 19 years of age, and
by occupation a Student. He has Brown eyes, Brown
hair, Med complexion, and is 5 feet 10 inches in height.
Dates of immunization: Smallpox ____ Typhoid ____
____ Other ____ ____ ____ Blood type
US. ARMY RCTG. STA. 610 So. Main St.
Given at Headquarters Los Angeles, California, this
17th day of Nov., one thousand nine hundred and forty two
* Cross out words not applicable.
FOR THE COMMANDING OFFICER
S. D. ECKERT, 2st Lt., A.C.
W. D., A. G. O. Form No. 166—March 11, 19
(Over)

It was with Lee's March 1943 enlistment in the Regular Army, however, that we get insight into his life as a soldier. His letters document the posts to which the Army sent him over the course of the next six months--San Pedro in Los Angeles County, Atlantic City in New Jersey, Greeley and Denver in Colorado, Long Island in New York City, Windsor Locks in Connecticut, and Providence in Rhode Island. From Providence, Lee left with his unit for the European Theater in October 1943. Over the next two years, he served in England, France, and Germany. For a son of small-town America, Lee's Fulton's world grew dramatically because of his World War II service. We can see that in his letters home. In this way, his years in the military were no different from those of others in the armed forces. But unlike most families, more than one generation of Fultons saved Lee's letters home. His mother, Helen, first safely tucked them away. After her passing, Lee's sister, Madelaine, and a niece, Merry, continued to hold onto the correspondence. Because of these three women, we can follow Lee in his training and assignments in the three years after he left San Marcos. We know the Fulton family stayed in touch by letter writing. Yet today, we only have the letters Lee wrote eighty years ago. With few exceptions, we do not have the letters sent to him. In the end, we can read about Lee

Fulton's World War II experiences because Helen, Madelaine, and Merry kept the letters. They had many opportunities to throw them away, but they did not do so.

Lee Enlists, Twice

The fall of 1942 found nineteen-year-old Lee Fulton beginning his last year of junior college. As the country approached the one-year anniversary of the attack at Pearl Harbor, the major news of the war's military progress could be found daily on the pages of the *Times-Advocate.* So, too, could news of the Home Front. On October 14th, the Attorney General for the State of California, Earl Warren, spoke at the weekly meeting of Escondido's Kiwanis Club. Since Warren was running for the governorship, interest was high. The audience numbered about one hundred. Warren's topic was "The Civilian's Place in a Country at War." A small sampling of articles in the *Times-Advocate* from the fall shows the mobilization of the Home Front. A few weeks after Warren's visit, Escondido's newspaper reported on Civil Defense classes that would be starting soon at the high school. The class would meet once a week for five weeks. Among the topics to be covered were incendiaries, various types of explosive bombs, how to protect oneself against war gasses, and how to decontaminate after exposure to those gasses. From such a curriculum, it is apparent that there still existed a belief--and a fear--that the military war could be carried onto the Home Front. Aside from such Civil Defense courses, the Home Front also dealt with gas rationing that touched almost every family. Automobile owners received gas rationing cards that allocated monthly gas allotments, largely based upon occupations. The *Times-Advocate* reported on a visit to Escondido by the San Diego representative of the Office of Price Administration. He stated that most drivers received about thirty-eight or thirty-nine gallons each month. That allowed them to drive up to five hundred and eighty miles.[247]

News of Home Front campaigns to support the war also appeared regularly in the *Times-Advocate*. The federal, state, county, and city governments constantly asked Americans to donate money to a variety of war-related causes. The week after Lee enlisted in the Reserve, the county announced the results of a two-week San Diego War Chest drive. The City of Escondido's population in the 1940 Federal Census was 4,560. But if the six surrounding communities were counted, too, the "Escondido area" contained 11,233 people. Those six districts plus Escondido "netted" $4,360.28 for the San Diego War Chest drive. San Marcos raised $279.50 of that amount. The Fultons perhaps contributed. Money raised went to the Russian War Relief Society, the British War Relief, the Dutch War Relief, the United Service Organization (USO), the Navy Relief Society, and the War Prisoner's Aid. Rationing food and donating money to war-related organizations were much easier ways to support the war than the giving of one's son to the United States military. But families did so, the Fultons being just one of them.[248]

By the time Lee decided to join the Enlisted Reserve Corps in November 1942, the number of Americans in the United States Armed Forces had already reached a historic high. On December 8, 1942, exactly one year after Congress declared war on Japan, approximately 6,300,000 men filled its ranks. Of that number, some 5 million served in the Army, about 1

million in the Navy, and another 300,000 in the Marine Corps and Coast Guard. Never before in the country's history had so many worn the uniform. In comparison, during the Great War, mobilization totaled just over 4 million men, with not quite 2 million sent to Europe. Yet on December 8, 1942, almost 1 million Americans had already been sent overseas. However large these numbers were, the military needed many more recruits.[249]

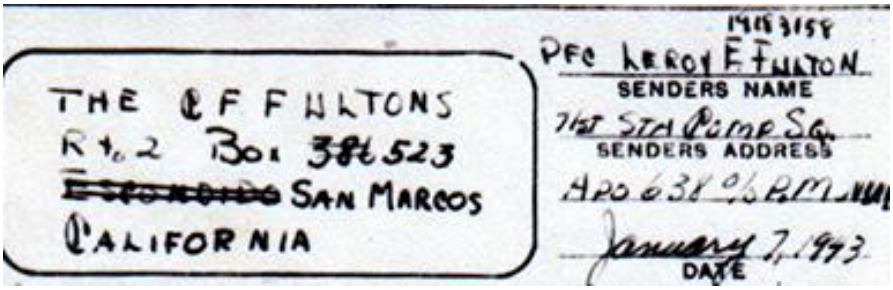
We know the Fulton family subscribed to the *Times-Advocate*. As such, Lee must have considered his options in the fall of 1942 as the military publicized its need for additional men. In October, the Escondido draft board announced it would be contacting married men in the area, ordering them to report for a physical exam. As of that date, the pool would be just for married men between the ages of twenty and forty-five, with only their wife as a dependent. The chairman of the Escondido Selective Service Board, H.W. Brewer, Jr., told the *Times-Advocate*, "In some districts…they have started drafting married men with children already. We probably won't have to do that until around the first of the year." In the Board's defense, Brewer explained that Escondido regularly received a draft quota that it had to meet. "It is up to us," Brewer added, "to see that it is filled." Irving Honnold, the draft board's clerk, announced that "all single men, with the exception of those given temporary or permanent deferment, have been called for service." Unofficially, the Escondido draft board told the newspaper that "it will only be a matter of time before all men, 20 to 45, regardless of the size of their families, will be called for army service." (Emphasis added. The draft board implied that even fathers with several children could be drafted.) Such men would receive deferments only for "physical disability or because their duties are of prime importance to the national war effort." At the end of October, a spokesman for the Selective Service in Washington, D.C. let it be known that the system was "prepared to handle compulsory registration of women" if such an order should be given.[250]

The Escondido draft board oversaw an area that, according to Chairman Brewer, was "one of the largest in the state." Geographically, it encompassed "a line above Del Mar, north to the county line and east to Imperial county except an area around Ramona; also [the district ran] south to Poway." Brewer further explained that the district's population and the number of men that could be considered for the draft factored into his estimation that it was one of the biggest Selective Service districts. Most of the Board lived in Escondido, such as Chairman Brewer, Board members Harvey L. Gongwer and Andrew F. Andreasen, and Secretary Honnold. Board member Harry Guyer lived in Fallbrook. Charles W. Hoegerman, the mayor of Oceanside, also sat on the Escondido area draft board. In November 1942, Brewer referenced 10,146 as the number of men the board could draw upon. At the end of that month, he told a meeting of the Escondido American Legion that 925 men from the district had entered the military; of that number, 550 of them had been drafted and 375 had enlisted. Brewer shared this information at a "Draft Board Honor Night." The dinner was the annual American Legion Post's Commanders' Banquet. The Escondido veterans wanted to publicly thank members of the local Selective Service Board for their work. All in attendance knew that not everyone in the community was pleased with the board's decisions on draft classifications for certain individuals. Such decisions, of course, affected local families. As such, some residents criticized the draft board. In organizing "Draft Board Honor Night," the American Legion showed its support for the board.[251]

If married men in the Escondido area could now be drafted, and if there was talk of registering women, single men such as Lee certainly became more vulnerable to induction, especially once they became twenty years old. (Late in 1942, Americans remained reluctant to draft eighteen and nineteen-year-olds, seeing them as still too young for military service. This attitude was reflected in the decisions of local draft boards.) As the year 1942 drew to a close, Lee's twentieth birthday was just months away. Oceanside-Carlsbad Junior College had a U.S. Army Enlisted Reserve Corps unit. Members of it may have suggested to Lee that he enlist in the Reserve, hence his trip to Los Angeles on November 17th to do so. He seemed to have become a member of his college's Reserve unit after he signed up in Los Angeles. Lee probably notified his local draft board of his action. Apparently his Reserve status qualified Lee, in the board's view, as a member of the Army because on January 2, 1943, Lee's name was on a list of "registrants of [the] Escondido Selective Service district [who] are now in the armed forces of the United States..." The draft board included Lee in this roster about six weeks after he joined the Enlisted Reserve Corps but almost three months before he enlisted in the Regular Army.[252]

Several months later, Lee explained to his parents in a letter home the benefits he thought he derived from enlisting in the Army Reserve when he did. "I'm glad I joined…as I got to finish JC [junior college] and stay out [of the Regular Army] a little longer…" Although Lee did not mention it in this letter, he would have also known that a two-year college degree could qualify him to be an officer. Because he had been in the Reserve and thus had enlisted in the Army, Lee pointed with some pride to his Army serial number--19183158. As he wrote his parents the next summer, "…my serial number begins with a "1" for enlisted instead of a "3" for drafted…"[253]

A few weeks after Lee signed up with the Enlisted Reserve Corps in mid-November 1942, the Reserve called him up for a period of active service. Two of his letters home give us evidence of this. Of the World War II letters Lee wrote that survived, the first two are dated January 7 and January 11, 1943. The January 7th one is a V-Mail. The one Lee wrote on the 11th is on regular paper. Lee sent both letters home while he was with a bomber squadron. In the January 7th V-Mail, Lee entered in the space given for the return address his name and service number-- "PFC Leroy E. Fulton," service number 19183158. Below that, Lee wrote abbreviations for a bomber squadron, apparently the unit to which he was then assigned. (One number and two letters are not clear, but they appear to be "71st STA BOMB SQ.") Based upon this return address, while in the Reserve, the Army assigned Lee to ground support for the Army Air Forces.

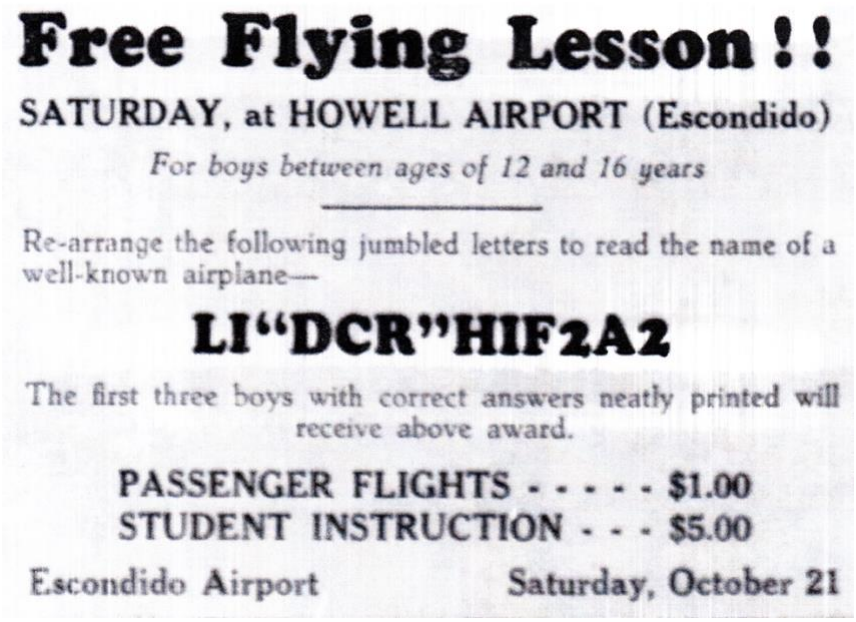


The first sentence in Lee's January 7th V-Mail referred to an "airmail letter" dated December 13, 1942 that he had just received from his mother. It was what Lee judged to be a "real letter" because it was not V-Mail with its limited space. Lee made it clear that he preferred receiving letters on traditional stationary rather than V-Mail, but at the same time, he understood that V-Mail took up less space when it came to transporting the mail. "I think it's nice to write V Mail mostly with an occasional airmail to break the monotony and to really tell things." Significantly, Lee's reference to receiving Helen's December 13th letter tells us Lee left home before that date. Clearly, the Army Reserve called Lee up for duty less than a month after he joined the Enlisted Reserve Corps on November 17th. His departure in the weeks before December 25th meant that Christmas of 1942 was, in all probability, the first one Lee did not spend with his family. By that time, Bud Fulton was an Army sergeant stationed at a training camp near Indio, in Riverside County (adjacent to San Diego County). Bud received a nine-day furlough in mid-December that allowed him to be home until the 24th when he had to leave. Having at least one son at home so close to Christmas must have given Helen and Charles Fulton some solace.[254]

In Lee's January 7, 1943 V-Mail, he used the salutation, "Dear Folks." That would become his most common greeting over the next few years. In this January 7th letter, Lee did not write his parents about his activities. Rather, he focused on some mundane topics related to home. Lee commiserated with them on some car problems Helen must have mentioned in her letter--"I'm sorry that you're having so much trouble with the V-8." If his parents could get it to "run at all," Lee advised, maybe they could trade it in. The Red House on the Hill, where Lee had lived from his birth through his toddler years, also came up. It appears that in Helen's letter to Lee, she referred to someone possibly buying the house. Lee was skeptical about that. "Can you imagine anyone foolish enof [sic] to buy the old house or to put money in the silk farm." Lee's background in finance, an area he focused on while in college, showed in his next sentence. "Hmmm—maybe if you buy some shares cheap, I could sell them over here at a nice profit." Lee's final comment on the Red House on the Hill reflected two pragmatic considerations. "If anyone can pipe water or electricity in[to] the old place—well I'll really be flabbergasted."[255]

Four days later, Lee followed this V-Mail with another letter, one written on two pages of regular paper. A dream rooted in his childhood may have prompted the letter. Lee enclosed in the envelope "Aviation Cadet papers" for his mother's signature. Clearly, Lee wanted to be a "fly boy." He had, of course, been born in and grew up in the 1920s. In that decade, pilots known as "barnstormers" flew surplus planes from the Great War. In rural areas, they took off and landed in fields or pastures, offering rides to local residents. Later in the decade, aviator Charles A. Lindbergh became a national hero in 1927 for flying the first nonstop, transatlantic flight between New York City and Paris. In the 1920s, Americans used the phrase "the winged gospel" to describe the reverence they held for those who seemed to defy gravity. In the words of one historian, "aviation was more than merely a technology." It was "a secular religion." It is, therefore, not surprising that Lee dreamed of becoming a pilot in the Army Air Forces. We do not know when that dream took root. It certainly could have been in his early years when aviation captured the imagination of so many Americans. People of all ages, it was said in the early twentieth century, became "airminded."[256]

An airfield, Howell Airport, was built in Escondido when Lee was in elementary school. It opened in April 1929. A year later, community volunteers, especially members of the American Legion and the Kiwanis Club, worked with tractors to improve the long runway. W.P. Fuller & Company, an enterprising Escondido merchandise store on West Grand Avenue, offered free plane rides with every ten dollar purchase for those who were at least twenty-one-years of age. Lee was not quite ten, so he could not have flown even if his parents had spent the ten dollars at the Fuller store. When Lee was ten-and-a-half, he almost qualified under another advertisement on page one of the *Times-Advocate*. It offered a free flying lesson for the first three boys aged twelve to sixteen if they could solve a word puzzle in the ad. Without participating in any contest, though, an adventuresome person with some money could take flying lessons out of Howell Airport early in 1931. A flight instructor from Los Angeles relocated in Vista to teach a class in aviation, using the Escondido airport as his base. One of his students was Chauncy Wilhite from Twin Oaks. The Fultons must have known him since both families lived in San Marcos. Born in January 1898, Chauncy was almost six when the Wright Brothers took to the air at Kitty Hawk, North Carolina in December 1903. His was the first generation that embraced the winged gospel. Before Chauncy moved to Escondido, he lived in Los Angeles County where he enlisted in the Coast Artillery Corps. He did so in April 1917, just days after President Wilson declared war on Germany. Chauncy's unit served in France. As a veteran of the Great War, he knew that the airplane could be used as a modern instrument of war. Chauncey would have seen that firsthand in France. He was, therefore, more interested than most in this new mode of transportation, which was also a new weapon of war.[257]



Free Flying Lesson!!

SATURDAY, at HOWELL AIRPORT (Escondido)

For boys between ages of 12 and 16 years

Re-arrange the following jumbled letters to read the name of a well-known airplane—

LI"DCR"HIF2A2

The first three boys with correct answers neatly printed will receive above award.

PASSENGER FLIGHTS - - - - - $1.00
STUDENT INSTRUCTION - - - $5.00

Escondido Airport **Saturday, October 21**

Ad in the Times-Advocate, October 20, 1933, page 1.

While Chauncy represented the first generation that embraced "the winged gospel," the generation that followed his had their share, too, of those who were "airminded." They, after

all, grew up in the era of Lindbergh, as did Lee. Some of Lee's fellow high school students were disciples of the winged gospel. One was William "Bill" Hammett, born in February 1920, three years before Lee. When Bill was a freshman at EUHS, he wrote to the Escondido City Council. The council shared the February 26, 1935 letter with the community at its next meeting. The *Times-Advocate* published it. Bill's first sentence clearly spelled out his concern--"I wish, on behalf of the air-minded and progressive citizens of Escondido, to call your attention to the fact…that we have no airport worthy of being classed as such." Bill noted that Howell Airport was getting worse as a landing field. "Our friendly old time rival, Oceanside, has a much better air field than we [do]." Bill showed his airmindedness by telling council members that he subscribed to *Popular Aviation*. It recently published an article on "a small town in Oregon which has a population of less than 1000 [but a town] that boasts eight airplanes that are owned by residents of their town." Bill believed that such numbers show "Escondido to be lagging behind" other communities when it came to progress in aviation. Bill signed his letter simply, "An Escondido High School boy, W. Hammett."[258]

Bill Hammett and Lee Fulton shared more than one experience. Both attended Escondido's high school and Oceanside's junior college, with Bill three years ahead of Lee in each school. More significantly, both young men were "airminded." Unfortunately, the Army never sent Lee to aviation schools for flight training. (He remained in ground support throughout World War II.) Bill, however, was able to fulfill his dream of flying. He graduated from high school in June 1938, having taken college preparatory classes (as did Lee). Bill went on to attend Oceanside-Carlsbad Junior College, as Lee did three years later. Five months after his college graduation, Bill took flying lessons in San Diego. One day, in a plane, he headed north to Escondido and circled over the city "several times." Bill worked at Ryan Aircraft Company in San Diego, the very company that built the plane Lindbergh flew when he crossed the Atlantic. Bill also took courses in ground and flight training that were part of a federal government program to train civilian pilots. In December 1941, the month the United States entered World War II, Bill contributed to the war effort as a civilian flight instructor for the U.S. Army, based at an Arizona airfield.[259]

Certainly, as Lee grew up, it is easy to imagine him watching planes land and take-off at the Howell Airport, as Bill Hammett most assuredly did. We do not know whether it was the national fixation on air travel, visits to the local airport, or other factors that motivated Lee to seek cadet training. Whatever it was, for months Lee held onto the hope that the Army would send him for cadet training. Since he was not yet twenty-one, Lee explained to Helen in his January 11, 1943 letter that he needed her signature on an application for cadet training. These two January letters may be the only ones Lee wrote his parents while in the Reserve, or they may be the only two that were saved in the decades after the war. Today, they are the two that chronologically begin the letters in the Lee Fulton Collection. Two hundred and twenty-one more followed.[260]

Lee's January 11th letter tells us more than just his hope of becoming an aviation cadet. He referenced two Army Air Forces bases that he apparently had been sent to as a member of the Reserve. Lee told his parents that he had just received "a letter from one of the fellows I knew

in Greeley [Colorado] and at Bradley Field [Connecticut]." (Although Lee did not know it at this time, he would return to both bases for more training.) As to his current assignment, Lee's January 11th letter referred to the demands of a desk job. It appears not to have been an easy one. "I like to get away from camp on my day off as the work I do is sort of a nervous strain." To relieve what seems to have been stress, Lee added, "It helps so to walk along the streets & in the shops…"

Aunt Clara,
Clara Rodgers Stewart Backus
(*1875-1954*)

It is in the January 11th letter, too, that Lee referenced the first of thirteen relatives he mentioned over the next three years when he wrote home. They are the ones who sent him letters. The first was Aunt Clara who lived in Maryland. Lee told his folks that he had received "a long letter " from her. "Thank God she is still well & at home. Her hand is all 'tightened up' & [she] can hardly write…Her handwriting was awfully shaky when she started but smoothed out on [the] second page after getting over [the] emotional part of telling [me] how glad she was to get my cablegram." If Lee's Reserve unit had been at Bradley Field in Connecticut, he may have sent Clara a telegram from there. It is not clear from this January 1943 letter if he was able to visit her in Maryland at that time. Lee made no mention of such a trip in these early letters. Once he was in the Regular Army, though, and on the East Coast for training, Lee made more than one trip to see Aunt Clara and her husband, Cyrus Backus. In fact, after the war, Lee himself settled in Silver Spring, Maryland, the same town where Clara lived. That may have been coincidental, but given how close they became in the months before Lee shipped out to Europe, he may have chosen Silver Spring because the Backuses lived there. "I do love both she and Cyrus so much," Lee wrote his mother in this second letter home. Given Aunt Clara's unusual family history, she must have been touched when her young nephew reached out to her. Apparently, they had met only one other time before World War II.

Clara Rodgers Stewart Backus was Helen Fulton's sister, but they did not grow up together. Both shared the same birth parents, John W. Rodgers and Matilda Warren Rodgers. Clara was the Rodgers' first born (1873) and Helen their last (1883), with a brother, Warren, the middle child (1881). John and Matilda Rodgers allowed John's sister (Clara Rodgers Stewart) and her husband (John Frew Stewart) to adopt their daughter, Clara. (Her adoptive father, John Stewart, served in the Civil War with a Kentucky infantry unit that became part of the Union Army. He rose to the rank of major.) It is not clear when the adoption took place, but in the 1880 U. S. Federal Census, six-year-old Clara lived with her aunt and uncle, who she came to see as her parents. The census for 1880 identified her as "Clara Rodgers," and in the census entry for her relationship to the head of the household (John Stewart), someone told the census taker that Clara was the Stewarts' "niece." Twenty years later, in the 1900 U. S. Federal Census, Clara's surname appeared as "Stewart" (no longer "Rodgers," her birth name); her relationship to the head of the household on the census form, however, remained the same--"niece." Without question, though, the Stewarts saw Clara as their daughter. She would be their only child, and they probably doted on her. The Stewarts apparently valued education since Clara attended

college for two years. In John Stewart's 1906 will, he did not use Clara's given name, but instead identified her as "my beloved daughter." Clara, at age thirty-six, married Cyrus Backus in 1909. They had only one child, Lucille, who also wrote Lee during his time in the Army.[261]

With Helen Fulton living on the West Coast, and Clara on the East Coast, the lives of the two sisters did not intersect very often. At least twice, however, Clara visited the Fulton home in San Marcos. One visit occurred in July 1922, the year before Lee was born. Clara and Helen had not seen each other for ten years. Fifteen years passed before the two met again in September 1937. At that time, Helen took a bus from San Diego to San Francisco to visit her daughter, Madelaine, who worked as a nurse at a hospital in the Bay area. Clara and Cyrus had driven by car from their home in Washington, D.C. to the West Coast. They met Helen in San Francisco. The three drove down the coast to San Marcos. Lee was fourteen at the time, just starting his freshman year in high school. After meeting Aunt Clara and Uncle Cyrus in the fall of 1937, Lee probably did not see them again until he visited their Maryland home in 1943 when he was in the Army.[262]

Left to right, Cyrus, Helen, and Clara, probably taken during Clara's September 1937 visit to California.

Lee is Inducted at Fort MacArthur

A few weeks after Lee wrote home early in January 1943, two headlines in the *Times-Advocate* implied that many college students filled the ranks of the Enlisted Reserve Corps--"College Students Being Summoned" and "College Boys Getting Calls." These headlines informed readers of an announcement out of Washington, D.C.--"College students who are members of the army enlisted reserve" would be called "to active duty." That would have

included Lee and his fellow students in the Enlisted Reserve Corps at Oceanside-Carlsbad Junior College. There are no February letters from Lee in the correspondence collection, so he may have arrived back home sometime late in January.[263]

In February 1943, Lee and his family would have read other newspaper articles that made it clear that draft boards would soon no longer recognize some deferments many men held. On February 2nd, in the words of a United Press story printed in the *Times-Advocate*, the Selective Service Board in Washington, D.C. made "the first move to draft married men with children into the armed forces." Deferments for such men would end on April 1st. The newspaper story explained, "Only the physically handicapped and those over 37 years of age in the jobs listed in today's order to local draft boards will be deferrable after April 1st." Men who fell into that category, however, would have until May 1st "to shift to an occupation essential to the war effort." A list of such jobs had been published by the Federal War Manpower Commission. But based upon a February 19th announcement in the Escondido newspaper, the draft would not be an issue for Lee because of his position in the Reserve. A one-paragraph, United Press article that Friday carried the headline, "Army Reserves To be Called." Members of the "army enlisted reserve…will be called to active duty within two weeks..." The Escondido draft board had already indicated, by including Lee's name in its January 2, 1943 list of local men in the military, that Lee was in the armed forces. The formal call-up of the Army Reserve reinforced that conclusion.[264]

Lee entered the Regular Army late in March 1943. He and two other "local boys" (in the words of the *Times-Advocate*) received notifications from the Army that they would be called up. The other two were Allen Oaks and William Clover. According to the newspaper, all three belonged to the enlisted reserve unit at the Oceanside junior college. Allen, who Lee referred to in more than one letter home, was a good friend of Lee's. News of these changes in the young men's status appeared in a column that the *Times-Advocate* regularly ran, "News About 'The Boys' In The Service." The previous week, the column carried the news that Army Private First Class Martin C. Rice would be in San Marcos for a weekend visit with his parents. Three years older than Lee, Martin had enlisted the prior September. At the time of this visit home, he was training as a mechanic to work on Army aircraft. Since the Rice family lived in San Marcos, Lee must have known Martin from elementary school. Just as Martin had done six months earlier, Lee formally enlisted in the Regular Army. He did so on the day he left home for his induction, Sunday, March 28, 1943. Lee wrote his parents two letters at the very end of March, both detailing his initial days in the Army.[265]

Lee may have carried with him a letter his mother wrote shortly before he left home. Helen dated it March 24, 1943, his twentieth birthday. No address appeared on the envelope; rather, Helen simply wrote "Leroy--open March 24th," indicating that Lee was probably with his Enlisted Reserve unit on that date. It is the only piece of correspondence from his mother in the Lee Fulton Collection, although we know Lee's parents wrote him regularly. Helen saw her son's birthday as "the most momentous birthday you ever had." She apparently came to that conclusion because his new age meant he would be inducted into the military. Her next line read, "Even tho your twenty years does not entitle you to vote, your government thinks you are

capable of defending its principals and places great trust in you." Then Helen personalized her observation. "I, too, am placing great trust in you to keep your morals above reproach and your faith in God. You will have temptations of all kinds to battle, but I know you will be strong enough to withstand them." Helen ended the letter with thoughts of peacetime even though she would have known that the end of the war was sometime in the distant future. "We are going to miss you so very, very much and I expect you will miss us. But all of us will keep busy at our various tasks, doing them to the best of our ability and looking forward to the time of peace when we will once more be together." Lee's mother admitted that she could not say, in person, the thoughts she wrote down here because "a lump in my throat prevented my telling them to you."

On the evening of Monday, March 29, 1943, Lee wrote his first letter home as an enlistee in the Regular Army. He used Army stationary, with the American eagle holding the E Pluribus Unum banner. Lee began writing the letter at the end of his day, at 6:00 p.m., as he sat in his barracks at Fort MacArthur. The Army processed recruits in two stages, first at an Induction Station and then at a Reception Center. Fort MacArthur served as both for Lee. The Army base stood in San Pedro, a port district within Los Angeles. Unlike the small Selective Service Office in Escondido, run by local civilians, U.S. Army base Fort MacArthur had the ability to begin the formal processing of the recruits. Enlistees filled out paperwork, they were fingerprinted, they underwent a physical, and the new recruits received an initial "job" classification. Lee judged Fort MacArthur to be "a small place" in comparison to Camp Callan (an Army base in La Jolla) and Camp Elliot (a base in the Kearny Mesa area of San Diego). Lee added that he thought Fort MacArthur was also not as large as "others we've seen." Such comparisons spoke to installations Lee had obviously been sent to with his reserve unit.[266]

Lee shared details of his Sunday morning trip to Fort MacArthur with his parents. He and other inductees boarded a morning train in Oceanside that went to the "big Santa Fe depot" in Los Angeles. From there, the men took "a streetcar up to the Pacific & Electric Building where we got on 'a Red' interurban train to San Pedro." Lee boarded another bus and "went quite a few blocks out to Fort MacArthur." The recruits arrived around 1:00 p.m., stopping first at what Lee called "the checking station." The new arrivals waited there for hours until a soldier appeared and asked if any of the enlistees had "clerical experience." Lee and Allen Oaks indicated they did, which resulted in the two friends spending "most of Sunday afternoon filing papers." On his first day at Fort MacArthur, lunch and dinner offerings impressed Lee because of the availability of meat in the chow lines, specifically ham and even steak. The latter was "tender, too!!" Lee stressed. Referring to meat rationing on the Home Front, Lee joked, "No wonder the poor civilians don't get any."[267]

The Command assigned Lee and Allen to Company B. An upstairs room in a two-story building served as their barracks. "There are iron cots wired on top of each other, two high. I have a bottom one & Allen has a top one on my left." That first day, the recruits were taught how to make their bed. "A sheet is put down & folded under, then a top sheet & then a blanket. Another blanket is folded over the pillow & a quilt is rolled up on the foot in bed-role style. There can't be a single wrinkle." The next morning, after "a swell breakfast" (probably with

meat again), the recruits cleaned up the barracks and underwent their physical. After lunch, Lee and others watched a demonstration of how to use a gas mask. A chaplain also spoke to the men that afternoon.[268]

Like his first letter home, Lee wrote the second one in the evening, this time at 7:00 p.m. on the 30th. It was typed on American Red Cross stationary. Lee was already establishing a pattern he followed for the next three years of writing after a full day and using some type of letterhead stationary if he could. He detailed his third day at Fort MacArthur to his parents. Lee and the other recruits took a battery of tests, ones Lee identified as aptitude and "I.Q" tests. Apparently, Lee was not being processed with a typical group of inductees. He mentioned that "other College guys" completed more of the test than he did. Clearly, Lee and some of his college friends from the Escondido area were in a special group that stood out because of their education. (In World War II, only a little more than one in ten soldiers had attended college.) After Lee and others finished the testing, they were interviewed and asked about their occupation before induction, their hobbies, and their education. The interviewer, as Lee explained, then suggested "a number of Army occupations to which we might be fitted." Lee handed the man some letters of recommendation he had brought with him as well as his "transcript" (probably his college one).[269]

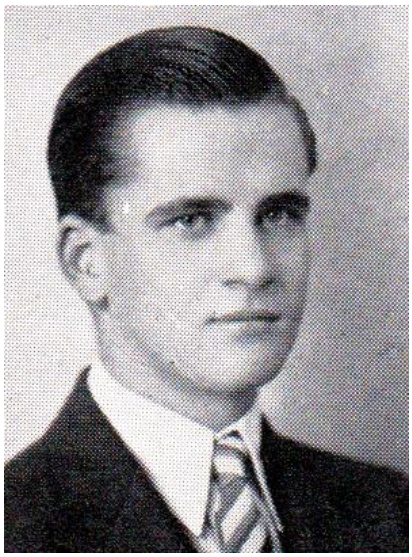
After this interview, the recruits each sat down with another soldier who "classified us," in Lee's words home. Since Lee had taken two years of shorthand in college, a fact brought out in his transcript and interviews that day, the soldier doing the classifications put Lee down as a stenographer. Allen was classified as a typist. "What a laugh--he once could do 50 [words per minute], but now only about 30, I'll bet, and besides, he hates typing." Lee added that from what he heard, the enlistees were not always put into their classification positions. Lee referred to Allen Oakes in his first two letters home. It would not be the last time he did so. Over the course of the three years, Lee mentioned twenty-seven friends in the correspondence that survived. Allen was the first in that group.[270]

Allen Richard Oaks
(1923-2003)

When Allen married his childhood sweetheart in 1946, he gave her a gift that she wore on their wedding day. It was "a gold cross and chain," the only "ornament," according to the *Times-Advocate*, that she chose for her special day. A deep religious faith was one characteristic that Allen and Lee shared. There were others, such as their birth dates. Allen had been born eighteen days before Lee in March 1923. The two friends came from respected families that had been among the early residents of Escondido and San Marcos. Allen and Lee attended EUHS, where they joined some of the same clubs. Both went onto Oceanside-Carlsbad Junior College where they became members of its Enlisted Reserve unit. They registered for the draft in Escondido on June 30, 1942, perhaps together after they were done with their college classes for the day. Allen and Lee left Oceanside for induction at Fort MacArthur on March 28, 1943. From there, they went through basic training together in Atlantic City, New Jersey. The two friends then served in the Army Air Forces.[271]

Allen's paternal side, the Oaks family, and his maternal side, the Kempers, were longtime residents of Escondido. David Threadgold Oaks was Allen's paternal grandfather, born in 1858 in California. By 1890, he lived in Escondido when he married that year, raising three children in the small city with his wife, Sarah. One of their sons was Elmer Oaks, who became Allen's father. Over the years, David ran a large ranch and managed a business. When he died in September 1941, the *Times-Advocate* identified him as a "prominent Escondido resident." The same adjectives could be used to describe Allen's maternal grandparents, Francis and Elizabeth Kemper. Francis had been a Methodist minister in Indiana before health issues forced him to quit his ministry. He relocated to Escondido where he became involved in the construction industry and in real estate. One of Francis and Elizabeth's children was Maris, who married Elmer Oaks. The young Oaks family had three sons, the last one being Allen, Lee's good friend. Unlike Charles Fulton, who made his living from the land, Elmer Oaks worked for oil companies in Oceanside and El Cajon, a city in southern San Diego County. In the early 1930s, Elmer and his father, David Oaks, entered into business together driving mail trucks. While on the job, Elmer died suddenly in 1934 from a heart attack. Allen was only eleven when he lost his father.[272]

Although Allen attended an Escondido elementary school and Lee one in San Marcos, the two went through high school together. They became members of EUHS's Class of 1941. One wonders if they met in September 1937 when they began their freshman year at the Escondido campus. Both took college preparatory classes. Extracurricular activities brought them together, too. In their sophomore and junior years, Lee and Allen joined the school's "Athletic Carnival" group. The two were members of the Latin Club in their senior year, although one imagines Lee pulling Allen into the club since he had been a member since his freshman year while Allen did not join until his senior year. Also in their senior year, Lee and Allen joined the Drama Club.[273]



Allen's high school yearbook picture.

While he attended high school and college, Allen sought employment, no doubt, to help his widowed mother out financially. At various times, he worked as a janitor and at a "value store" in Escondido. The jobs he took may have reinforced his desire to acquire a college education. At the same time that he dealt with the demands of school and assorted jobs, Allen involved himself in church activities. In their junior year at EUHS, Lee and Allen were members of a high school Methodist group. After graduation, Lee continued his work in the Methodist youth groups, while Allen was involved in Escondido's Congregational Church. In September 1941, as he began his first year at the Oceanside-Carlsbad Junior College, Allen became president of the Congregational Church's Young People's Christian Endeavor Society. A year later, Allen became publicity chair of the church's youth group. Before the school year officially ended in June, Allen joined Lee at the train station in Oceanside to report to Fort MacArthur. The two friends had gone through high school, junior college, and the Enlisted Reserve Corps together. Now, they left for military service together.[274]

Lee Departs Fort MacArthur

Lee and Allen stayed in San Pedro for seven days. As members of Company B, they marched everywhere, including to the mess hall where, as Lee wrote, "we wait and wait until there is room for us to go in and eat." Lee's initial reaction to Army food did not change during his time at Fort MacArthur--"The food is excellent. No wonder there's a shortage of food the way we're served." As his time there was coming to an end, Lee mailed his parents the college transcripts he had brought with him. He also enclosed papers that related to two items recruits had been strongly advised to buy--life insurance and war bonds. The military offered a $10,000 life insurance policy to all of its members. He urged his parents to read over the paperwork. Presuming they might protest at the thought of such insurance (paid out, of course, only in the event of Lee's death), he added, "It's a chinch that you two have done enough for me to be at the least worth that much." Lee enclosed one last item in the envelope, receipts from war bonds he had just bought.[275]

The day before Lee wrote this letter, Escondido's U.S. Defense Committee was organizing another Theatre Drive for the sale of war bonds and stamps. Weekly, the committee announced the names of local groups that would be responsible for selling bonds at the city's Pala and Ritz Theaters. The organizations represented community members of both sexes and all ages--the fraternal organization the Odd Fellows and its female auxiliary, the American Legion, the WATCC, the Boy and Cub Scouts, the Parent-Teacher Association, the PEO Sisterhood, and the American Association of University Women. The exact community groups could change weekly, but the breadth of the organizations illustrate how involved people were on the Home Front in support of the war. The Theatre Drive sales stood apart from other community bond and stamp drives. For those run just by the city's U.S. Defense Committee, almost $100,000 worth of bonds and stamps had been sold over the eight months prior to Lee's induction. As noted earlier, Escondido's population in 1940 numbered 4,560; if the surrounding communities were added to that, some 11,000 people lived in the "Escondido area."[276]

In his letters from Fort MacArthur, Lee shared some of the duties assigned to him during his time in San Pedro. His days began at 4:30 a.m., and on one day, Lee drew "Canteen Detail." As he explained it to his parents, "We cleaned out the place and in the aft. [afternoon] washed dishes & chopped ice until nearly eleven at night." Then on another day, superiors assigned Lee a more earthy job. He dug holes to plant trees in front of the colonel's home. "This ground is so sticky & is a mess to dig in." Since San Pedro is not that far from Hollywood, some movie stars came to the fort to entertain the men. Even though Lee was tired from getting up so early each day, he still went to at least two shows, one that featured Jack Carson and another Lana Turner.[277]

Lee chose postcards as another form of communications with his parents, often because he did not have time to write a letter. After he completed being processed at Fort MacArthur, Lee left on April 4th for basic training in Atlantic City, New Jersey. He mailed two postcards to his parents while enroute. In the first one, dated April 4th, Lee shared the fact that he was in the "Air Corps, Signal Corps." But he added, "Can't tell you anymore." Apparently, in spite of the fact that the recruits had been told not to divulge their destination to anyone, Lee still tried to send some messages hidden in his brief communication. His references to perhaps seeing Aunt Clara put his destination on the East Coast as did his hope that he would not freeze. Since Lee was in the United States and not oversees, there was no military officer reading his correspondence to censure phrases that gave out too much information, such as a unit's location. (Censorship would begin once Lee left for Europe.) In one brief sentence, Lee told his folks that he and Allen Oaks phoned Allen's girlfriend, Florence Howell, back in Escondido; she, in turn, would tell Lee's girlfriend, Norma Orosco, about their departure from Fort MacArthur. (Amusingly but understandably, girlfriends got a phone call while parents received a letter.) Lee used this postcard and another one to, in a way, share images of the trip east with his parents. The first postcard showed them the Los Angeles railroad station that he left from. Lee mailed the second card on April 7th from Chicago. It featured, on the front, a local park. The next day, the train pulled into a station in Atlantic City where Lee began basic training with what was commonly called the Army Air Corps. Its more updated name was the Army Air Forces.[278]

The Army Air Corps & the Army Air Forces

Six months after Lee passed through Fort MacArthur, another graduate of EUHS did the same. He was Jack Port. Jack, too, had attended college, so that fact alone brought him to the attention of the Army Air Corps officers at Fort MacArthur. (Before the United States entered World War II, the Air Corps required some education of its recruits beyond high school.) According to Jack, "everyone at Fort MacArthur" wanted to join the Air Corps. That part of the Army enjoyed a certain status because of the decades-old allure of "fly-boys." The Air Corps' reputation for superior living conditions also explains the attraction--there would be no foxholes and no eating out of cans for those in the Air Corps. Jack did not like the idea of flying, however. Since he believed the Army could not guarantee him an assignment to ground support within the Air Corps, Jack told interviewers at Fort MacArthur that he preferred the infantry.[279]

Lee Fulton's generation knew the air component of the United States Armed Forces by two names, the Army Air Corps (AAC) and the Army Air Forces (AAF). The Air Corps became the U.S. Army's aviation branch in 1926. Nine years later, the military created General Headquarters (GHQ) Air Force to oversee operational aviation units. Before the United States entered World War II, therefore, two aviation organizations existed within the Army--first, the Air Corps which was responsible for material as well as training, and second, GHQ Air Force which was charged with operational units. In June 1941, the Army Air Forces came into being because of the belief that aviation would prove to be a crucial weapon in warfare. The AAC became part of the AAF. Other changes of the Army's air wings followed. In March 1942, three months after Pearl Harbor, the War Department reorganized the Army. It established three autonomous commands within the Army--the AAF, the Army Ground Forces, and what became the Army Service Forces, such as the Combat Engineers, Transportation Corps, and Quartermaster Corp. (It was not until 1947, two years after the end of World War II, that Congress created an independent aviation branch, the U.S. Air Force.) When Lee was growing up, the AAC is what he heard so much about. Once he entered the Army, however, Lee's military record and even his stationary bore the words "Army Air Forces."[280]

Basic Training in Atlantic City
(April 8, 1943 – June 17, 1943)

After induction, the Army sent recruits to basic training. It included, in the Army's own words, "instruction in military discipline and courtesy, close order drill, first aid and protection against disease, physical conditioning, defense against enemy attack, and the care and use of weapons." Lee went through basic not at a traditional military fort or base, but in a resort town, Atlantic City. In a letter written one day after his arrival there, Lee explained to his parents that he would be in basic training for about a month. The recruits marched ten blocks every weekday to the Convention Hall where, as Lee wrote, "We have lectures, movies, talks & instructions in the morning after getting up at 5:00 & eating [a] so called breakfast to tunes coming out of loud speakers as loud as it will go." The Convention Hall itself was huge, with its main auditorium the length of "nearly a small block." Lee estimated the stage in just one of the

Convention Hall's rooms seated over five hundred men. After lunch, drilling took up most of the afternoon, again to what Lee described as "ear deafening music." Recruits received numerous shots to guard them against diseases they might be exposed to while in the service. (Lee ended up with a sore arm from more than one of those.) Inspections occurred on Saturdays. On Sundays, the bugler did not sound reveille until 6:00 a.m., after which recruits could spend the day as they wished. Lee located nearby churches for Sunday services, a fact that must have pleased his parents. Once they completed training, the Army sent the men, no longer designated as "recruits" but as "soldiers," into active service in what Lee identified as "the air corps." They could also, however, be sent to a specialized Army school to acquire additional skills. Lee's return address showed that he had achieved his hope of being in the AAC--"701st training group, AAFTTC." The last six letters stood for "Army Air Forces Technical Training Command." Lee's friends back home knew of his arrival in Atlantic City. An April 23rd column in the *Times-Advocate*, "News About 'The Boys' In the Service," announced it. Apparently, the Fultons shared information with the newspaper. The column reported that Lee was "taking special twenty-nine day training for the signal corps, attached to the U.S. Army Air Corps," details Lee had written in letters to his parents.[281]

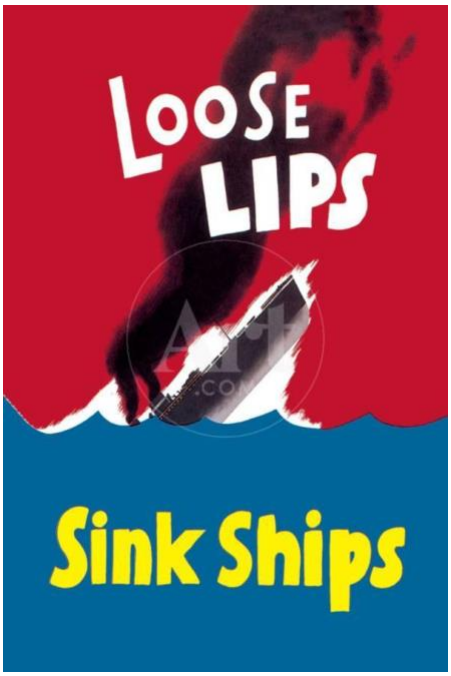
Before the war, Atlantic City was known for its beaches, casinos, and Boardwalk with its stores and entertainment. "The boardwalk is 8 miles long," Lee wrote his parents, "and right on the sand, very similar to the cement street at Oceanside." But Lee added, "The Board Walk is deserted. The City is taken over by the Army." Hotels housed the troops. Initially, Lee and Allen were assigned to the one named "Around the World." They arrived there at noon on April 8th. But Lee could not write until that night because his training schedule occupied his day hours. He and Allen were able to bunk together, although not alone. The two friends were "in a suite of rooms with beds for 14 men." They all shared one bathroom. Perhaps with some pride, Lee again used stationary embossed with the Army's logo that focused on an American eagle. Above it hung thirteen stars for the original thirteen states, and below the stars, on a ribbon, the Latin phrase E Pluribus Unum (out of many, one). The eagle held an olive branch in its right claw and arrows in the left one, sending the message that the Army can be used in peace and in war.[282]

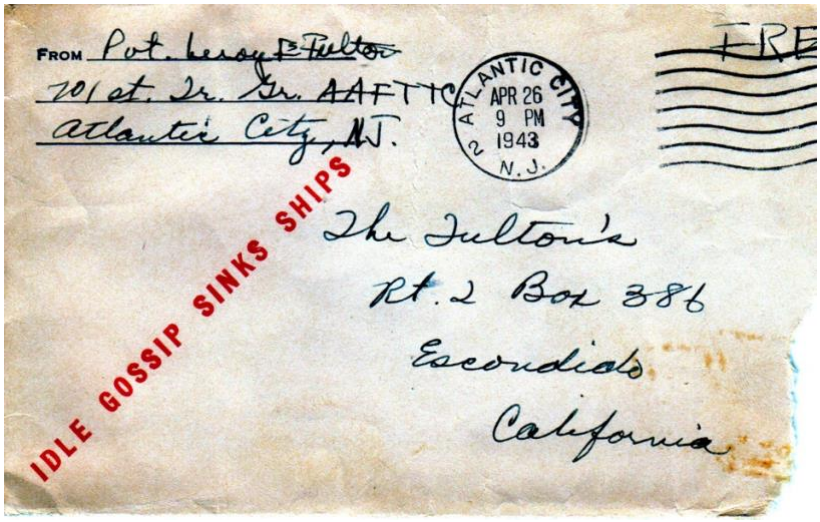

701st Training Group
Atlantic City, N.J.
April 8 - 8:30

Dear Folks,

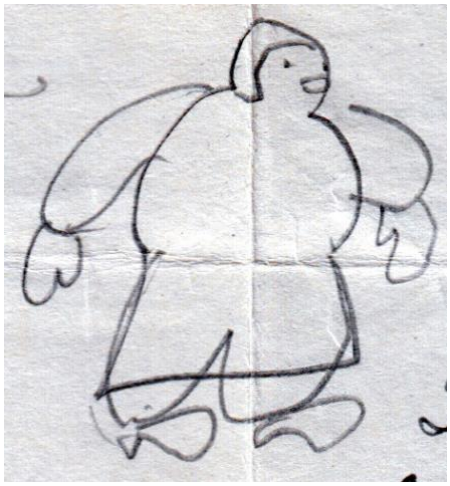
Just a line to let you know I'm here as far away from home as possible in New Jersey.

The next time Lee wrote home, his hotel had changed to one named "the President." Aside from it being "very large," Lee withheld other details about it. He could not, for example, share how many men the Army housed there. He cautioned his parents to "please use discretion in quoting things out of any letters—enemy ears are listening." Lee clearly took to heart Army directives to be careful in what the enlistees wrote home. At least one lecture he and others received stressed the importance of not sharing military information. Such caution spilled over onto the Home Front. A poster that publicized the phrase "Loose Lips Sink Ships," for example, hung throughout civilian buildings.[283]





In Atlantic City, Lee clearly felt the remnants of a winter unlike the one San Marcos would have experienced early in April. “The weather is very cold, windy & raw here at the East’s best resort.” To amuse his parents, Lee drew a sketch of his appearance that complimented his written description of what he wore to offset the cold temperatures. “We wear fatigue clothes (a green jumper & pants), then a ‘flight’ (everything is called ‘flight’ this & that—seems funny) jacket…& then an overcoat. We also wear (or carry) a gas mask, wool gloves, a cute little woolen cap with a visor and our helmet on top. We also wear leggings. Here’s how I look.”



Lee added that one person looked just like another. Furthermore, it was a chore carrying the clothing up to his fourth floor room at the hotel barracks.[284]

On his fifth day in Atlantic City, Lee admitted in a four-page letter to his parents that he longed for home. He missed his parents and girlfriend, Norma, underlining her name to give it emphasis. “It seems like I’ll never get to see anyone again as I’m so far away from California and so close to the same ocean that touches Europe.” Writing home probably made Lee feel closer to those he missed. He and Allen even tried to get more writing time in at night by going into the bathroom after lights went out at 9:00 p.m., closing the door. Lee sat on the toilet and wrote while Allen sat in the bathtub with his pen and paper. One night, however, they heard a commotion in the hallway. When the two went out to investigate, Lee and Allen learned that they were in the midst of an air raid and a blackout. The recruits were ordered to get their gas mask out and proceed downstairs. After about an hour, the lights went back on, and the recruits returned to their room.[285]

If the Army wanted to simulate combat situations in its training, it succeeded, at least at Atlantic City. “We’re really in a war zone,” Lee observed to Helen and Charles Fulton, a thought that would not have been comforting to any parent. One of his instructors informed the class that “within the last month, a tanker has been seen burning” (from a torpedo fired by a German submarine). Additionally, United States military planes “have been seen dropping depth bombs on [enemy] subs.” On clear days, from his fourth floor hotel room, Lee could see convoys going out to sea.[286]

Amidst the air raids, blackouts, and military activities off the coast, basic training proceeded at a rapid pace. "Our training is certainly coming at us fast and furious," Lee told his parents. "We're doing 13 weeks' training in 4 or 5 weeks!" Usually, the recruits were "on duty," as Lee put it, "between 7:00 a.m. to 11 or 11:30, then 12:00 or 12:30 to 4:00 or 4:30." They had instruction in marksmanship, the parts of a rifle, and demonstrations on how to use a bayonet. "Tomorrow we shall drill all day and have two hours of exercises on the beach. I like it," Lee wrote. "We learn a lot of tumbling and other things I can't tell you." Lee also freely wrote home about the more deadly aspects of training. After marching four miles away from the populated area, for example, the recruits practiced throwing hand grenades. The men also went into a gas chamber in the same area. "The chamber was filled with tear gas. We went in two times. First with mask on & then took them off… Everyone's eyes just watered and watered." After the four-mile march back to the Boardwalk, Lee's feet were sore.[287]

During training, the recruits took more classifications tests. A key, determining moment for Lee and Allen occurred on April 12th when they took a test for Officer Candidate Training (OCT). According to Lee, the test was given to recruits who scored 110 or more on the general aptitude test taken at Fort MacArthur. It was not an easy exam. Lee told his parents it had many math problems on it. "The other day," he added, "out of 150 that took it, only 45 passed, so you can see that it is plenty stiff." Lee's initial misgivings on the OCT test were well-founded. He did not pass it. "I missed it by about 10 points." Lee thought it was because he had not taken enough math in high school. The exam was "filled with higher algebra and physics. I stopped with Plane Geometry in High School. Darn it!" Lee blamed only himself--"Everyone told me I should go on, but I didn't like math…" Still, he wanted to take the test again. Soldiers could do so, he explained to his family, after three months if they had a recommendation from their commanding officer. In the interval, Lee planned to study and take some "math refresher courses" at his next bases.[288]

While Lee was in basic training in April 1943, activities in support of the Home Front continued back in Escondido and surrounding communities. His high school's band put on a concert one night that raised over ten thousand dollars "for the fight against the axis." Residents also contributed to a Victory Service League drive that collected sporting goods and musical instruments. These would be sent to "the men and boys in the service, wherever they may be located over the country or the earth." An Escondido veteran of the 1898 Spanish American War donated "an old-time phonograph and fifty records." Pansy Claggett, who commanded Escondido's WATCC, gave a phonograph, records, magazines, and a flute. Lee's mother, identified in the *Times-Advocate* story on the drive as "Mrs. C.F. Fulton," contributed sporting equipment--two footballs, a basketball, two "indoor balls," a bat, a glove, two tennis rackets, and three tennis balls. Just Helen and Charles lived at home now. They obviously agreed that the Victory Service League could put the athletic equipment they had amassed over the years to good use. After all, the sporting items would be used by "the boys in the service," as the title of a *Times-Advocate* column read. As for Charles, he continued his work on the ranch. He still sold, for example, oat hay for twenty-five dollars a ton. In a classified column in the newspaper, Charles identified his ranch's location where readers of his ad could pick up the hay--"Rt. 2, Box 386, behind the Bennett Estates." Helen, too, continued her life, now one

without any children living at home. She still volunteered her time for various community service activities. Toward the end of Lee's basic training, Helen served as an "inspector" in a local election for EUHS District trustees. Since his parents mailed Lee copies of the *Times-Advocate*, he read firsthand details on what was happening in his Home Front community.[289]

Not all of Lee's letters to his family went to his parents. On April 18, 1943, he wrote a six-page one to his sister, Madelaine. In the spring of that year, she lived in Vallejo, California with her husband, George McFarland, and one-year-old daughter, Donna. The McFarlands were expecting another child that summer. (The daughter would be Merry who played a critical role in preserving Lee's correspondence.) Lee shared what his days were like at Atlantic City with his sister, but, as in letters to his parents, he withheld some aspects of his daily routine--"…some has to be left out because we aren't allowed to tell just everything." As in letters to his mother and father, Lee described the physical appearance of Atlantic City. "Atlantic City is right on the Atlantic Coast and is sort of an Island in that there are marshy swamp lands all around it. The city is strung out along one main street along the coast." He explained further how the recruits lived in "large 12 to 14 story hotels all along the boardwalk." The President Hotel that functioned as his barracks was the last one in a long line of hotels, "and we have to march blocks to get anywhere." As for his training, much of it consisted of watching films and drilling. On Sundays, he and Allen when to church together. As Lee understood it, once they finished basic training, the two of them would be sent to "a clerical school" for at least eight weeks before they received a permanent assignment at "a camp." One complaint Lee had concerned the U.S. mail--"It takes ages for mail to get between here and dear ole' California." He sent his letters air mail, even though that cost an extra six cents. But the letters still did not travel fast enough for Lee. He told Madelaine that he had just received his first one from home the day before, which was nine days after his group arrived in Atlantic City. His parents sent the letter airmail, which took four days from its San Marcos mailing to when Lee received it.[290]

The front of a June 1, 1943 postcard Lee sent his parents.

Letters from “dear ole’ California” made Lee feel closer to home. There was no question that Lee missed his family and friends. He did not try to hide that in his letters. In one he wrote on April 21st, addressed only to his mother, Lee confessed, “I seem to be particularly homesick this morning--don’t know why. I do wish I were closer to home.” In a letter written to his parents five days later, which happened to be the day after Easter, a reader can sense Lee’s longing to have been with his family on that special day. He and Allen attended a Presbyterian service on Easter, a fact he mentioned in his letter. It was not their first time at the church since the two friends attended services each week. “Every Sun. the preacher has a prayer for those who have died [in the war] & for their families. They end every service singing ‘America.’ ”[291]

Aside from the basic training he went through in Atlantic City, Lee also shared some financial considerations he had. At the end of April, he anticipated his first Army pay envelope. (The base pay for an Army private was just over $50 a month.) “I can certainly use the money.” But Lee added that there would not be much left “after 18.75 & two 6.50 insurance premiums are taken out.” (The first figure was for a monthly $25 war bond that Lee had signed up to buy.) “You know, I thot I’d be able to save lots of money, but I seem to spend a lot on ice cream & food & a show or two a week.” Lee and Allen often bought one or two ice cream cones each day. The Army food at Atlantic City was not like what Lee enjoyed at Fort MacArthur. “The food is rather dry & very seldom anything to drink besides coffee, which I don’t like.” Lee also frequented some “jip-joints,” so “that’s dragging down the old billfold.” Luckily for Lee, he did not spend money on cigarettes as most soldiers did. He did not like them. “Somehow, to me it seems such a waste of time and money to smoke. The rooms wouldn’t be so hard to clean up if people wouldn’t throw their ashes everywhere.” Lee drew K.P. (“kitchen patrol” or general clean-up) duty, so his impatience with cigarette ashes is understandable.[292]

Soon after Lee mailed this letter, he received some disconcerting news. What was to have been twenty-nine days of basic training became forty-two days. Clearly, Lee’s patience with his training regimen was wearing thin. As he phrased it in a letter home, he was “getting tireder.” Lee admitted, with an inaudible sigh, “I’m about to drop.” It had been five days since he last wrote his parents, a lapse explained by how “darned busy” he was. Lee recounted to his folks a hike to the drill field where he and other recruits listened to “lectures on the rifle.” He found such talks “absolutely tiring & terrifically boring. We <u>stand</u> out in the <u>sun</u> with <u>overcoats</u> & <u>jackets</u> on listening to an illiterate fool give the same talk he’s been giving since Adam knows when. We get a 10 min. break every hour. If we want a drink or have to go to the toilet, we go in a column of two’s & march to said place.” In this same letter, Lee vented to his parents about a fire drill that kept the recruits up until 10:00 p.m., while the next morning they had to report at 3:00 a.m. for K.P. duty. It did not help his mood that superiors moved his room in the President Hotel from the “easily accessible fourth floor to the tenth floor.” Lee ended the letter, “Your very tired son, Lee.”[293]

A few days later, Lee became ill. Writing home, he began the letter with a standard question, “How are you two?” He hoped they were well. “I’d hate to have you feeling the way I do.” Lee told them he had the flu, and “I mean that old head-splitter, joint acher, don’t give a damn flu.” Other recruits in his barracks had it, too. Reporting for “sick-call” did not go

smoothly. Fully dressed, enlistees who did not feel well had to "fall out at 6:30 & then start waiting." After standing around for some hours, the recruits marched five blocks to the dispensary. Lee waited there, too. A doctor did not see him until 11:00 a.m.; Lee arrived back at the hotel about 12:30 p.m. where he promptly went to bed after taking several pills. "I'm so sick I could cry." The letter ended on a hopeful note, though. Lee announced to his parents that he planned to buy his girlfriend, Norma Orosco, a ring. She apparently knew about this--"As you know, we've been engaged for a long time, but we want to get a ring now." To pay for it, Lee hoped to save thirty dollars from his May Army pay and then add to that in June.[294]

After spending the next day in his hotel room, Lee felt better when evening came on May 5th. He and Allen washed some small pieces of laundry, which saved them money. But as he told his parents in a letter than same evening, the two friends would have to take their "fatigues uptown to have them laundered." It would also cost Lee to have his "O.D. [olive woolen drab] cleaned & pressed, tho." Now that he was feeling better and would join his company in its training schedule, Lee confessed he was not looking forward to the next three days on the rifle range. His company would leave at 5:00 a.m. and not return until after 6:00 p.m., walking the five miles to and from the rifle range. Lee ended this letter home with two sentences that show the circle of his correspondents, both relatives and neighbors. "Must close now & answer Aunt Clara's last letter. Also heard from Mrs. Darrow."[295]

Observation Posts on the Home Front,
"Army, Flash! Two, BI, High, Seen, Morton 6, Four, West, Northeast!"

Along the side margin on the last page of this May 5th letter home, Lee scribbled a question--"How's the observation post coming?" Lee was inquiring about a Home Front civilian defense activity where Americans scanned the skies looking for enemy planes. If they spotted any aircraft, the "observer" telephoned the sighting into an Army Command Center, using a message such as the cryptic one above--"Army, Flash! Two, BI, High, Seen, Morton 6, Four, West, Northeast!" Lee may have read articles on North County's observation posts in issues of the *Times-Advocate* which his parents had sent him. Stories on the San Marcos post, in particular, could have prompted Lee's question. The posts began operating in 1941, months before the attack at Pearl Harbor, as part of the civilian defense program. They fell under the Army's Aircraft Warning Service. After December 7th that year, the pre-existing posts increased in number and importance. Initially, before the United States entered the war, the posts looked only for airplanes, but after Pearl Harbor, coastal observers also watched for enemy submarines. By October 1942, one and a half million civilian "ground observers" manned the stations.[296]

The ground observers were on duty twenty-four hours a day, seven days a week. If a "spotter" saw a plane in the sky, he or she telephoned the Interceptor Command, which for Escondido and surrounding communities was located in San Diego. A "plotter" at the Command center recorded the sighting on a large map called "a filter board." A "teller" coordinated the information on the plane sighted. The military readily identified almost all of the aircraft. For those that could not be named, a "controller" sent planes up to check out the aircraft. If it was

determined that a plane posed a threat, "radio stations can be ordered off the air, commercial planes grounded, fighters and bombers sent out, anti-aircraft crews instructed and civilian Air Raid Wardens notified so sirens may be sounded."[297]

In October 1942, a brigadier general in the Fighter Command paid tribute to what he formally called the San Diego County Airplane Observation Corps. Escondido, Valley Center, San Marcos, and Vista were just some of the North County communities that manned their own observation posts. Collectively, the Army general identified those who watched the skies at those posts as the Ground Observation Corps. Those sentries must always remain vigilant. "The defense of the Pacific coast against air attack, likewise, depends upon each ground observation post being constantly on the alert," the general stressed. "We of the command have just one job to do—to protect the Pacific coast from air attack," he continued. The civilian-run observation posts were the first level of that protection.[298]

Beginning in the summer of 1942, each observer swore an Oath of Allegiance. He or she also received an official Army Air Corps' arm band with its recognizable AAC shield on a blue background. In Escondido and surrounding communities, observers took their job as seriously as did their Army overseers. In a front page story two months after Pearl Harbor, the *Times-Advocate* reminded readers that the Japanese were not only "masters of treachery," but they "must also be given credit for cleverness and daring." That is why local residents "sit for hours…day and night in the various observation posts, alert for the sound of an airplane engine." They did not feel that they were "wasting their time." Some communities built high towers where observers watched for planes. But most posts, according to the newspaper, were in barns or garages. Such locations could be cold, especially in the morning hours. A post supervisor arranged the schedule, with each volunteer serving a four-hour shift. The hardest hours to fill were those from midnight to 4:00 in the morning. Two days after the attack at Pearl Harbor, a page-one headline in the *Times-Advocate* called for volunteers. Two days later, another headline announced that "many" had done so. Most members of the local branch of the American Association of University Women (AAUW), for example, volunteered to be observers.[299]

The Army assisted observers in more than one way. Because gas rationing was in effect, in July 1942 the Army began to furnish transportation to take observers back and forth from their homes. As the brigadier general in charge of the fighter command for the area further announced, the military also began to pay for the "installation and the monthly rental charge for telephones used exclusively for the reporting of flash messages." To help defray the cost of operating the Escondido post, the city solicited donations to specifically pay for the "lights, heat, and supplies." Pansy Claggett, who headed the local WATCC and also served as secretary for the Escondido Chamber of Commerce, received the donations.[300]

Like the one in Escondido, San Marcos' observation post had been "manned since December 7," according to an article in the *Times-Advocate*. In August 1942, seventy-five volunteers served there. More rural than the post in Escondido, observers at the San Marcos post in the summer of 1942 averaged 7.2 miles to report to, and then go home from, the post.

In spite of the Army's announced desire a month earlier to furnish automobiles to offset transportation expenses, the cars did not arrive immediately. Volunteers themselves had to deal with the cost of gasoline and the wear on their tires (during the war, new ones could not be bought). A public call went out, in the pages of the *Times-Advocate*, for even more San Marcos volunteers to offset the transportation expenses. The "chief observer" in San Marcos was Arthur Tobin. Initially, he built what the San Marcos Historical Society describes as "two shacks." A towering post, also built by Tobin, replaced them. The post was located, as described in a *Times-Advocate* story, "immediately west of the San Marcos school." Today, the San Marcos Historical Society places it at the intersection of San Marcos Boulevard and Knoll Road. To offset the cost of the construction, Tobin received some reimbursement from the San Marcos Grange and the San Marcos City of Commerce. At least once, an Army sergeant picked up some of the San Marcos observers and drove them down to the San Diego Filter Center where messages from the various observation posts were received. Those who went on that February 1943 trip were Mrs. Russell Cox, Mrs. A.B. Cochrane, Mrs. Emily Astleford, Mrs. Sadie L. Diaz, Mrs. John Justice, and Milton Forrester.[301]

San Marcos' observation post, built by Arthur Tobin. Tobin is pictured at the top of the tower, and his son, Mike Tobin, is on the ground. Courtesy of the San Marcos Historical Society.

"Mrs. Darrow"
(1897-1945)

The last line Lee wrote in his May 5th letter, where he asked about the observation post, referred to an Escondido woman--"Also heard from Mrs. Darrow." Who was she and why did she choose to write Lee? A search of the 1940 U. S. Federal Census for Escondido, as well as the index for the *Times-Advocate*, show only one husband and wife in the area with the surname "Darrow." The woman was Bessie Maude Darrow, born in 1897. She grew up in Pennsylvania's Bradford County. When Bessie was eighteen, she married Harrold Darrow from Troy, Pennsylvania. Not long afterwards, the couple moved to California where they lived in Long Beach and Riverside before they came to Escondido in the 1920s. (The Darrows moved back to Pennsylvania at least once, from about 1927 to 1931.) They raised two children, a daughter and a son, in Escondido. The latter, Bernard, was born in 1916, so he was seven years older than Lee. Since the two young men did not attend the same elementary school, Bernard living in Escondido and Lee in the Richland area of San Marcos, they probably did not know each other when they were children. They would not have known each other in high school, either, because of how much older Bernard was. In all likelihood, Lee and Bernard did not meet through their Army service because Bernard did not enter the service until March 1945, two years after Lee did. No, Lee's connection to "Mrs. Darrow" must have been one specifically to her, not to other members of her family. Lee knew her, and their relationship prompted Bessie's letter to him.[302]

Perhaps Bessie and Lee met at the Darrows' produce store in downtown Escondido. After the Darrows settled in the city, they ran a business together. In June 1931, the couple bought a "vegetable market," as described by the *Times-Advocate,* in the city's Continental Store. The Darrows named their place, "Darrow's Market." They sold fruits and vegetables. Around 1933, however, they opened up an expanded produce shop on E. Grand Avenue, calling it, "Darrow's Garden Spot." The opening coincided with the worst year of the Depression, but still, their business survived. In one news story, the *Times-Advocate* remarked on the Darrows' "courtesy" to customers and the variety of produce their store carried. Those two characteristics may help to explain their success even in hard times. Newspaper advertisements for Darrow's Garden Spot speak to the array of fruits and vegetables they sold as well as the price. In 1935, for example, when the Depression was still negatively impacting the economy, Darrow's Garden Spot offered a sack of White Rose, medium-sized potatoes for 79 cents and twenty pounds for 17 cents. The same ad advertised 3 lbs. of lima beans for 10 cents, two large heads of lettuce for 9 cents, a dozen cucumbers for 10 cents, four pounds of bananas for 18 cents, and five pounds of peaches for 14 cents. In 1937, a few years later, the Darrows still sold two large heads of lettuce for 9 cents. By the time the economy was on the rebound and the stressful decade of the 1930s ended, the Darrows also sold Christmas trees. In December 1939 they ran an ad urging local residents to order their tree from Darrow's, at a cost of 15 cents "and up."[303]

Darrow's Garden Spot

(IF IT'S IN THE MARKET, WE HAVE IT)

Specials for Friday and Saturday Only

STRAWBERRIES from the Twin Oaks gardens direct to you!

Peas (Sweet and tender)	5 lbs. 25c
Asparagus (local tender green)	2 lbs. 10c
New Spuds (No. 1's)	10 lbs. 18c; lug 59c
Cabbage (local hard heads)	2c head
Bananas (fancy ripe)	5 lbs. 22c
Cherries (fancy northern)	2 lbs. 19c

Cantaloupes, Sweet Corn, Bean Sprouts, Squash, Tomatoes, Eggplant, Cucumbers, Kentucky Wonder Beans, Bell Peppers

May 7, 1936 ad in the Times-Advocate, p. 1.

Even though the Darrows and the Fultons lived in two different communities--the former in the City of Escondido and the latter in the Richland area of San Marcos--such borders were not impassible. People came together in times of need regardless of where they lived. The month after Lee graduated high school, the generosity of the Darrows helped out a San Marcos group, the Kitchen Band of San Marcos. The group of amateur performers had been organized the year before by women within the Grange to provide entertainment at meetings. (The Grange, a farmers' association, dated back to the late 19th century. Charles Fulton was undoubtedly a supporter of, if not a member of, the Grange.) Local performers were scheduled to play at the five-day State Grange Convention in October. The Kitchen Band, however, needed money to pay for the trip to Santa Barbara where that year's convention was to be held. On July 23, 1941, over ninety people gathered for lunch at San Marcos' Recreation Hall. They came from Escondido, Vista, and San Marcos. It was the last of six such get-togethers to raise funds for the Kitchen Band. Attendees paid for their lunch, and they could also buy tickets for a raffle of eleven food baskets. Ten stores, eight in Escondido and two in San Marcos, donated the produce baskets. One was Darrow's Garden Spot.[304]

Five Correspondents Mentioned in One Letter

Understandably, during his time in the service Lee especially missed home on birthdays and holidays. One occurred while he was in basic training, Mother's Day. In 1943, it fell on Sunday, May 9th. The Fulton family gathered at Charles and Helen's Richland ranch. Lee's sister Louise Fulton Hard was there with her husband, George, and son, Charles. Charles Fulton's sister, Grace Fulton Borden, came with her husband, John, and their daughter, Madge. Charles Fulton's other sister, Sadie Fulton Gongora, with her husband, Carlos, joined the get-together. Lee's Uncle Albert Fulton also visited that day. A neighbor, Mrs. Anna Weller, came, too. On the evening of the 9th, Lee wrote a letter addressed just to his mother. "I've thought of you all day." The first thing he wanted Helen to know is that he and Allen had gone to church that morning. Lee attended a Methodist service where the congregation sang many "old Meth. favorites."

Allen went to a Presbyterian church. After eating at a restaurant on the Boardwalk, Lee and Allen ended up at a Victory Center where young people enjoyed the piano music, sung songs, and conversed with each other. (The Young People's Church of the Air sponsored the center.) One man boldly approached Lee, asking him if he was going to go to Heaven. Lee recounted his reply to Helen. "Well, I said I didn't know. I hope so." Allen intervened and saved Lee from further conversation. As Lee told his mother, "Anyway, I just don't go in for that 'Brother, are you saved' stuff—altho he did make me think." Their Sunday ended with a movie about the aviatrix Amelia Earhart, *Flight for Freedom,* and "a waffle supper."[305]

Family was clearly on Lee's mind when he wrote the May 9th letter and another one two days later. After reading his mother's letters and those from his sister, Louise, Lee sometimes sent them on to Aunt Clara in Silver Spring, Maryland. In turn, he received letters from Clara and her husband, Cyrus. "She and Uncle Cyrus keep begging me to come see them, but I can't get out of here 'till I finish my training." And even then, he acknowledged, when that happens, he will "probably ship out." Lee had telephoned Aunt Clara, sharing with his mother the fact that the call cost only forty cents. Two months into his military service, the Fulton family (the immediate one and the extended one) kept up their letter-writing to Lee. So did friends.[306]

One other piece of correspondence in particular offers evidence of how wide Lee's circle of correspondents was. On May 11, 1943, Lee wrote his parents using the back and front of two USO postcards. Limited in space, he nevertheless mentioned family members and friends from whom he had recently received letters--his sister Louise, Aunt Clara and Uncle Cyrus, Frank King, Mrs. Weller, and Mr. Bancroft. The last three were Lee's friends, but only one, Frank King, was a member of his generation. The other two correspondents Lee mentioned to his folks were old enough to be Lee's parents--Anna Uhland Weller and Zenas Bancroft.[307]

Frank Lloyd King
(1924-1994)

Like Lee, Frank King was in the Army. They knew each other because both of their families lived in the Richland area of San Marcos. Lee and Frank undoubtedly attended Richland Elementary School together. Born in 1924, Frank was thirteen months younger than Lee. He spent his first years in Los Angeles. By August 1932, the Kings had moved to San Marcos where they ran a ranch. They raised hundreds of turkeys. Frank's mother, Mabel Stella King, divorced Frank's father in 1941. Within a year or two, Mabel married again, with Lewis Weller as her second husband. Frank followed Lee to EUHS, but he did not graduate, completing only his freshman year. When Frank registered for the draft in June 1942, he lived in San Marcos with his mother and stepfather. Frank left blank the line where registrants were to enter their employer's name and address. Then age eighteen, he probably spent his days working on the Weller ranch in Richland. Frank entered the Army some months before Lee, and when Lee was in Atlantic City, Frank was at Camp Berkeley in Texas. The Army assigned him to the Medical Corps there. Frank's stepfather was the son of Anna Uhland Weller, a longtime resident of San Marcos and a longtime friend of the Fultons. During his time in the Army, Lee received correspondence from both Frank and his step-grandmother, Anna Uhland Weller.[308]

Anna Uhland Weller
(1876-1955)

Born in 1876, Anna Weller was five years older than Charles and seven years older than Helen Fulton. She was sixty-seven when she began corresponding with twenty-year-old Lee. Born Anna Uhland in Germany, she and her family immigrated to the United States when she was young. The Uhlands at first lived in Chicago, but in 1885 they moved to Olivenhain, a community of German settlers near San Marcos. Anna and her husband, Lewis Weller, chose the Richland area of San Marcos as their home. There, the couple raised three daughters and one son on their ranch. The family lived half a mile north of the Richland schoolhouse, so they were not that far from the Fulton ranch on Knoll Road. The Wellers regularly placed classified ads to sell turkeys in the *Times-Advocate*. Anna stayed on at the ranch even after her husband's death in 1935. The fact that she was a close friend of the Fultons is seen in her invitation to spend Mother's Day with them when Lee was in Atlantic City. Lee remembered Anna a few weeks later in a letter home--"Give my regards to Mrs. Weller & anyone you see for me." Another indication of how Lee embraced his community can be found in the preceding last words when he asked his parents to give his best, on his behalf, to "anyone you see."[309]

Zenas Bancroft
(1893 -1971)

In his May 11th letter home, Lee included a reference to another of his correspondents. "Mr. Bancroft wrote me a wonderful letter. He's so busy." Bancroft's title was "reverend" or "pastor," and he was "so busy" because of his position in the community. Zenas Bancroft was head of the First Methodist Church in Escondido. In Lee's high school and college years, recall, he had been involved in the Epworth League that operated out of the Escondido Methodist Church. Lee, therefore, would have known Reverend Bancroft through their shared religious activities. Zenas came to the ministry after trying other occupations. When he was twenty-four, the United States joined the Allies in the Great War. Zenas duly registered for the draft in Durand, Illinois where he lived with his wife, Frances. He was employed at that time as a bookkeeper, having graduated from a local business college. Religious leanings pulled him into the Durand Methodist Church and the local Epworth League. Medium in height and slender in build, Zenas might have looked like a man eligible to be drafted. But even though he was young, Zenas had a medical problem that would have resulted in a medical exemption. As Zenas wrote on his registration card, he suffered from a "stiff right hip" and a "deformed limb, " which necessitated his use of a cane. By the time of the 1920 U. S. Federal Census, Zenas identified his occupation for the census taker as that of a "minister." Yet the business world still exerted its pull on him, perhaps for monetary reasons. Ten years later, Zenas worked as a salesman for an insurance company in San Bernadino, California.[310]

The Bancrofts probably moved to Southern California because his wife, Frances, came from there. At one point, Zenas returned to the ministry. For three years, he served as the pastor at the Arroyo Grande Methodist Church in San Luis Obispo County. A vacancy occurred

in Escondido when its Methodist pastor was transferred to another church. Zenas received the appointment to Escondido late in July 1938. On August 2nd, Zenas preached his first sermon in the Methodist Church on Fourth Avenue and Kalmia Street. For several years, the city became home for Zenas, Frances, and their college-age daughter, Helen. Given Zenas' position as pastor, he and Frances became deeply involved in the community. Like all ministers, he visited those who were ill and officiated at weddings as well as funerals. Lee and Zenas would have worked together through their mutual involvement in the Epworth League that operated out of the First Methodist Church. Frances led social gatherings of Methodist women, such as one on May 7, 1943, two days before Lee wrote his Mother's Day letter to Helen. On the 7th, Frances continued a tradition she had begun where she invited church women who were at least seventy years of age to the Bancroft home for a social gathering. Frances called it the "Three Score and Ten Party." On his part, Zenas attended meetings of the city's Kiwanis Club and contributed to the organization's community projects. In World War II, one of those projects was to support the bond drives. One occurred a month before Lee enlisted. Zenas gave a short talk at the rally, urging his fellow citizens to buy war bonds and stamps.[311]

While in basic training, Lee missed home. His letters make that clear. Lee missed his family, but he also must have missed people in his community, neighbors like Anna Weller, as well as his friends, such as those in the Epworth League headed by Reverend Bancroft. Lee also missed another group, the "gang from Calif.", an apparent reference to those young men who had left Oceanside with him for Fort MacArthur. As they completed basic training, the Army sent them to various posts. Allen Oaks, however, remained nearby, just "down the hall from me," Lee wrote in one letter. Unsurprisingly, Lee shared with his parents his hope that after basic training, the AAC would send him to a base "in or near California." He repeated that wish just six days later in another letter. "You know, there's an Air Corps clerical school in L.A.—wouldn't it be wonderful if we would be sent there?"[312]

Lee's Last Six Weeks in Basic Training

Basic training in May kept Lee occupied perhaps even more than it had in his first month in Atlantic City. "I'm awfully busy, so I'll just drop you a line to let you know I'm ok & kept very busy day & nite." He attended a series of lectures on "air drome defense," although the enlistees had to march five miles to get to it. The recruits sat through other classes on aircraft identification. Based on the daily routines Lee wrote home about, his last full month in Atlantic City appeared to be repetitious of what he had done in his first month there. There was K.P. duty, with Lee up at 2:30 a.m. one day for that. "I had to carry away pots and pans after they were washed." In the process of doing that, Lee "dropped a whole stack of heavy iron griddles," hurting the lower part of his leg. When not on K.P., he might be assigned to guard duty. Then there was the drilling that never seemed to stop, with "calisthenics" twice a day. One evening, the enlistees were ordered to prepare for an inspection, but when the appointed time came, no one appeared to conduct the inspection. "Typical of the Army," Lee concluded. But Lee mentioned two redeeming points about his last month in basic training--the weather in May was not as cold as when he first arrived, and the food improved.[313]

The Command meticulously counted the number of training days each company went through. So did the enlistees. As Lee told his parents in one of his first letters home, twenty-nine days were needed to complete basic training. In his May 20th letter, Lee explained that his unit was then on its "26th day of training finally—only 3 more to go then maybe we'll leave." In spite of how full his days were, Lee believed the heavy schedule was good for him. "I feel a lot better working so hard. In fact, for the first time, I'm beginning to almost not minding [sic] army life so much although this post is a stink hole. They change all the rules & everything not less than 12 times a day." Clearly, Lee felt divided. His use of the phrase "for the first time" indicates he had not previously been that happy with Army life. But that was in the past. Still, the inconsistencies he saw in the training program bothered him.[314]

Lee clearly looked to the future as his training neared an end. With just days left, he mailed out a postcard to his parents. (He apologized for how brief this piece of correspondence was. Lee could not write "a full letter," he explained to them, because "I go on K.P. tomorrow morn. at 3 so I am going to bed early.") Due to the limited writing space, Lee even wrote on the picture featured on the front of the postcard. He made sure his parents knew the Fulton family was writing to him. Letters arrived, he told his parents, from Lee's brother Bud and his cousin Albert Borden. Additionally, Uncle Warren "wrote me the cleverest letter ever."[315]

"Uncle Warren,"
Warren Stewart Rodgers
(1881-1964)

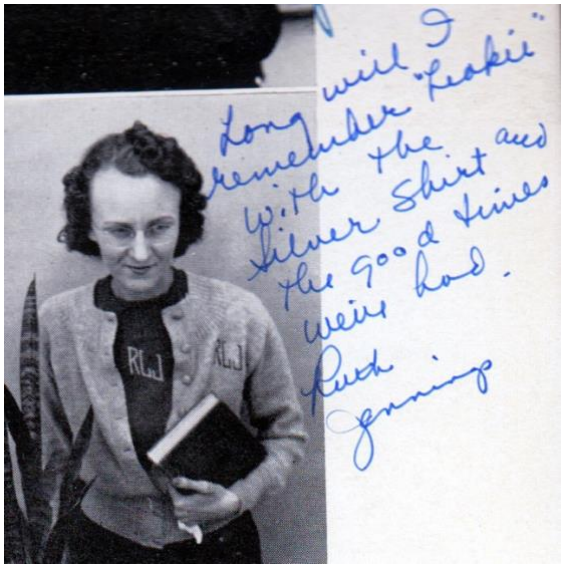
Lee's mother, Helen Fulton, must have been pleased to know that her brother took the time to send a letter to her younger son. The Fulton family was a large one, with Lee's father being one of five children. Lee himself was one of four surviving children. But on his maternal side, Lee could only count one aunt, Clara Stewart Backus, and one uncle, Warren Rodgers. After Helen and Warren's parents moved from Indiana to California in 1895, they settled in the City of San Diego where Helen attended college. Warren worked for the telephone company, which proved to be his main employer for years to come. By the time the United States entered the Great War in 1917, thirty-five-year-old Warren was married with a son, Robert, born in 1908, and a daughter, Harriet, born in 1915. Warren and his family remained in San Diego for several years, but by 1930 they moved to Glendale, in Los Angeles County. There, Warren continued to work for a telephone company. At the time of the Pearl Harbor attack, the Rodgers family--Warren, his wife, Loretta, and their two children--still lived together in Glendale. Harriet worked as a physical therapist, and Robert was employed in landscaping.[316]

Like all Americans, draft registration and military service touched the Rodgers men. Warren, at age sixty, duly registered for the draft, as required by law. Robert did the same, and like his cousin Lee Fulton, Robert served in the Army. He enlisted in March 1942, twelve months before Lee did. Both were inducted at Fort MacArthur. Robert's two years of college also mirrored Lee's educational background. How well the two cousins knew each other is not clear. If they did meet at one point after the war, they would have had some shared experiences to talk about.[317]

Lee's May 28th postcard to his parents named one last person from whom he had received a letter. She was "Miss Jennings," one of his teachers from EUHS.

Ruth Louise Jennings
(1915-2013)

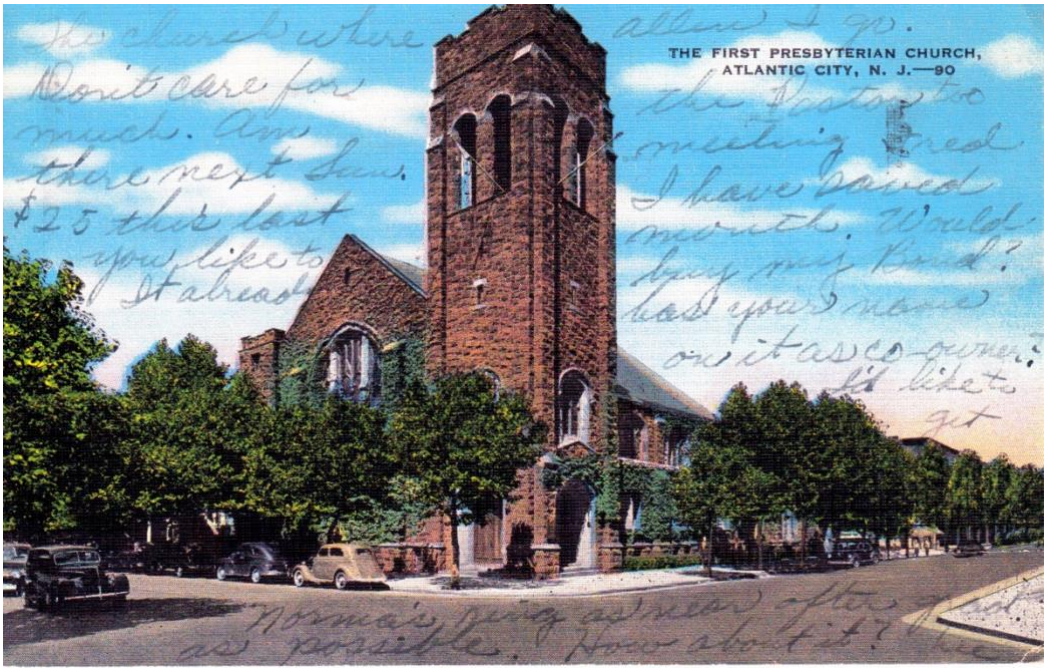
When Lee graduated from EUHS in June 1941, Reverent Zenas Bancroft delivered the invocation. Another of Lee's wartime correspondents led the audience in the singing of *America*. She was Miss Ruth Louise Jennings. Like so many other Escondidans, Ruth came to the city from elsewhere. Born in Pennsylvania, she spent her early years there, her father working in the steel mills of Allegheny County. By her teen years, however, the family moved to Los Angeles where her father found a job as a repairman in the hardware industry. After high school, Ruth attended the University of California, Los Angeles where she studied Latin. She graduated in 1937. A year later, Ruth secured a teaching position at EUHS where she taught classes in Latin and English. Lee must have been her student since he took Latin and belonged to the Latin Club throughout his four years at the school. The inscription Ruth wrote next to her picture in Lee's senior yearbook speaks to the friendship they had. Note that even a teacher used Lee's childhood nickname, "Leakie," instead of "Lee." [318]



Plans for a Ring

Lee's letters from his last weeks in Atlantic City focused on two subjects that had dominated his earlier correspondence--thoughts of home (with references to family and friends) and his AAF training. Probably for Lee, the most important subject he shared with his parents was his decision to buy his girlfriend, Nancy Orosco, an engagement ring. Lee did not tell his "folks" about this in a letter. Instead, he wrote it on the pictorial side of a May 28th

postcard. It thus appeared as almost an afterthought, certainly not a secret since the postcard would be processed through the Escondido post office where some of the employees may have had wandering eyes. By June 6th, Lee had saved about thirty dollars for the ring, but he needed more. He expected to pay around fifty dollars for it. "Would you like to buy my bond?" he asked his mother, named by Lee as co-owner of the bond. The money would give Lee the remaining amount he needed for the ring. (He intended to buy the bond back later from his mother when he was able to do so financially.) Lee wanted to get the ring "as near after graduation as possible," a reference to Nancy's upcoming high school graduation in June. Lee referred to the ring as a "graduation present." He preferred to buy the ring from a store in Escondido rather than Atlantic City. Perhaps, Lee suggested, he could send his mother the money for the ring airmail rate, so it would arrive as soon as possible in San Marcos. Helen and Norma could then pick it out. Lee felt he had a better chance of "getting a good stone" in Escondido than in Atlantic City. It is clear from one of Lee's letters that the ring would not be a surprise. Lee told his parents her ring size and the fact that she wanted "one with a lot of engraving on it."[319]



The front of a postcard Lee mailed his parents on May 28, 1943. In his handwritten notations, Lee refers to his plans to buy Norma a ring.

Betty Lou Farris Sikes
(*1926-2020)*

There was another Escondido girl who wrote Lee, one he identified to his parents with a simple sentence, "I got a nice letter from Betty Lou. She says the league is doing better now." This "Betty Lou" was most certainly Betty Lou Farris, an Escondido resident. While the Farris family did not move to Escondido until 1929, once there, they became an integral part of the

community. In this respect, they mirrored the Fultons in San Marcos. Betty Lou was only three when her family arrived in Escondido; she remained a resident throughout most of her life. In high school, she was three years behind Lee. The two undoubtedly became friends through their work in the Epworth League. Betty Lou attended more than one meeting of the group where Nancy Orosco and Lee were also present. In January 1942, the three young people also attended the annual San Diego Methodist Youth Fellowship Convention. While Betty Lou herself did not serve in the military, she had close family members who did. She later married a high school friend who enlisted at the very end of the war.[320]

When Betty Lou mailed her letter to Lee in June 1943, she may very well have thought of her father, Ray Dent Farris, who was also a soldier in the U.S. Army. She probably wrote him with great regularity. Ray Farris had the distinction of serving in both World War I and in World War II. When the nation entered the Great War in 1917, Ray was twenty years old, single, and lived in Colorado where he worked as a plumber. He later married and began a lifelong job with the U.S. Postal Service. In 1929, Ray transferred to the Escondido post office. He lived the rest of his life in Escondido, raising three children with his wife, Maude. At one point after his military service in the Great War, Ray joined the Reserve. At age forty-four, in April 1941 he enlisted in the Regular Army. It assigned him to the postmaster office at various bases. By the time of his discharge in May 1946, Ray had earned the rank of lieutenant colonel. Like the Fultons, Ray was active in his community, serving, for example, as a post commander in the American Legion, a leader in the First Methodist Church, and a long-standing member of the Kiwanis Club. He is buried at Fort Rosecrans National Cemetery in San Diego, as is his daughter, Betty Lou, and her husband, Robert Douglas Sikes. Betty Lou's younger brother was not old enough to serve in World War II, but her older brother was. The Army assigned Ragene Farris, who had earned a master's degree in psychology from UCLA, to a medical battalion. It served in some of the same countries the AAC sent Lee to, most notably France and Germany.[321]

Marjorie Lewis Hoffman
(1921-1996)

In his last weeks of basic training, Lee received "a long letter" from "Marge." She was Lee's cousin. Marjorie was the only child of William Olen Lewis and his wife, Isadora ("Dora"). Born Isadora Borden in 1889, Marge's mother was from a family which, like the Fultons, had been among the earliest Anglo settlers of San Marcos. (Dora's brother, John Borden, married a Fulton girl, Grace. She was the sister of Lee's father, Charles Fulton.) Dora Borden wed William Lewis in 1911. Initially, they lived in the Twin Oaks area of San Marcos. But in 1919, the Lewises moved to Santa Ana in nearby Orange County where Marge was born in 1921. (The Fulton family also had relatives there.) The Lewis family continued to own a ranch, however, in Twin Oaks at least until 1942. Family gatherings at the Borden home, with Fultons in attendance, gave Lee and Marge opportunities to know each other, especially in the early war years. Marge graduated from Santa Ana High School and then attended a beauty college. She worked as a beautician before she married Eugene ("Gene") Hoffman in September 1940. The couple lived in Santa Ana.[322]

Based upon Lee's June 6, 1943 letter home, however, Marge became seriously ill sometime early in 1942 with tuberculosis. As Lee wrote his parents, "She says she's getting along fine now on her one lung and is on the road to recovery." Marge was then living in a sanitarium, on a ward with several other women. Lee referred to her husband, Gene, apparently in the Army over in Europe. "I imagine," Lee wrote, "he was in our last push over there. I do hope he isn't killed as that would be just too much for poor Marge to take."

Training Ends--"I'm Leaving!"

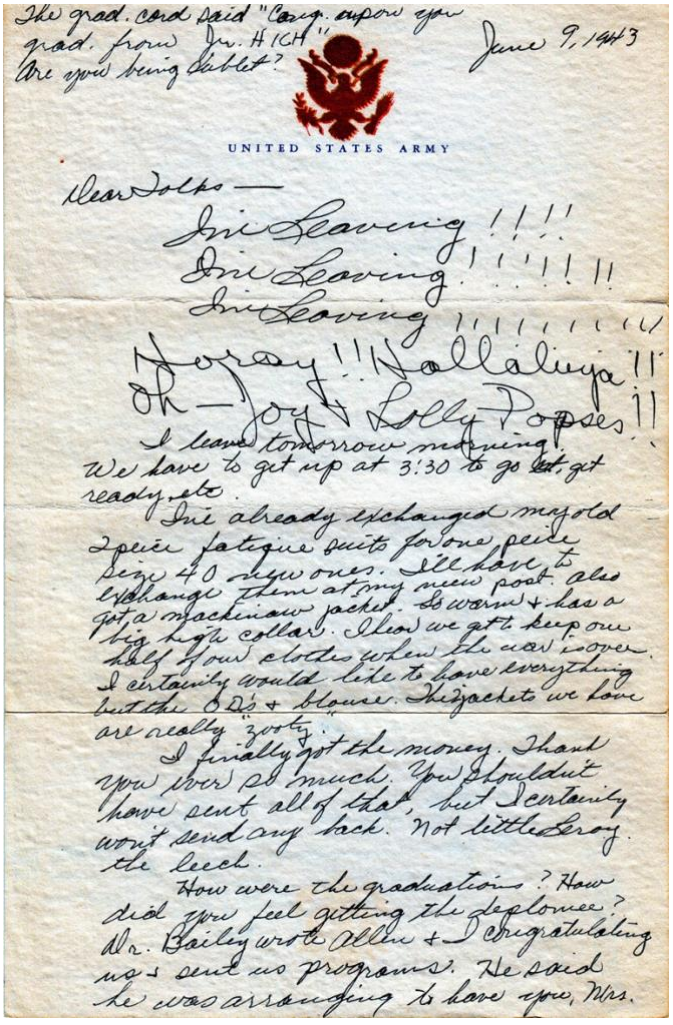
Along with references to family and friends, Lee also kept his parents up-to-date on his training. Some members of his company had already left Atlantic City, but most, like Lee, remained. Early in June, Lee told Helen and Charles that his company had completed its required days of instruction, "but we'll just keep on training until we are shipped to [a] school." Trips by his company to the rifle range, for example, continued, with one important addition. "We fired the Army's new M-1 Garand & submachine gun—fun!" Instructors spent more hours, too, on aircraft identification. Even after hours on that subject, to Lee, "Some of the planes look so much alike it's hard to tell the dif. between them." The company exercised regularly, even one day in what Lee called "heatstrokingly hot" weather--"Everyone's nearly passed out." For Lee himself, there were the continuing K.P. and guard duty assignments. But his general outlook on Army life improved considerably by early June over what it had been a few weeks earlier. Perhaps his anticipation that basic training would finally be over contributed to the mood change. In more than one letter home written in his last weeks in Atlantic City, Lee explained that the Army was reassigning many enlistees to different jobs once they left basic training. "They are reclassifying most clericals as they have too many." Lee's good friend Allen was reclassified. Instead of a typist, Allen was now to work in cryptography, which Lee defined for his parents as "coding & decoding messages."[323]

As his training drew to a close, Lee ventured some observations on the war in which he would soon be an active participant. "The Air Corps is getting so huge & doing an awful lot in this war." In another comment, he asked his parents, "Have you been noticing how we are trying to knock the enemy out by air power?" To Lee, it was a forgone conclusion that the Allies would vanquish the Axis Powers. "Italy is bound to fall soon. It is not now a question of who will win, but how quickly can we do it?" Millions of Americans followed President Roosevelt's request, in a February 23, 1942 fireside chat, that they "take out and spread before you a map" of the world so they could follow the movements of Allied forces in the European and Pacific Theaters. With Helen Fulton's background as a teacher, the Fulton home must have had such a map. Lee's parents also had a globe of the world. 'If you will notice on the globe," Lee pointed out in a letter, "we (the Allies) are starting pincer's movements on Germ. & Japan all over. Down from Attu & [the] Aleutians & up from Australia & East from China on Japan. And Germ. is surrounded." These comments by Lee reaffirmed a prediction he had made in another letter home, written about two weeks earlier--"This war's coming along nicely, isn't it? I'll bet it'll be over in about a year after we invade Europe." Lee proved to have been on-the-mark in his estimation. The invasion of northern Europe, D-Day, occurred on June 6, 1944. Germany surrendered to the Allied forces on May 7, 1945.[324]

Lee's enthusiasm for his immediate future was apparent as his basic training neared an end. At the same time, he seemed in awe of all that had transpired since he left home on March 28th, just a little over two months earlier. "It's rather exciting thinking about being at Fort MacArthur, then clear across the U.S. to a place such as Atlantic City & staying in a hotel." He believed the immediate future held even more adventures for him. "Now to go to school somewhere & then to another place for my permanent camp. Or, maybe, overseas. Who knows?" Three days later, Lee wrote down proof of his excitement in another letter home. He ended the letter with these five lines:

"I'm Leaving !!!!
I'm Leaving !!!!!!!
I'm Leaving !!!!!!!!!!
Horay!! Hallaluya!!
Oh—Joy & Lolly Popses!!"

Lee told his parents that he needed to be up at 3:30 a.m. the next morning for his departure. He did not know exactly where he was going. Lee knew he had written more than he should have. "This letter is illegal as it is---so shh!! Don't tell a soul."[325]



The grad. card said "Congr. upon your grad. from Jr. HIGH" Are you being diplomatic?

June 9, 1943

UNITED STATES ARMY

Dear Folks—

I'm Leaving!!!!
I'm Leaving!!!!!!
I'm Leaving!!!!!!!!!!
Horay!! Hallaluya!!
Oh—Joy & Lolly Popses!!

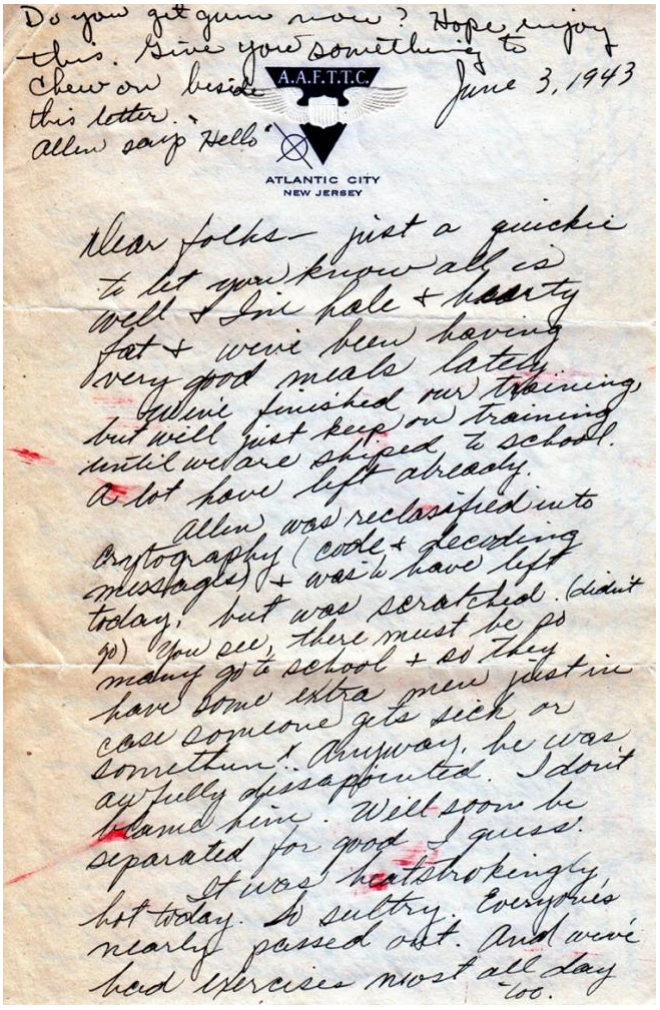
I leave tomorrow morning. We have to get up at 3:30 to go eat, get ready, etc.

I've already exchanged my old 2 piece fatigue suits for one piece size 40 new ones. I'll have to exchange them at my new post. Also got a Mackinaw jacket. Is warm & has a big high collar. I love we get to keep our old clothes when the war is over. I certainly would like to have everything but the O.D.'s & blouse. The jackets we have are really zooty.

I finally got the money. Thank you ever so much. You shouldn't have sent all of that, but I certainly won't send any back. Not little Leroy the leech.

How were the graduations? How did you feel getting the deplomee? Dr. Bailey wrote Allen & I congratulating us & sent us programs. He said he was arranging to have you, Mrs.

As Lee corresponded with his parents during his months of basic training, a pattern emerged in his letter-writing. First, Lee wrote often, usually at night since his Army duties occupied his days. In April 1943 alone, as he settled into training, he mailed eleven pieces of correspondence to the Fulton home in San Marcos. Most were letters. When Lee did not have time for that, however, he scribbled on a postcard, just to send something to his parents so they knew he was well and thinking of them. Once he arrived in Atlantic City, for example, he sent off a short letter to his folks that began with the words, "Just a line to let you know I'm here, as far away from home as possible." A few weeks later, another letter to his mother began with the sentence, "Just a note to let you know I'm ok." In all likelihood, not all sons were as thoughtful as Lee. Second, his letters could be several pages long. His June 6, 1943 one ran ten pages. Most were at least two pages long, with many longer. One can imagine the delight the Fultons felt, especially Helen, when she opened the envelope that held ten pages from her son. The pieces of paper Lee wrote on displayed a third habit that marked his correspondence. He often used stationary that bore the colorful emblems of various organizations associated with those in unform--the insignia of the United States Army, the American Red Cross, the USO, and the United States Army Air Forces. Just looking at the stationary must have made his "Dear Folks" smile.[326]


Do you get gum now? Hope enjoy this. Give you something to Chew on beside this letter. Allen says Hello

A.A.F.T.T.C.

ATLANTIC CITY
NEW JERSEY

June 3, 1943

Dear folks— just a quickie to let you know all is well & I'm hale + hearty fat + we've been having very good meals lately. We've finished our training but will just keep on training until we are shipped to school. A lot have left already. Allen was reclassified into Cryptography (code + decoding messages) + was to have left today, but was scratched. (didn't go) You see, there must be so many go to school + so they have some extra men just in case someone gets sick or somethin'. Anyway, he was awfully disappointed. I don't blame him. Will soon be separated for good I guess. It was heatstrokingly hot today. So sultry. Everyone's nearly passed out. And we've had exercises most all day too.

A fourth point in Lee's letter-writing habits, seen in his earliest letters home, was the breadth of his correspondents. In his weeks of basic training alone, Lee received letters from a Richland Elementary School classmate (Frank King), a member of the Epworth League (Betty Lou Farris), a Richland neighbor (Anna Weller), an Escondido businesswoman (Bessie Darrow), the pastor at Escondido's First Methodist Church (Zenus Bancroft), and his high school Latin teacher (Ruth Jennings). Some were of his generation, while others were old enough to have been his parents. Aside from such friends, Lee received letters, too, from various members of his family. His sisters, Louise and Madelaine, wrote him, as did his brother, Bud. Uncle Warren, Aunt Clara, and Uncle Cyrus sent letters. Mail arrived from cousins Lucille Backus, Marge Lewis Hoffman, and Albert Borden. We know about these fifteen correspondents during basic training because Lee mentioned receiving their letters in his own letters home. There could have been more. And this was only the beginning--the beginning of Lee's wartime military service and the first of hundreds of letters he sent and received. More AAC posts awaited him, as did more letters to be written and received.

Chapter 7
More Stateside Training,
June 1943 – October 1943

Lee Fulton underwent four more months of training after he left Atlantic City in June 1943. The Command placed him in what the AAF called "the ground echelon," meaning, he was not part of an air crew. To support combat units that flew missions, the AAF trained technicians and administrative personnel. Lee was in the latter category. The Army sent him first to the Colorado State College of Education in Greeley where he resumed the life of a college student, taking eight weeks of clerical courses. Exotic posts such as India and China could have been Lee's next assignment, but instead, he spent months at various Stateside Army airbases. Initially, he received orders to report to Lowry Field in Denver, Colorado. His stay there proved to be a short one just as his next one did at Mitchel Field on Long Island, New York. Lee's third post kept him at Bradley Field in Connecticut for almost a month. From Bradley Field, the Army sent Lee to one of its other airbases, this one in Providence, Rhode Island. There, Lee became part of a squadron that provided ground support for combat units. About three weeks later, at the end of October, the Command transferred Lee and his unit to what Lee described as a "staging area" in New England for their overseas departure. He and his unit boarded a ship for the Atlantic-crossing early in November.[327]

Lee's letters home provide information on his activities on and off of the above bases. But more importantly, the correspondence gives us insight into Lee's attitude toward his wartime service. It fell between two extremes. On the one hand, he was a soldier pleased with his first assignment after basic training, taking classes at a Colorado State College in the town of Greeley. Because of several factors, Lee saw Greeley as "an absolute heaven here for a soldier." For Lee in particular, it was "so nice to get back into school again." On the other hand, Lee was not happy with the posts that followed Greeley for a variety of reasons. "I'm getting so tired of just going here & there, not accomplishing anything to help win the war." Additionally, he

increasingly voiced his desire to remain Stateside. Lee clearly did not want to be assigned to overseas service. He was homesick, and that may help to explain his desire to be stationed on the Home Front, particularly somewhere in the West, California if possible. But Lee dramatically changed his mind at the end of October 1943 during his last days in the States. By the time Lee boarded the ship, early in November, that carried him and his squadron to England, his mood had changed from one of depression to elation. Just days before he left the United States, Lee shared his new attitude with his "dear folks"--"You can't begin to imagine the change that's come over me." Perhaps Lee got caught up in the excitement that must have surrounded him. His support squadron had been activated in June, although Lee did not join it until September. Its members had been waiting for months to go overseas where the action was. Their excitement may have been contagious.[328]

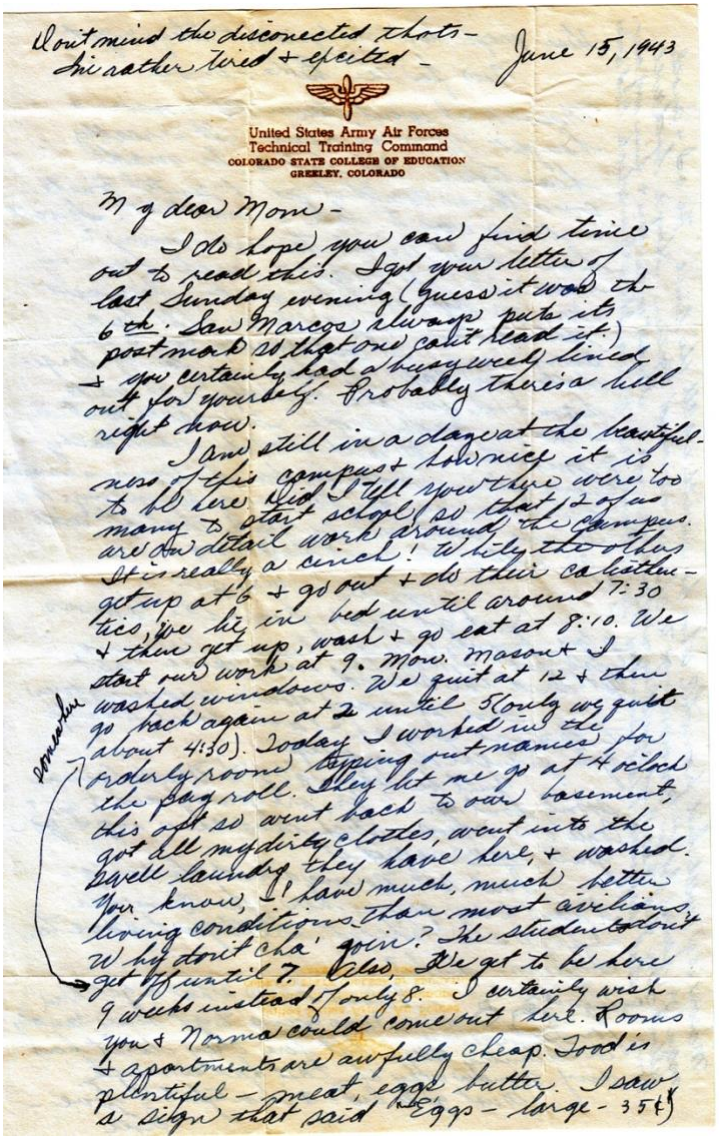
Colorado State College of Education,
Greeley, Colorado
June 18?, 1943 – August 16, 1943

Lee left Atlantic City by train at 10:00 a.m. on June 17, 1943. In a letter to his parents immediately after his arrival in Greeley, Lee detailed "an absolutely swell trip" west. He marveled at the landscape seen from the train's windows. His parents had never traveled far from California. Perhaps Lee wanted to take them along with him by sharing descriptions of his journey to Colorado. Pennsylvania was the first state the train went through--"the Mts. of Penn. were beautiful with pines, ferns, & streams…The large industrial cities, as Pittsburgh, etc. are really booming, too. They are so dirty & sooty I don't see how people can stand to live there." The darkness of night masked the scenery in Ohio and Indiana, except for a few hours when Lee was on guard duty at the end of his car. While at his post, the train pulled into "a couple of cities." From the railroad car, Lee concluded, "All of the factories are really going to town. One can see the fires blazing away in the furnaces at the mills & steel factories. I'm telling you, a person from the West can't begin to comprehend the amt [sic] of industrialization back there."[329]

Once the train arrived in Chicago, Lee described a scene of soldiers exercising that might have gained the attention of passersby. "We had calisthenics on the shore of Lake Michigan…From the tiny bit I saw, the Lake is more like looking at an ocean because it is so huge." Southern California's terrain, where Lee grew up, is desert and semi-desert. That fact explains why the landscape of the East and Midwest struck Lee so strongly. On the trip through Illinois, "The trees & grass were green & lush. There were lots of cows & pigs & sheep out in the pastures. Most of the farms were great big things with huge barns & silos." The landscape changed in Nebraska, with its smaller population spread out--"Huge ranges with lots of beef." When the AAC contingent from Atlantic City reached its destination of Greeley in northeastern Colorado, Lee might have felt at home. "This Northeast corner of Colorado is quite an agricultural region with lots of sugar beets & alfalfa." With its population of some fifteen thousand, Greeley was much bigger than San Marcos. But its farming character must have felt familiar to Lee.[330]

Lee arrived in Greeley as a PFC (Private First Class). He shared that news in his first letter home from Colorado. Lee repeated it in a subsequent one after the stripe on his sleeve that designated a PFC rank had been sewn onto his uniform. Another private, Seth Baker, used to be a tailor; he sewed the stripe on for Lee. (Seth was one of Lee's roommates at Greeley.) Miffed at the twenty-five cents or so tailors off the base charged to do that, Lee was grateful for his friend's skill with the needle. (What Lee identified as "Air Corps patches and stripes" cost fifteen cents at the PX in Greeley.) Other soldiers who needed stripes sewn on could ask a group of Red Cross women who visited the base on Wednesdays to do so. The women also altered uniforms if needed.[331]

At Colorado State College, Lee officially was part of the "Training Division within the Army Air Forces Technical Training Command," the AAFTTC. (According to Lee, a month after his arrival in Greeley, the Army dropped the word "technical" from the description.) Immediately after he got there, Lee began using stationary that announced his assignment within the AAF and his location. One can surmise Lee felt some pride in his role. He used the stationary to write his first letters home from Greeley. In the initial one, Lee reported that he would be there for eight weeks, with one caveat--"The school seems to always get in more than they can handle." Therefore, new arrivals sometimes had to wait until their eight-week session could begin. This happened to Lee's class. (Lee informed his parents that some eight hundred soldiers were at Greeley, "with about a one hundred turn over every week," presumably leaving after their graduation.) While awaiting the start of their official training at the College of Education, the Command put the soldiers on what Lee called "detail work around the campus." He described one typical day in a letter to his mother. He stayed in bed until about 7:30 a.m. since he did not have to report to the classroom. After breakfast around 8:10, the men reported to their work detail at 9:00 a.m. when they washed windows until noon. At



Don't mind the disconnected thots - I'm rather tired + excited - June 15, 1943

United States Army Air Forces
Technical Training Command
COLORADO STATE COLLEGE OF EDUCATION
GREELEY, COLORADO

My dear Mom -

I do hope you can find time out to read this. I got your letter of last Sunday evening (Guess it was the 6th. Sam Marcos always puts its postmark so that one can't read it.) + you certainly had a busy week lined out for yourself. Probably there's a lull right now.

I am still in a daze at the beautiful-ness of this campus + town ice it is to be here. Did I tell you there were too many to start school so that 2 of us are on detail work around the campus. It is really a cinch! While the others get up at 6 + go out + do their calisthen-tics, we lie in bed until around 7:30 + then get up, wash + go eat at 8:10. We start our work at 9. Mon. Mason + I washed windows. We quit at 12 + then go back again at 2 until 5 (only we quit about 4:30). Today I worked in the orderly room taping out names for the pay roll. They let me go at 4 o'clock this afternoon so went back to our basement, got all my dirty clothes, went into the town + had laundry they have here, + washed. You know, I have much, much better living conditions than most civilians. Why don't cha' goin'? The students don't get off until 7. Also, We got to be here 9 weeks instead of only 8. I certainly wish you + Norma could come out here. Rooms + apartments are awfully cheap. Food is plentiful - meat, eggs butter. I saw a sign that said "Eggs - large - 35¢"

Remember

2:00 p.m., they reported back for more "detail" work until 5:00 p.m. On another day, Lee typed payroll forms.[332]

Lee fell in love with Greeley at the very beginning of his stay there. The landscape itself explained some of his feelings, while several practical considerations moved him to declare Greeley "an absolute heaven here for a soldier." In one of his earliest letters home, Lee told his parents, "I am still in a daze at the beautifulness of this campus & how nice it is to be here." In the next weeks, Lee would take more than one trip into the nearby mountains with his friend Allen Oaks who was assigned to an airbase not far from Greeley. The Rocky Mountains were about an hour away by car. But it was not just the scenery that appealed to Lee.[333]

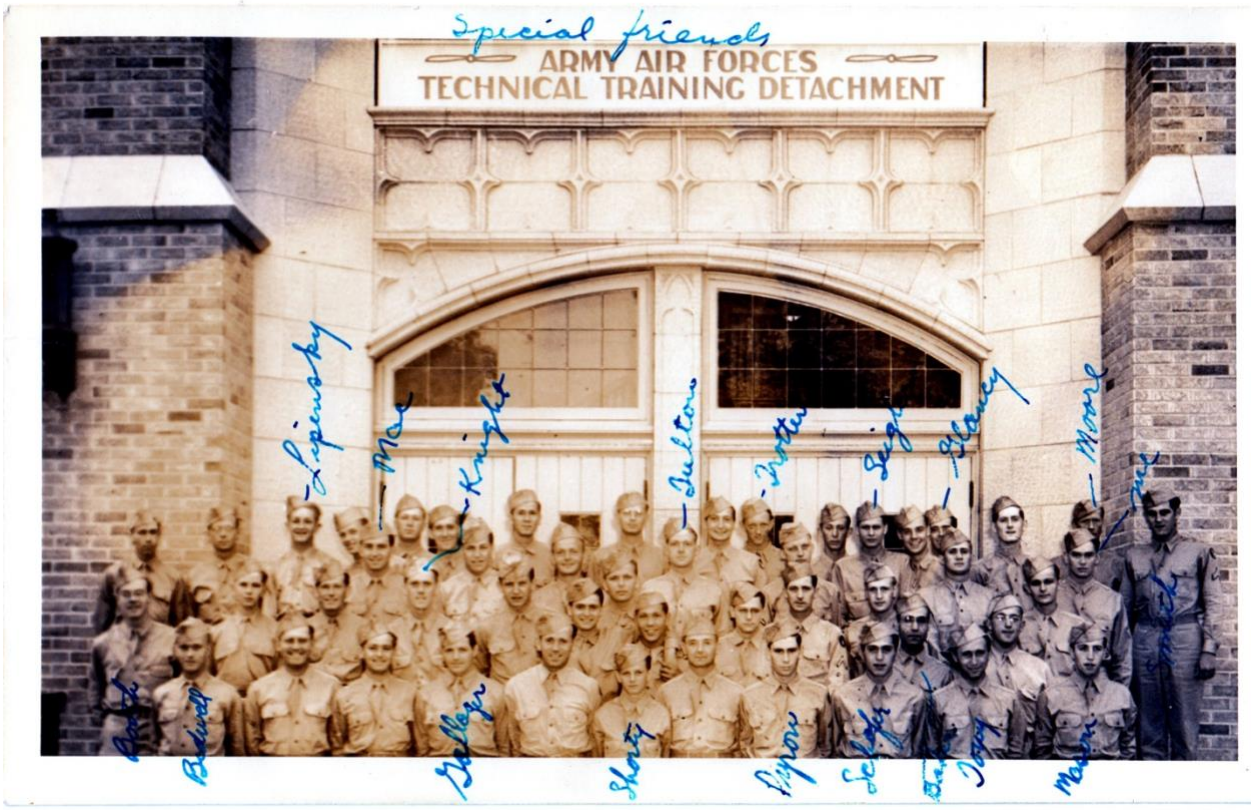
In letters home, Lee pointed out other reasons he liked Greeley so much. An important one concerned the salary of a PFC. Instead of the standard PFC monthly salary of $54, soldiers at Greeley received around $130. But the Army took $55 out of that for room, board, and tuition. Lee told his parents he received, after those deductions, approximately $70. That was still more than PFCs stationed elsewhere saw in their monthly pay. The food service at Greeley was another amenity that appealed to Lee. At Fort MacArthur and Atlantic City, soldiers ate in mess halls. They stood in line for their food, after which they ate their meal by sitting at long tables with benches. Because Greeley was a college campus, Lee and classmates ate in dining rooms. More importantly, though, from Lee's perspective, "We have our meals served to us by girls (working their way thru school) as we sit at tables & chairs. The food is put in bowls & served family style. Really super!"[334]

Another bonus of Army life in Greeley for Lee concerned the use of cameras. He liked to take photographs, but the Army limited such a pastime in Atlantic City. There, according to Lee, a soldier had to "register" his camera, and he "couldn't take pictures on the boardwalk." In contrast, the Army authorities at Greeley allowed cameras and picture-taking. Film was also available for purchase, and the campus had "a student developing shop" where film could be processed for only twenty-five cents. In his first letter home from Greeley, Lee asked his parents to mail him his camera, which they promptly did. In the weeks after its arrival in June, Lee sent pictures to his folks. That practice ceased, however, within a month. "A new memo came out," Lee informed his parents, "forbidding cameras, but [I] shall keep mine anyway." About six weeks later, Lee told Charles and Helen that he planned to mail the camera back to San Marcos.[335]

Greeley reminded Lee of Escondido, another reason he clearly fell in love with the city. In one letter home, Lee enclosed a four-page brochure entitled *Historical Greeley*, *History and Growth*. On one of its pages, Lee wrote, "The town is 'dry.' One has to go a mile out to 'Garden City' [to buy an alcoholic drink], which is nothing but 7 bars, they say." That description of a town that did not sell alcohol must have endeared Greeley to Lee's very religious parents. Escondido and the surrounding communities, such as San Marcos, were socially and politically conservative areas. That is what Lee saw in Greeley, too. Soon after his arrival there, he wrote the following observation in a letter home. "In one respect it is very much like Escondido--it

seems to be a definitely Sat. nite town. We saw lots of cowboy hats, etc. There seems to be quite a few Mexicans, too."[336]

At Greeley, the fact that Lee was once more in the classroom pleased him immensely. "You know," he wrote his parents, "it's so nice to get back into school again." With some old friends, and with new ones he made at Greeley, Lee became part of Class 30B-43. Forty-nine men made up the group. (According to Lee, only one classmate "flunked out.") Three of the forty-nine were members of what Lee called "the California gang"--himself, Don Smith from San Diego, and Myron Mason from Los Angeles. They knew each other from their time at Fort MacArthur. (Lee and Myron became friends, going to church together even though Myron was a Baptist and Lee a Methodist. At least once, they attended a Congregational Church in Greeley.) Three others stood out for Lee among the class, namely his roommates--Seth Baker (the tailor) from Pasadena, California, Carlton O. Pyron from Montgomery, Alabama, and Hyman Schafer from Manhattan in New York City. [337]

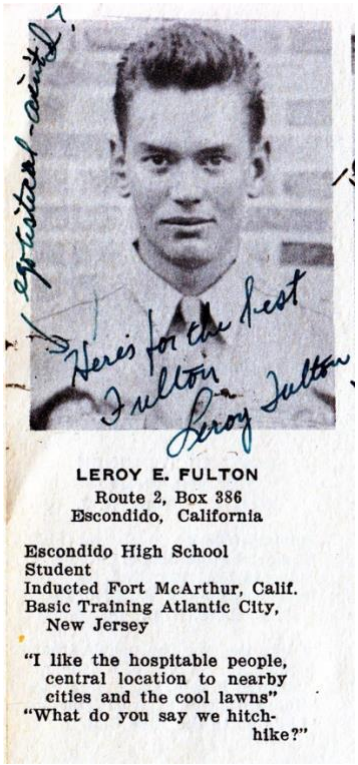


Three instructors (two military men and one civilian woman) moved Lee and his classmates through the eight-week curriculum. The soldiers' days were long ones. They began at 6:00 a.m. with calisthenics and ended at 8:00 p.m., with everyone required to be in bed three hours later. Attending classes formed the core of the day's activities. The curriculum centered on eight weeks of clerical courses, all falling under the umbrella of Engineering and Operations. Instructors taught the soldiers how to fill out AAF forms for a myriad of situations. The men also took typing classes. Business courses Lee had taken at Oceanside-Carlsbad Junior College gave him a solid foundation for his studies at Greeley. He boasted to his parents that he was "at the

top of the classes in figuring out these forms, etc. My shorthand & typing, in fact all of my commercial training back at school, really helps." In one test in his typing class, Lee demonstrated the ability to type seventy-three words a minute; he informed his parents that a soldier needed only twenty-four words per minute to graduate, so Lee definitely excelled in that category. He explained to his folks, however, that the Army did not want students to know their course grades--they would be informed there was a problem only if they were "flunking" a course. However, Lee thought that their returned, graded papers allowed him and others to figure out their grades "pretty well."[338]

In one letter, Lee went into detail on the importance of the AAF's clerical staff properly filling out "form #5." He defined it as "an individual's record of flying time." As such, the form needed the names of the co-pilot, radioman, and navigator. Daily, clerks at their assigned bases would fill out Form #5. It also asked for detailed flight information, such as the amount of night flying, the amount of straight flying, and the time spent flying with an instructor. From information entered on the form by a clerk, the AAF calculated a soldier's pay.[339]

A few weeks before graduation, Lee wrote home about what he termed "our big Engineering Operations problem." It began when the class went into what Lee identified as "mock up," which he defined as "simulated airfield conditions." The mock up was meant to be "an imitation of the real offices one finds at an airbase. We have real telephones, control tower & everything." In this exercise, students filled out forms that chartered the trip of "a B-17 from Virginia to California and back." More than fifteen forms had to be completed for such a journey.[340]



Lee's photograph in his class yearbook from Greeley

Outside of the classroom, Lee spent his weekends with friends, two in particular, Myron Mason and Allen Oaks. Lee and Myron attended some meetings of "the Baptist Young People's group." On several Saturdays, Lee also went to parties given by the young Baptists' club. He admitted he missed "the League at home," a reference to the Escondido Methodist Church's Epworth League. Raised as a Methodist, Lee showed at Greeley that he felt comfortable with other Christian groups, too.[341]

Allen Oaks was Lee's good friend from high school days, junior college, the Army Reserve, induction at Fort MacArthur, and basic training in Atlantic City. After graduating from basic training, the Army sent Allen to Fort Collins, which Lee estimated was only thirty miles from Greeley. He and Allen wrote "each other all the time," Lee informed his parents. Their letters took just a day to travel from one Army base to the other. The two friends often saw each other on weekends, hitchhiking between the two cities. Lee pointed out to his parents the benefits of such a mode of transportation--"It is quicker than by bus, saves money, and one can get rides very easily." They attended a rodeo, went on short trips to the nearby mountains, and, when invited by a local woman, attended a Nazarene Church service with her. In one letter to his parents, Lee's delight in seeing Allen once more was apparent--"It seemed like old times for us to be together again & did a world of good for our morale." One Sunday early in July 1943, Lee and Allen set out for Denver in an attempt to find Frank King, another friend of Lee's. As explained in a previous chapter, Frank was from the Richland area of San Marcos where he and Lee attended Richland Elementary School together. Frank served in the Army's Medical Corps, stationed at Fitzsimmons Hospital about ten miles outside of Denver.[342]

In a typed, two page letter home, Lee recounted the Denver trip he and Allen made on the weekend of July 10th - 11th. Lee judged it "a busy and perfect and adventuresome weekend!" The duo started out after "supper," around 7:30 p.m., on Saturday. Lee and Allen began by walking the ten blocks to a highway that ran between Greeley and the city of Loveland. A driver, seeing the two soldiers along the side of the road, offered them a ride all the way to Loveland. They arrived there around 8:30 p.m. From Loveland, another driver invited them into his car for the next leg of their journey, to Fort Collins. Denver was still another fifty-five to sixty miles away. For that last part of the trip, they hitchhiked again. One aspect of Denver struck Lee--the city's lights. They were "blazing away as if there weren't blackouts anywhere in the world. But the contrast of seeing those lights and being from both coasts where there weren't any--we felt it." According to Lee, Denver imposed a 12:30 a.m. curfew on soldiers, so he and Allen found a room for fifty cents at a place similar to the YMCA, "with hundreds of bunks." On Sunday, Lee felt frustrated at not being able to reach Frank King at the hospital, "as we were so close." Instead, Lee and Allen attended a Sunday service at a Presbyterian church, visited the state capital building, and went to the YMCA where they swam in the pool. After watching *Stage Door Canteen* in a Denver movie theater, Lee and Allen began the trip back to their respective bases. A woman and her daughter offered the hitchhikers a ride. They dropped Allen off in Fort Collins and continued with Lee to Loveland. There, he picked up another ride to Greeley. Lee arrived back at his base around 10:00 p.m., almost twenty-four hours after he had left.[343]

Coincidentally, Frank King's step-grandmother, Anna Uhland Weller, wrote Lee a letter three days before Lee set out to visit Frank. (The Wellers and Fultons, recall, were longtime friends.) It was just one of the envelopes Anna Weller mailed Lee while he was at Greeley; an earlier one contained a college graduation gift of five dollars, an amount equivalent to over ninety dollars today. The letter Lee received from Mrs. Weller was one of a plethora of correspondence that arrived in Greeley for Lee. Because he mailed a few letters he received home to San Marcos, some letters addressed to Lee survive as part of the Lee Fulton Collection. He could not save the vast majority of them, however. Lee explained his dilemma to his parents. "For me to save a letter is really something…I can't stand a bunch of letters lying around, tempting people to read them, and besides, it's an Army Rule that we are supposed to throw all letters, etc. away as the enemy might get them and find how conditions are at home…" Lee added that the soldiers had been told the enemy, if in possession of personal letters, could "threaten us" to share "military information by saying they will harm our parents and loved ones."[344]

If Lee had saved the letters friends and family wrote him, he would have had a very large number to store in his footlocker. On one day alone, no doubt an exceptional day when it came to his incoming mail, he received twenty-three letters. In one Lee himself wrote home, he referred to how much mail he was getting. "I've gotten such a volume of correspondence coming & going now that I don't know how I'll keep up without free periods & this typewriter here." Carbon paper also helped Lee with his replies. He apologized to his father at one point for having to send him a carbon copy of a letter, "but I have so many people to write to & so little time in which to write." In another letter home, Lee estimated the number of his correspondents to be in the "hundreds." This may have been an exaggeration, but it made the point that Lee received an inordinate amount of incoming mail. He even sent his girlfriend, Norma Orosco, a carbon copy of a letter. Lee admitted in one letter to his parents that he planned to "sandwich in a couple of short letters in class during the day." He may have been overwhelmed with so many letters, but he clearly enjoyed receiving them. Lee's parents sent him packages filled with items such as cookies and peanut butter, but it was the letters he most anticipated. They held news of the extended Fulton family, his friends, and his community.[345]

Aside from his parents, in Greeley Lee received correspondence from his brother Bud, Aunt Grace Fulton Borden, Aunt Clara Rodgers Stewart Backus, Uncle Warren Rodgers, Uncle George Hard, cousins Albert Borden, Fred Gongora, and Marge Lewis Hoffman. (Marge's husband was then with the Army in Sicily. Bud and Fred were in the Army, as well. Albert served in the Navy.) Aunt Clara's letters especially touched Lee. "She is such a dear to write, especially with this weather simply killing her and her fingers so stiff." He sent his parents a long letter Aunt Clara had written him. These are the relatives whose letters we can identify because Lee shared their arrival with his parents in correspondence he mailed his folks. He may very well have received other letters from additional relatives.[346]

We know the names of two contemporary friends who corresponded with Lee while he was at Greeley because he mentioned receiving their letters, too, when he wrote home--Kenny Bartley and Paul Pettit. Kenny's birthday was just a few weeks after Lee's, so they would have

gone through EUHS together. Kenny also served in the Army Reserve while he attended Oceanside-Carlsbad Junior College, just as Lee had done. Additionally, the Bartley family was active in Escondido's Methodist Church, so Lee undoubtedly knew Kenny, too, from the Epworth League. When Lee was in Greeley, Kenny was at Fort MacArthur being inducted into the Army. He ended up in Texas for basic training. A later letter Lee received from Kenny focused on the "terrible" time he was having there, which made Lee grateful for Atlantic City.[347]

Paul Pettit was Lee's other contemporary friend he heard from while at Greeley. The Pettits and Fultons both lived in the Richland area of San Marcos. Paul and Lee attended Richland Grammar School and EUHS together. Paul enlisted in the Army three months before Lee did. By the time Lee arrived in Greeley for additional training, Paul was already in the Armored Force Replacement Training Center at Fort Knox, Kentucky. He wrote Lee that he was in "the tank corps," although he alternated between driving a tank and driving a truck. Lee reacted to this news in a letter to his father. "Must be fun, but sounds like hard work to me. I'm certainly glad I'm in the Air Forces. And learning something which will help me when the wars [are] over, too." While at Greeley, Lee continued to receive copies of the Escondido newspaper, the *Times-Advocate*, probably sent to him by his parents. A few months later, in September, Lee must have heard from home or from a story in the *Times-Advocate* that Paul was back in Richland. He had received a medical discharge from the Army while still at Fort Knox.[348]

Lee's correspondents also included residents of San Diego's North County who were old enough to have been his parents. He referred to their letters when he wrote home from Greeley. One came from Mrs. Frances Bancroft, married to Zenas Bancroft, the pastor of Escondido's Methodist Church. The reverend himself had sent a letter while Lee was in Atlantic City. His wife followed with her own, mailed to Greeley. A letter that surprised Lee came from the administrator of the Oceanside-Carlsbad Junior College, Dean Donald Carr. Carr had been appointed dean in the late summer of 1937. He moved from Grand Rapids, Michigan to assume the position. Carr brought with him seventeen years of educational experience, both teaching and administrative. The letter Lee received at Greeley from the dean would not be the only one Carr mailed his former student. One suspects that with such a small college, the dean also wrote other male students who left for military service. He himself was a veteran.[349]

Mrs. Jessie Clover also wrote Lee while he was at Greeley. Born in December 1886 in Michigan, she and her husband, Edgar Clover, moved to Escondido in 1932 from Kern County, California. The Clovers had a son who Lee would have known very well, Bill Clover. He and Lee attended EUHS at the same time, as well as Oceanside-Carlsbad Junior College where Bill was in the Enlisted Reserve with Lee. After he joined the Regular Army, Bill ended up in the Army Air Forces, but not in ground echelon. Bill went to aviation schools and became a navigator on the B-17. For fifteen months, Second Lieutenant Clover flew combat missions out of England with the Eighth Air Force. Initially, Lee hoped to be sent to flight school, and he also hoped to achieve officer's rank. Undoubtedly, Lee followed Bill's training and then combat assignments through letters from Mrs. Clover, his parents, and stories in the *Times-Advocate*.[350]

Like Jessie Clover, Anna E. Clutter was a contemporary of Lee's parents, having been born in 1882. She, too, was a correspondent of Lee's even though a generation separated them. Based on references to Anna in his letters home, she wrote Lee not only letters but also sent at least one Christmas package. Anna Clutter may have viewed Lee's assignment to the AAC with some trepidation. On January 9, 1942, a nephew of Anna's received his commission in the AAC. Ten days later, he died in a crash of his bomber, near Selma, Alabama, while the crew was flying the plane across the country. Just two months before the nephew lost his life, he had visited Anna, her husband Bert, and son Ralph in their Escondido home. Ralph was the only child of the Clutters. Born in 1903, he would not have known Lee through high school because of the twenty-year difference in their ages. Ralph entered the Army in the summer of 1942, inducted at Fort MacArthur as Lee would be a year later. While Lee was at Greeley, the Army released Ralph from active military service because of his age, after which he returned home and worked in a defense job in Los Angeles. It was probably not through Ralph that Lee knew Anna Clutter. It may very well have been through Anna and Lee's involvement in the Methodist Church.[351]

The Clutters moved to Escondido from Kansas in 1935. Anna and Bert came from farming families, so it was not unusual the couple made their living off the land in both Kansas and in Escondido. Once the Clutters settled in Escondido, Anna joined several social groups within the Escondido Methodist Church. Lee was active in that same church's Epworth League. Anna could have interacted with League members, just as she did with other church groups. For example, Anna was an active member of Escondido's Woman's Christian Temperance Union that met at the Methodist Church; it attempted to counter what the national organization saw as the influence by liquor interests on churches, various clubs, and even the educational system. Less controversial was the Methodist Church's Woman's Aid Society to which Anna Clutter belonged. She also acted as a counselor to two of the Methodist Church's organizations for young women, the Girls' Junior Club and the Girls' Glee Club. It is easy to imagine Anna knowing Lee from her social work within the Methodist Church and Lee's membership in the Escondido church's Epworth League.[352]

Of all those who wrote Lee, his parents undoubtedly were his most devoted letter-writers.

The United States postal service proved to be the least expensive form of communication for the Fultons. Lee called home at least once while he was at Greeley. He paid around three dollars for a seven-minute phone call. In comparison, a first class stamp cost three cents per ounce. If Lee wrote the word "FREE," however, in the upper righthand corner on the front of his envelopes, he did not need to affix a stamp since the government offered free postage to members of the military. Lee wrote "FREE" on some of his envelopes. Letters took about three days between San Marcos and Greeley, although an airmail stamp could cut that down to two days.[353]

Back in San Marcos, Charles and Helen went about their daily tasks, he occupied outside the house with ranch work, she inside with domestic chores. They were never too busy, however, to support those who served in the military. A week before Lee left Atlantic City, for example, the Fultons contributed to a special dinner. Helen's membership in more than one Methodist Church organization has been noted earlier. The Women's Society of Christian Service met twice a month at the Escondido Methodist Church. In mid-June 1943, the group gave a dinner for the wives of servicemen and their husbands, if the latter could attend given their military duties that day. The meal, judged to be a "feast" by the local newspaper, took place in the social hall of the Methodist Church. One local family donated a thirty-seven-pound turkey. The Fultons brought "a large amount of vegetables." Others came with "precious butter, eggs, cream and other delicacies," items that were "precious" because of food rationing. The women's society even offered the thirty-six attendees homemade ice cream. That evening, Charles and Helen must have thought especially of Lee and other members of their immediate family who were stationed far from San Marcos.[354]

From numerous serious and playful references Lee made in his letters home, he clearly not only loved his parents but admired them, too. One can imagine the pride he felt when reading a passage in one of Anna Weller's letters to him that Lee sent home for Charles and Helen to see. "You have fine parents, Leroy. They are as fine as they come. Good friends, neighbors, and always ready to help out. Real Americans. Of course you know this, but it gives one pleasure to say it, and [to say] that they are my friends." Neither Anna nor Lee, though, supported a decision Charles and Helen made in the summer of 1943 to take up residency in the 1893 Richland hilltop home of Charles' parents, John and Ida Fulton. "I am not happy," Anna admitted to Lee, "about your parents moving over to your grandpa's ranch." She followed that confession with a personal reason why she opposed their decision--"Their being close by has always given me a feeling of security." Lee's objections centered on the work he believed the Fulton homestead demanded. It apparently had been neglected, at least in the last few years. After Ida died in 1932, John lived there until his passing in 1941.[355]

Lee wrote about the Fulton homestead in a letter addressed, perhaps significantly, to only his mother. "I'm sorry you're moving over to Gramps. I wish I were there to help you fix the dump up." Hopefully, only Lee's mother read the word "dump" in describing his father's childhood home. Lee saw the Fulton homestead as "run down." In another letter to both of his parents, Lee's response to the move was somewhat muted--"Well, here's luck to fixing the place up." Still, he injected some optimism on the move. "The place can really be made into a nice house if the rooms were rearranged with an eye [to] practicality and convenience." Lee urged his parents to immediately fix the sink, after which he suggested they "move the kitchen and bedrooms around so that it is a decent room arrangement." Lee's paramount concern centered on the possibility Charles and Helen's health could suffer because of the work the homestead required. "You both be good now and don't overdo and get a heart attack or something as I still want some parents in good conditions [sic] when the war is over."[356]

In addition to the move, Lee also wrote his parents about a major decision he had made--he bought his girlfriend, Norma Orosco, an engagement ring. He did so in Atlantic City two days

before he left for Greeley. Lee described the ring as "one fairly large diamond in the middle and a white band on each side." He paid fifty dollars for it, not counting the tax. That was almost a month's pay. Lee intended to mail the ring to Nancy as "a surprise." Apparently, soon after the package arrived at the Orosco's Escondido home, Nancy's parents announced her engagement to Lee. A June 1943 graduate of EUHS, Norma gave up a job she had in Escondido and moved to San Diego so she could work at the Consolidated Aircraft Corporation. Norma based her decision, Lee explained in a letter home, on two considerations. First, Norma would make more money at the plant, helping to assemble warplanes, than at an Escondido store where she worked as a salesclerk. Second, she "will help the war effort." During World War II, aircraft production was the largest industry in the United States. Early in 1943, Consolidated's San Diego plant employed over forty-five thousand people. Women made up about forty percent of the workforce. The fact that Lee served in the Army Air Forces, and Norma played a small role in building military airplanes, would not have been lost on the couple, either.[357]

Just as the Fulton's family history in San Marcos can be traced back to the late nineteenth century, the Oroscos had similar deep roots in the area the *Times-Advocate* called "the Escondido country." That phrase referred to communities near the City of Escondido but outside of it. Jesus Orosco, Norma's paternal grandfather, was born in Mexico around 1854. With his parents, Pablo and Dolores Orosco, six-year-old Jesus immigrated to San Diego's North County in 1860. Over his lifetime, Jesus lived in the San Pasqual Valley, the City of Escondido, Valley Center, and San Marcos. He married around 1886, making his living as a farmer. But while his father had worked as a farm laborer, by 1910 Jesus owned his own land, with no mortgage. He and his wife, Cayeting, raised six children. When Jesus died the summer Norma became engaged to Lee, the local newspaper identified him as "an old-time and highly respected citizen.[358]

One of Jesus and Cayeting's sons was Ramon, or Raymond ("Ray") Orosco, born in 1900. Ray married a local woman, Rosetta ("Rose") Wayne in 1922. She, too, came from a family with roots in "the Escondido country." Like others who settled in the area, Norma's maternal grandparents, J.P. and Annette Wayne, moved to California after having first lived elsewhere, principally Kansas, Oklahoma, and Arizona. They raised nine children, one of whom was Rose. The Waynes first owned a ranch in Valley Center in the World War I era. (Rose attended Valley Center's elementary school as a child.) They sold the Valley Center ranch in 1920 and bought a home on Juniper Street in the City of Escondido. Rose attended EUHS. After she married Ray Orosco, the couple settled in Escondido where they raised two daughters. The older one was

Lee's Norma. Ray worked for the San Diego County's Road Department, operating out of an office in Escondido. He clearly believed in community and military service. Two months before the attack at Pearl Harbor, Ray formally became part of California's state military defenses. As a member of Escondido's "state guard company," he and sixty-six other Escondido men took an oath "to serve country and state." In case of an emergency, the military unit would guard dams, power stations, and utility centers.[359]

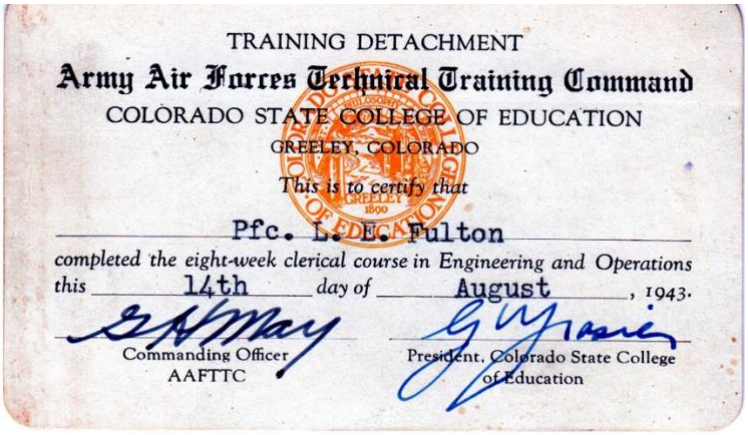
Lee and Norma knew each other from their teen years at school and from the Escondido Methodist Church's Epworth League. At EUHS, Norma was two years behind Lee. Still, they worked together in some of the campus clubs during Lee's junior and senior years and Norma's freshman and sophomore years. Both students were active, with long lists in their respective senior yearbooks of school groups to which they both belonged. Among these were the Shaman Guild (a drama group), student government, the school newspaper staff, and the Latin Club. They apparently met, however, at the Epworth League. Norma's name often appeared with Lee's in Escondido newspaper articles on the church group. The *Times-Advocate* announcement of their engagement in June 1943 referred to the fact that "both young people…have taken important part in the Epworth League of the local Methodist church."[360]

Clearly thinking of his future now that he was engaged, Lee may have surprised his parents with the possibility he might remain in the military after the war. He mentioned this in a July 14th letter home. "If I were an officer, I don't think an Army career would be so bad." Lee implied he had reservations about Army life before Greeley, but that was no longer the case. "I'm getting so I don't mind the Army at all so much now." Financially, Lee felt pleased with his situation. He shared with his parents the fact that in four months he had paid for Norma's diamond engagement ring, he had fifty dollars in the bank, and he owned two government war bonds. In respect to his Army status, Lee had plans for further advancement. While in basic training, Lee had taken exams to qualify for the Army Specialized Training Program (ASTP). It trained soldiers for technical fields, with the possibility of an applicant becoming an officer when he completed his studies. Lee had not passed the exams, however, and he was not embarrassed to share that with his parents. "I flunked out on it in Atlantic City." Apparently, Lee had problems with the math section. But he told his folks he had been studying geometry and algebra since then. While at Greeley, Lee therefore applied again for ASTP. If he passed this second time, the Army would send him to another college for additional training. "I still like book-learnin' tho & would like to go on to another army school. Nothing like getting a free education." If Lee had a choice of the field in which he would study, he wanted to be assigned to one of the following subjects--psychology, medicine, languages, or engineering. According to Lee, ninety percent of ASTP graduates received commissions, yet there was a major caveat. He estimated he would have to stay in the postwar Army for about five years.[361]

Early in August, Lee alerted his family to the fact that his time at Greeley would soon be over since his class was almost done with its studies. "Gee, I hate to think of leaving here. The place is so grand. I will never run into another place as nice." He echoed these thoughts in another letter just three days later, a sign of how much his departure was on his mind. "As you know, we leave here this Saturday. Boo hoo. I just hate to leave this place as this is an absolute

heaven here for a soldier. From here on my Army life will begin, I'm afraid." An overseas assignment was a strong possibility. For the graduating class right before Lee's, the AAF sent seventy of the one hundred men overseas. "Scary, isn't it? Let's pray for my getting ASTP," Lee wrote his parents a few days before he graduated. He reiterated in more than one letter home his wish to be assigned Stateside. "I do hope I don't go to an overseas replacement camp."[362]

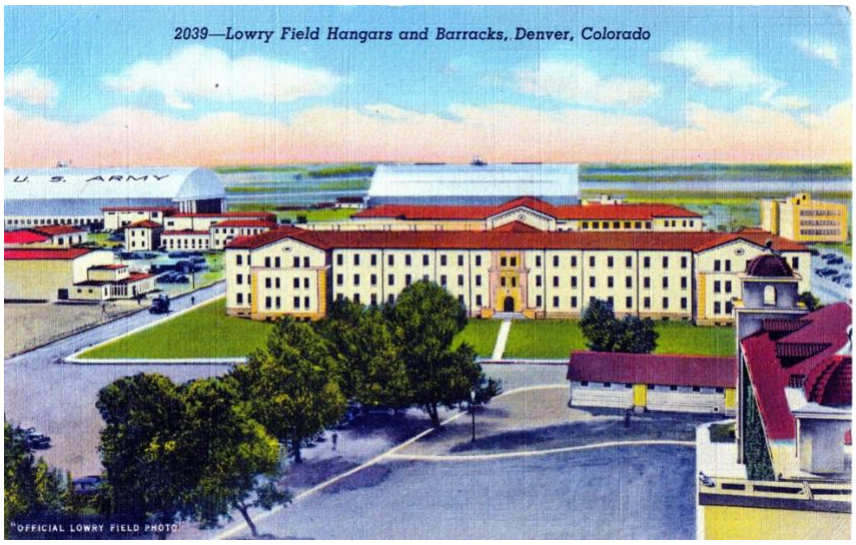
Lee's time at Greeley came to an end in mid-August 1943 when he completed an "eight-week clerical course in Engineering and Operations." Formal recognition of that fact can be seen on a small card issued to Lee by the AAFTTC, signed by both his CO and the president of the Colorado College of Education. Lee attended a graduation dinner for his class at Greeley's Rosedale Inn on the evening of August 13th. He mailed his parents the dinner program. One of its pages listed four probable assignments for the graduates--India, China, Sicily, or Lowry Field in Denver, Colorado. The day after the dinner, Lee shared with his parents what he thought might be his destination--India. Because the United States was building bases there, many of his peers from Greeley would end up in India. He warned his mother and father not to tell anyone his thoughts. 'Keep it under your hat—don't tell anything I write, in fact. This keeping one's trap shut is no joking matter at all."[363]

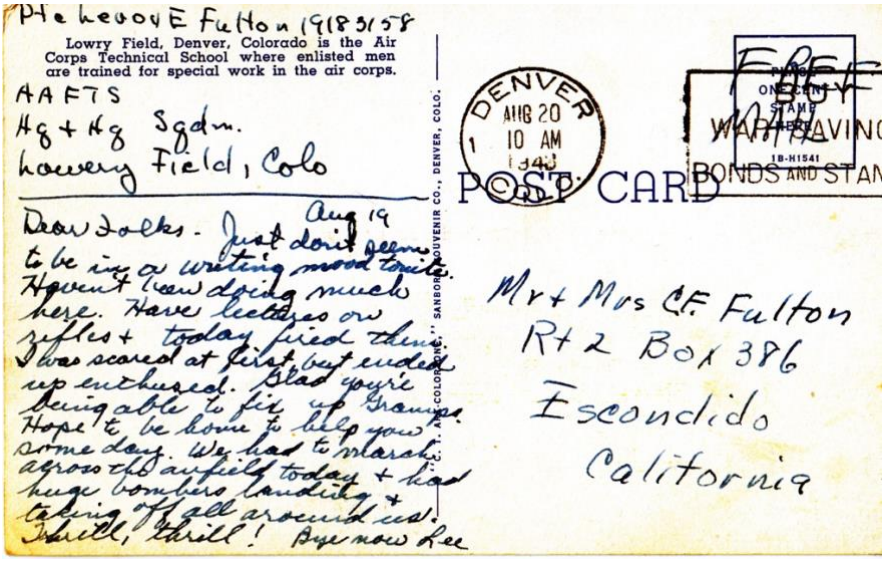

TRAINING DETACHMENT
Army Air Forces Technical Training Command
COLORADO STATE COLLEGE OF EDUCATION
GREELEY, COLORADO
This is to certify that
Pfc. L. E. Fulton
completed the eight-week clerical course in Engineering and Operations this 14th *day of* August, *1943.*
Commanding Officer
AAFTTC
President, Colorado State College of Education

Lowry Field,
Denver, Colorado
August 16, 1943 – August 26, 1943

Instead of orders to ship out to India, however, Lee arrived at Lowry Field near Denver, Colorado on the afternoon of the 16th. One hundred and fifty men, a group Lee described as one-and-a-half classes from Greeley, made the sixty-two-mile trip in two large "semi-truck trailers." There were no seats to sit on. "We were piled in like cattle." Once they arrived at Lowry airfield, the men settled into their barracks, a two-story building. Lee's group was assigned to the second floor, where he drew a top bunk. "Of course, nothing can compare to the heavenly Greeley," Lee reminded his parents. He immediately saw the difference between a college dorm at Greeley and the army barracks at Lowry. Four airmen shared one wash basin

at Greeley. At Lowry, over one hundred men shared six basins. The size of the airfield, however, impressed Lee--"This is the most hugest place!"[364]





Lee described Lowry as a "sort of refresher basic camp." There would, for example, be more hours of drilling and trips to the firing range. One day, Lee used the 1903 Springfield rifle. He knew that awaited him, complaining about it beforehand in a letter home. As Lee explained to his parents, his unit would fire the World War I rifle, with their scores written down. "We've never even touched them [the 1903 Springfield] before--and now fire for [the] record!" In a later letter, Lee added that he needed a score of 136 to qualify, but he got only 80. To explain this failing, he reminded his parents that this was the first time he fired that rifle, adding he also used "the wrong sights." Perhaps the senior Fultons were surprised at Lee's reaction to a different firearm he raved about. "I love to fire the machine gun. You just pull the trigger & about 10 slugs come out. It holds 30 shots." KP duty was also part of life at Lowry Field. Lee had

at least one day of it. “I had to scrub all day long. Tomorrow [I] have some sort of detail work at the subdepot.” The work turned out to be unloading lumber.[365]

While at Lowry, Lee received mail forwarded to him from Greeley. One envelope held correspondence from his brother, Bud. Another letter arrived from Mrs. Frances Bancroft, the wife of Reverend Bancroft who ministered to Escondido’s Methodist Church. Lee enclosed it with one of his letters to his parents, so today it is part of the Lee Fulton Collection. Mrs. Bancroft impressed upon Lee the faith she and others in their community had in those who served. “We miss all of you boys so much and we have faith in you to live up to your very best.” She assured Lee that he and others in unform were not forgotten. “We do think of you and remember you in prayer.” (As Frances wrote, the Reverend Bancroft told his wife to, “Tell Leroy I send my love to him.” Lee worked closely with the couple because of his involvement in the Epworth League, so Lee would have especially appreciated supportive words from them.) In most of Lee’s letters home, he reported on his daily activities. While at Lowry, though, Lee wrote one letter to his parents that was unusually serious. “I have learned so much about the true & real way of living from you two & I’m deeply grateful, Mom & Pop.” Lee contrasted himself with his peers at Lowry (and probably elsewhere, such as Atlantic City and Greeley). “The other guys around here think of nothing but wine, women, sex, and gripping.” Lee insisted he was no “stick-in-the-mud.” He confessed he had tried smoking and drinking (but not sex). Although he might have “an occasional smoke or drink,” he “just can’t find anything in them.”[366]

While waiting at Lowry for his new orders, Lee shared his frustration with his parents. “I’m getting so tired of just going here & there, not accomplishing anything to help win the war.” He may also have been disappointed to learn that he probably would not get into ASTP--“They say we’ve already been trained for one job at a huge expense,” a reference to the eight weeks at Greeley’s Engineering and Operations School. At Lowry, Lee learned some of his group would leave for Salt Lake City. “The rest of us are going North, South, & East.” But Lee told his parents he wanted to be sent to an airbase in California. “I’m dying to go home now.” In preparation for his departure, Lee bought “a big map of the U.S.” on which he planned to follow his future moves. Additionally, he intended to mark on it where he had been. Lee estimated he had traveled over five thousand miles through fifteen states. As it turned out, aside from Atlantic City, Greeley, and Lowry Field, the AAF sent Lee to three more airbases, all in the East.[367]

Mitchel Field,
Long Island
August 30, 1943 – September 6, 1943

Lee and others left Lowry on the night of August 26th. Their train did not pull out until 9:30 p.m. after the men waited eleven hours at the station. (A bridge problem delayed their train’s arrival in Denver.) They pulled into Penn Station in New York City on the morning of August 29th. From there, the men boarded another train to Long Island. By Lee’s estimate, his journey from Denver to New York City added well over one thousand more miles to his travels with the U.S. Army, bringing the total to over seven thousand miles.[368]

In a four-page letter written the day he arrived on Long Island, Lee shared with his parents what he expected the next few months would be like. He began by making it clear he was not pleased with his situation. “Isn’t this hell tho? Me clear out here in Long Island, New York. The worse [sic] of it is—we’re not assigned to a definite squadron of planes yet!” Lee correctly told his parents he expected to be at Mitchel Field for only “a week or so.” His group had been “assigned to the First Air Force which is the territory from Maine to Virginia to Michigan.” They would go on to another airfield after Mitchel until they reached their “P.O.E. field (point of embarkation).” Lee did not know what his final destination was. “I might stay here in the U.S.,” Lee mused, “for three weeks or 6 months to the duration. No one knows. This Air Force has such terrible growing pains that <u>everything</u> is all screwed up.”[369]

While waiting to leave Long Island, Lee made sure he went into New York City, two hours away from Mitchel Field. Like most New Yorkers, he rode the subway, which, he told his parents, cost him fifty cents. Every three days, the men received passes for the hours between 5:00 p.m. and 6:00 a.m., a time period Lee saw as too brief to really see much of the city. What he did see, he did not like. “I don’t like big cities & hate the East.” Lee clearly preferred small town life, the type of environment in which he had been born and raised. “Never bother coming out here…the weather is terrible. Also, all this coal stinks.” The living conditions in tenement houses, where Lee believed people lived in “squalor,” especially irked him. “New York always seemed so glamorous & all to me & yet now that I’ve seen it, I don’t think so much of it. Especially after seeing all of those awful, smelling, close, crowded, smoking tenement houses.” It did not help Lee’s mood that he had lost track of his good friend, Allen Oaks, and that he had lost the address of another friend, Kenny Bartley. Lee asked his parents to contact their mothers to get the addresses, then mail them to Lee. He urged his folks to buy some airmail envelopes and airmail stamps--“All news from home gets stale by 3 cent mail.” Lee’s signature at the end of the letter added additional proof of his negative state-of-mind--“Missing you both, Mom & Pop--Your homesick son, Leroy, Continent Crosser.”[370]

After Lee arrived at Mitchel Field, he reconnected with Aunt Clara. (They had last seen each other six years earlier when she visited California.) Clara lived in Silver Spring, Maryland. He called her collect, and she happily accepted the phone charges. Aunt and nephew were glad to hear each other’s voice since both were at a low point. As Lee put it to his parents, “I couldn’t have been any more disappointed & blue.” In respect to Aunt Clara, her husband (Uncle Cyrus to Lee) had been suffering blurred vision in one eye. Because of this, Clara told her nephew that Cyrus had “been off work for quite some time.” Clara herself felt “so alone in her big house.” Their only child, Lucille, did not help her mother’s mood when she told Clara that she wanted “to go overseas and work on transports with the mentally affected war casualties.” While at Mitchel Field, Lee received a letter from another aunt, Sadie Fulton Gongora. She lived in San Diego with her husband and son, Fred. Born in 1916, Fred was the Gongoras’ only child. Before he entered the military, he attended college for three years after which he worked for a San Diego newspaper. Aunt Sadie probably mentioned Fred’s enlistment in her letters to her nephew. Like Lee, Fred entered the Army in March 1943.[371]

One aspect of his time at Mitchel Field that pleased Lee was the fact that he was not assigned to "detail work" such as KP or shoveling coal for the winter. Instead, with his education at Greeley, the Command assigned him to "Classification." Lee explained in a letter home that meant he typed and did clerical tasks, mostly on AAF forms. Lee judged it to be "easy work." He did not have to report in until 9:30 a.m., he had ninety minutes for lunch, and he was done at 4:15 p.m., plus he could get nightly passes. Lee used some of those to go into New York City where he visited, among other places, the Empire State Building. Lee also walked down Broadway, he stood in Times Square as well as Madison Square, and he stopped by the Stage Door Canteen for servicemen and women. "Got pushed around by holiday crowds & nearly run over by taxis." Unimpressed with New York City and homesick for the Fulton ranch in Richland, Lee must have been relieved to leave Mitchel Field on Monday, September 6th. Another airbase would perhaps lift his mood.[372]

Bradley Field, Connecticut
September 6, 1943 – October 2, 1943

Lee and others who had been temporarily stationed at Mitchel Field were loaded onto what he described as an "open truck" at noon on September 6th. The destination was Bradley Field in Connecticut. Accompanied by, in Lee's words, "siren-screaming MP escorts," the trucks took the men to Central Station in New York City. There, they boarded a train for Connecticut. Some two-and-a-half hours later, after a stop in Hartford, the train pulled into the small community of Windsor Locks. Lee and his fellow travelers had "supper" in a restaurant, then got onto trucks that took them to Bradley Field, two miles outside the town. Lee wrote home the day after his arrival, describing the base to his parents. "This is a very large, sprawled out field about 9 miles long. They have a lot of pursuit ships here, but [I] have seen [only] medium & heavy bombers so far." Bradley served as a training base for combat units and also as a staging area for those being sent overseas. Lee knew he was there for the latter reason.[373]

That first letter Lee wrote his folks from Bradley Field ran eight pages. He had much to share with them. At the same time, this letter is one of the most revealing ones in the Lee Fulton Collection because he wrote so honestly about his feelings. He even identified the letter as one where he shared his "complaints." One was his continued homesickness. After a brief opening inquiry as to how they were doing "in God's country," Lee spilled out his unsaid, but clearly implied, longing to be there with them. "Oh, Mom & Pop, if I ever thot [sic] I was homesick before—it was just a dream or else this is a nitemare [sic]. The only trouble is that I know I'm not asleep & everything is real." Lee and the other newly arrived soldiers had the afternoon off to give them time to move into the barracks. But even then, Lee was depressed. "I nearly died of homesickness this afternoon." Lee believed that for him, it was "especially hard to be so far from home" because "most of the guys live in New York & Boston & within easy access of here." They could visit family and friends whereas Lee could not. He wished the AAF had sent him to an airbase in Santa Ana or San Bernadino as it had some of his friends, most notably Allen Oaks. But then Lee caught himself--"here I am complaining when I should be thanking my lucky stars that I'm still in the good old U.S.A!" He asked his folks to send him the Army address for Frank King, Lee's classmate from Richland Elementary School. Frank was now

at an Army base in Santa Barbara. When Lee ended the letter, after writing on other topics, he returned to the subject with which he had opened the long letter home--"Thinking of you constantly. Your homesick son, Leroy."[374]

In addition to missing home, Lee also felt isolated in spite of the fact that he lived on a base with probably thousands of airmen. At Bradley, Lee confessed he felt "so lonely living out here alone." His departure from Greeley and Mitchel Field separated him from friends. Lee explained to his parents that he only knew two men in the unit that arrived with him from Lowry. And he added, he "barely" knew them. It did not help his mood that those two men ended up in different barracks. Lee hoped to lessen his loneliness by visiting Aunt Clara. He should be able to get, he wrote his parents, a three-day pass every month. A trip to her home in Maryland would do both of them, Lee believed, "a lot of good." Additionally, he asked his folks to write him many letters to boost his morale, adding a question that must have been a joke, "Do you still have that opium, morphine, & marijuana?" The question reflected his depressed outlook.[375]

Some fairly inconsequential situations added to Lee's bleak, initial assessment of life at Bradley Field. One concerned his barracks assignment. Lee ended up on the ground floor of "a huge barracks." He found himself "way in the corner against the wall with a top bunk." The space to hang all of his clothes measured only about two feet by two feet. Lee could not store any of his other belongings in a foot locker as most of the soldiers did because "the supply room had run out of foot lockers." In reading Lee's next words, we can almost hear him sigh--"so I guess I'll just do without & live out of my barracks bag & field bag (toilet articles) like most soldiers have to do anyway." Lee did not look forward to KP duty at his new base, either. Such an assignment lasted "a whole week at a time! Seven days from 5:30 am to 7 or 9 pm of damned hard drudgery." Lee also shared concerns with his parents about church attendance. He wanted to go to one in Windsor Locks, but Bradley Field operated on "a 7 day week here & one can't always get off on Sunday." Lee added, though, that he might visit the Army chapel on base, although he had never been to one before. (At his previous bases, Lee had attended Sunday services at local churches.) Feeling low, he tried to put his situation in a religious perspective--"God surely must have something wonderful in store for me the way I've been sent around."[376]

In spite of Lee's homesickness, loneliness, and some minor inconveniences, one order he received during his stay at Bradley Field lifted his spirits. The Army placed Lee in the 29th Air Base Squadron, a unit, according to Lee, that was "pretty permanent here. It's the fighter squadrons that are going overseas." Therefore, Lee pointed out to his folks, they could "ease your mind about my going overseas (it eases my mind, too!) for quite some time." In this September 7th letter, Lee strongly voiced his desire to remain Stateside. Lee continued to hope for an assignment to an airbase within the Continental United States, preferably one in the West so he would be close to home.[377]

The number and frequency of the letters Lee wrote his parents speak to the love he had for his "dear folks." Lee made comments, such as some in this September 7th letter, that show

how thoughtful he was of their needs and how he valued their opinion. Some WACs (members of the Women's Army Corps) were based at Bradley Field. Because of their presence, the PX sold "silk stockings" and "Bobby Pins." Lee offered to buy some for his mother; he just needed her stockings' size. Lee sought his parents' advice, too, on his relationship with Norma Orosco. Lee believed he might be at Bradley Field for several months because, as he explained to his folks, "Most of the guys here have been here about 9 months..." Lee thus surmised that he could "be here quite some time." If that happened, he planned to request a furlough so he could visit his family in San Marcos. In his mind, Lee drew up an itinerary. A roundtrip train ticket would cost him, in his estimate, about one hundred dollars; it would also take three days and four nights. Lee favored an air trip west. Since only East Coast flights took off from Bradley Field, he would have to return to Mitchel Field on Long Island where he could "probably catch a bomber" flying west. (Lee explained that the ride on the bomber would not cost him anything aside from a $1.25 or so rental fee for a parachute. An airline ticket would be in the $200 dollar range. Perhaps, he mused to his parents, he and Norma might get married when he was there on furlough. He asked his parents to let him know what they thought of that idea.[378]

During his short time at Bradley Field, the Army once again looked at Lee's file to see what job he qualified for at the base. "I've lost track of the number of times I've been classified," he observed, with some frustration. In the group Lee arrived with, he told his parents there were "three E & O clerks out of the shipment of 40 some men." (This was a reference to the Engineering and Operations courses Lee had taken at Greeley.) The next day, he and the other two "E & O clerks" reported to Base Operations and familiarized themselves with the forms used at Bradley Field. As it turned out, Lee's second day was a much better one than his first day at the field had been.[379]

"Am feeling fine & happy again," Lee announced to his parents on September 9th. His assignment at Bradley Field was the reason for his upbeat mood. Lee worked in "the traffic office" where controllers oversaw the take-offs and landings at the airbase. He hoped it would be a permanent assignment since he liked the "confusion & excitement." Lee added, too, that he was making new friends. Letters also began arriving at Bradley Field; correspondence from family and friends always lifted Lee's spirit. On one day alone, he received twenty-three letters, some of which had been forwarded from Greeley. (Three of those were from Mrs. Clutter.) One envelope, from his father, contained thirty dollars. The money was meant to tide Lee over because he had mentioned in a letter home that he had to wait a long time until his next Army pay.[380]

Even when Lee's mood improved, however, he still wrote a telling line in a September 13th letter home--"Wish I could get a medical discharge like Paul Pettit," his classmate from Richland Elementary School through EUHS. Apparently, such a discharge was on his mind for more than one reason. From letters he received and from articles in the *Times-Advocate*, Lee knew about Paul's discharge. On September 11th, Lee had a physical exam at Bradley Field for possible deployment overseas. He mentioned to the doctor that an Army physician at Mitchel Field, Long Island had found a "slight hernia" when Lee had a physical there. The information led the Bradley Field doctor to telephone his counterpart on Long Island, after which the doctor told

Lee he was temporarily disqualified from overseas duty. In a follow-up, Lee underwent another physical at the base hospital. As Lee explained to his parents, those "experts" concluded that Lee had "only enlarged rings." This last phrase probably referred to a large external inguinal ring that could become a hernia. Whether Lee had either condition--a hernia or an inguinal ring--is not clear. The Army certainly thought he was physically qualified for duty. Nevertheless, Lee believed the "enlarged rings" might be "a gift from God for me to not go overseas." Over a week later, in another letter Lee wrote his parents, he mentioned three men he knew who were shipping out. "Aren't you glad I'm not in with them? I may be a slacker for saying it, but I'm quite glad myself."[381]

A visit to Aunt Clara's Maryland home late in September brightened Lee's mood. He called her on September 12th from the USO in nearby Windsor Locks. It cost eighty cents to speak for three minutes. The two talked longer than that, but the operator did not ask Lee for more money. Lee wrote his folks about the phone call. "I just love to hear the way she answers the phone with a 'hello' in her very high voice." Lee promised Aunt Clara he would try to get a three-day pass in a few weeks. He did so and left Bradley Field on Sunday morning, September 26th for Silver Spring, just outside of Washington, D.C. Since not many planes flew between Bradley Field and Bolling Field, an airbase in Washington, D.C., Lee traveled all night by train on Saturday. It took about eight hours to get to the nation's capital. He estimated the trip took him three hundred and eighteen miles, through four states and into the District of Columbia.[382]

Lee arrived at the Backus home around 7:30 a.m. on Sunday morning. Aunt Clara had fallen during the night, so she was not feeling her best. She suffered from high blood pressure, and, as Lee wrote, "She stumbles every so often…" At one point in his short visit, Lee went to downtown Silver Spring to pick up some digitalis tablets for Clara at the pharmacy. "She talked constantly," Lee told his folks, on "old age." In spite of her poor health, Clara was "so happy" to see Lee, and Lee felt the same way. His visit held special meaning for Clara. "She is so interested in us," Lee explained in a six-page letter to his parents on the visit. "She said I was the first one of her folks to come visit her. I was treated so royally." Recall that as a child, Clara's birth parents gave her to a relative, so she grew up not knowing her birth family, which included Helen, Lee's mother. As Lee wrote his parents, in her mind, "we are her only folks." Her daughter, Lucille, lived and worked in New York State, near the Canadian border. Cyrus often traveled for his work. Understandably, Clara felt alone in her large home even though she employed a housekeeper. Clara had even rented a room (perhaps for the income and perhaps for the company, as well) to a seventeen-year-old "roomer" (i.e., a boarder). The young man took Lee on a short tour of Washington D.C. "It's much warmer down here & the trees, parks, buildings, & all are so beautiful." Lee left Washington's Union Station at 3:00 p.m. on Tuesday afternoon, September 28th. He was in bed at Bradley Field at 11:00 that night.[383]

Lee's possible deployment overseas remained on his mind in the days following his trip to Maryland. The morning after Lee arrived back at Bradley Field, he underwent a physical for overseas deployment. Lee passed it. But as he wrote his parents that same day, "I'm not the least bit worried, though, as I don't think I'll be sent over the way I am." Those last four words probably referred to what one Army doctor thought was a possible inguinal ring. He continued

by joking about a medical discharge. Telling his parents that he was safely back from Clara's "without any train wrecks," Lee added, "Darn it—now why couldn't the train have blown up & broke my leg or something which would have given me a medical discharge from the Army & $100 a month from the Penn. R.R. ?" It was a moment of levity, to be sure, but it spoke again to Lee's state of mind. There was some truth in his dark humor.[384]

AAB Hillsgrove Airport,
Providence, Rhode Island
October 2, 1943 – October 25, 1943

After his return from Aunt Clara's, Lee stayed at Bradley Field for three more days. On October 2nd, he and one other airman left for an Army airbase in Providence, Rhode Island. There, Lee became part of the 71st Station Complement Squadron that he came to realize was destined for overseas service. It was not clear, however, when and where his unit would ship out. "I have absolutely no idea of when we are going 'across,' " Lee wrote home a week after he arrived at the base. "Never, I hope. There are lots who want to go across & can't & then me who doesn't & is." Lee thought he had a clue as to their destination because of an order the men received. They were to turn in "all summer tans. Must be going over where it's cold." As his squadron awaited its orders to ship out, Lee underwent additional training. He also continued to receive mail from home, and he visited Aunt Clara one last time. But what distinguished Providence from his earlier bases was the preparation Lee underwent for his embarkation. He shared much of this with his folks back home, including his continued reluctance to serve overseas. He changed his mind, however, a few days before the squadron left the States.[385]

In a letter home, Lee identified his last Stateside base as "AAB. Hillsgrove Airport" in Rhode Island. Built in 1931 as a state airport, it was in the town of Warwick. The First Army Air Force assumed control in 1942, with the AAFTC using it. Still, according to Lee, "a commercial line (American Airways)" continued to operate out of the Army airbase, with civilian planes leaving "every few hours for Boston & D.C. & the West." In this same letter, Lee told his parents he had been assigned to "Operations" in the 71st Station Complement Squadron. (Recall that his clerical training in Greeley had been in "Operations.") The unit arrived at Hillsgrove at the end of August 1943. In a letter home, Lee remarked, with some humor, on what his squadron did. "I'll be in a station complement squadron which means that we'll be thoroughly(?) trained(?) in the fine art(?) of being able to completely(?) set up(?) a complete GI(?) working(?) airfield(?) in Italy(?), Germany (??) or any foreign country without any delay(?) or fumbling(?)"[386]

Lee vacillated in his conclusions on the enlisted men in the squadron. Initially, he described them as a "an awful gang of men" who gambled. "If it isn't a poker game, its craps," although, Lee immediately added, "On the whole, I guess they're a good bunch of men, but nothing outstanding that I can see." It could be that Lee's two months at Greeley spoiled him for reasons aside from the surroundings and living conditions on the campus. In Colorado, he was with others who, like Lee, scored higher than average on the Army's intelligence tests. His classmates at Greeley also had backgrounds similar to his. They came from small towns, as seen

in the list of their names and home addresses entered on the class roster Lee kept. The men bore surnames, too, that reflected more of the "old immigrants" than the "new" ones. At the Hillsgrove airbase, however, Lee was part of a broader cross section of men. "There are a lot of Italians & dark skinned people. Most of the rest are Southerners. I've been in nicer groups of men, though."[387]

The world Lee knew so well was his hometown in California. He grew up in the small neighborhood of Richland that was part of the larger community of San Marcos, which itself was seen in Lee's time as part of "the Escondido country." In rural Richland and San Marcos, families lived in single-residence households on pieces of land measured in acreage. That small town world contrasted dramatically from the world many of his fellow airmen in the 71st Station Complement Squadron came from. In one letter home, Lee conveyed in detail a conversation he had with one of the other soldiers. Lee's physical description of the man indicated he was probably one of the "new immigrants" from Southeastern Europe and, in Lee's mind, not that intelligent. The airman asked Lee how he liked New York City. Lee honestly replied that he did not care for it very much "because I liked the country better where it's nice & quiet." His fellow squadron member agreed, decrying the Bronx, where his brother lived, as "too crowded & noisy." The airman added that he lived in Brooklyn where there were "only 2 family houses," implying that two families lived in one residence. Lee appeared repelled by that comment. "Ye gods, you can't realize how those people live & seem to like it." Lee concluded, "I've found that most of the fellows from the country & farms have a lot more sense than the city slickers."[388]

Above photos of the Fulton ranch were taken by Lee on November 18, 1941. "I liked the country better," Lee wrote his folks when he compared home to New York City.

In spite of Lee's initial reaction to members of his squadron, he probably became closer to them when they went through more training together at the Providence airbase. On October 6th, the unit left on a fifteen-mile hike (thirty miles roundtrip). The group began the trek at noon. It took Lee about four hours to walk the fifteen miles. After they reached a park, the men put up tents under some trees. Upon their return to the base, which took Lee another four hours, he found that he had "only" two blisters on his feet. The exercise made Lee appreciate the AAF over the Army's infantry counterpart. "It makes me feel so glad that I'm in the Air Corps & only have to do this once in a blue moon or just for overseas training—while I think of the Infantry & the way they do it all the time."[389]

The squadron spent time, too, on the firing range. Lee readily admitted to his parents, "I absolutely don't know a thing about guns…" At Providence, squadron leaders issued Lee and the other men "a Winchester .30 caliber carbine rifle." After Lee used it on the firing range, he admitted something else in another letter home--"I couldn't hit a darned thing." Nevertheless, when Lee was tested on his firing ability, he scored 153, two points below "expert" as he explained to his parents. The score was "way above marksman," which required a minimum of 135 points. Another part of Lee's training at Providence consisted of trips through the gas chamber to make sure the men knew how to use their gas mask.[390]

In preparation for his embarkment, Lee also received shots for overseas service at the Providence airbase. He told his folks the Army gave him ones for yellow fever, cholera, and typhus. Lee pointed out to his parents that it wasn't the injections themselves that unsettled him; rather, it was "the smell of the ether." Lee understood that the shots were just another sign that his squadron would leave the States soon. "I don't want to have to go overseas with this outfit," Lee confessed in a letter home, "as I don't feel they're too darned smart when it comes to knowing what the score is." [391]

Letters sent to the Fulton ranch in California continued to carry news of not only his days in Providence but also of his state of mind. To Lee, letters home provided him with the opportunity to "talk" with his relatives and friends. "I like to think of my letters as a little chat with someone." While at Providence, Lee wrote "at least 2 or 3 letters a nite." One presumes he was most faithful in his letter-writing to his parents. Lee seemed to sincerely care for them--"you do mean so much to me." In one letter, Lee named some benefits his mother and father provided him with, such as an education, a car, and time to pursue leisure activities. But more importantly, they gave him, Lee concluded, "a good basis for my life." A phrase he used at the end of one letter in particular expressed his feelings for them--"A heartful of love, Leroy." October must have been a busy month for Helen and Charles since they were moving into the Fulton homestead that month. Still, they sent Lee letters, and they mailed at least one package in October with cookies. (Lee's fiancé, Norma Orosco, mailed him candy, while her mother, too, sent Lee cookies.)[392]

Airmail letters arrived in Providence just a few days after Lee's parents wrote them in San Marcos. Lee replied with his own letters that touched on a variety of topics, some more serious than others. While at Bradley Field, Lee had asked his parents their opinion on his marrying Norma if he was able to get a furlough home. At Providence, Lee received a reply to his question. Helen wished Lee would wait until he was twenty-one years old, which meant at least one more year. What Lee reacted strongly to was not his mother's request that he postpone marriage for now. It was something else she had written. "You remember that crack you made about my children might look like Mexs [Mexicans]?" In his reply to her observation, Lee named one member of the extended Fulton family whose physical appearance resembled that of "a papoose." He reminded his parents, too, of a young woman they all knew who Lee judged to be the "most beautiful girl in town & she is part Indian." Other topics Lee included in his letters touched on lighter subjects. He detailed his sinus problems caused by, Lee thought, "this cold, damp weather." Lee again wrote home, too, on what he saw as the ever-present coal. The barracks in Providence had two coal stoves. While they warmed the room up, "the place is filled with coal smoke something awful. I'll be so glad when the war is over & I get back to Calif where we don't use this awful, dirty, stinking, black coal."[393]

During his month in Providence, Lee received more letters from not only his parents, but from other relatives and friends, too. Cousin Marge Hoffman, in Lee's view, was one of his most faithful correspondents. She sent him more than one update, in multi-page letters, on her condition as she recovered from tuberculosis. Early in October, Marge shared news that soon she would start learning how to walk again. In another letter at the end of the month, she was taking steps, although her knees were "a little shaky." Sadly, she wrote Lee, her young son, Jerry, did not know her because she had been in the sanitarium for so long. Her soldier-husband, Gene, was still fighting in Italy; this personal tie to the Italian offensive must have made Lee, again, be grateful for his AAC position. In October, another letter arrived from Dean Carr, the head of the Oceanside-Carlsbad Junior College from which Lee had graduated. Among other things, he updated Lee on enrollment numbers for those from Escondido (twenty students) and Vista (ten students). Lee again received correspondence from Escondido resident and Methodist Church member Anna Clutter. Helen Fulton had given Anna a picture of Lee, probably one in his uniform. Lee felt proud to quote one line from Mrs. Clutter's letter to his parents--"I'm her other boy." He followed this obvious compliment with one from Aunt Clara's husband, Uncle Cyrus, who wanted Lee as a son. While in Providence, Lee was able to make a second visit to Aunt Clara's.[394]

The trip was planned on the spur of the moment. Lee had been in the process of writing Aunt Clara a letter when he decided to see if he could get a three-day pass. After speaking with his sergeant and a major, Lee received permission to leave Sunday, October 17th. He arrived at the Backus home at 9:30 p.m., visiting with his uncle before he had to leave on business the next morning. In Lee's mind, Silver Spring was as close as he could get to going back to the Fulton ranch in Richland. "They are certainly glad to have me and vice versa," Lee wrote his parents. "If I can't get to you, this is the next bestest [sic]." Reporting back to his parents on the visit, Lee thought Cyrus and Clara's health was somewhat better than what it had been on his prior visit. Clara, for example, then had difficulty climbing the staircase, but on this second trip,

"she just runs up and down them and thinks nothing of it." Lee found two of her qualities particularly endearing--her independency and her stubbornness. Alone with Lee, Aunt Clara regaled him with stories of "her cousins and aunts and uncles that you two [Helen and Clara] used to have and know." Apparently, one, Cousin Olive, recently died, which may explain Clara's desire to share family history with Lee. "She told me the same stories over and over," Lee wrote. He admitted he did not "have the slightest idea" who she was talking about. Clara, though, as Lee observed, "does love telling me about them, so who am I to stop her?" Clara gave Lee some gold cufflinks that had belonged to his "Grandfather Rodgers" (Helen's father and Clara's, too, before she was adopted by a relative). Lee mailed them home for safekeeping.[395]

Lee left Silver Spring late in the evening on Tuesday, October 19th. He had planned to catch the train from Silver Spring to Washington, D.C., but the train was running late. Lee had to be at Union station in D.C. on time if he was to get back to Rhode Island before his three-day pass ended. Lee, therefore, hailed a taxi in Silver Spring, sharing the ride with another traveler. The man insisted on paying one dollar of the $1.25 fare. "Some people are so nice to we servicemen. I'm just going to hate to quit after the war is over. (OH Yeah!)." He was back in Providence Wednesday afternoon. A few hours later, Lee reported in to his parents. "I had such an absolutely wonderful time down there with her. I am so thankful that I have her to go to. You can't imagine how much good it does me to get to see someone I know as my relative and love."[396]

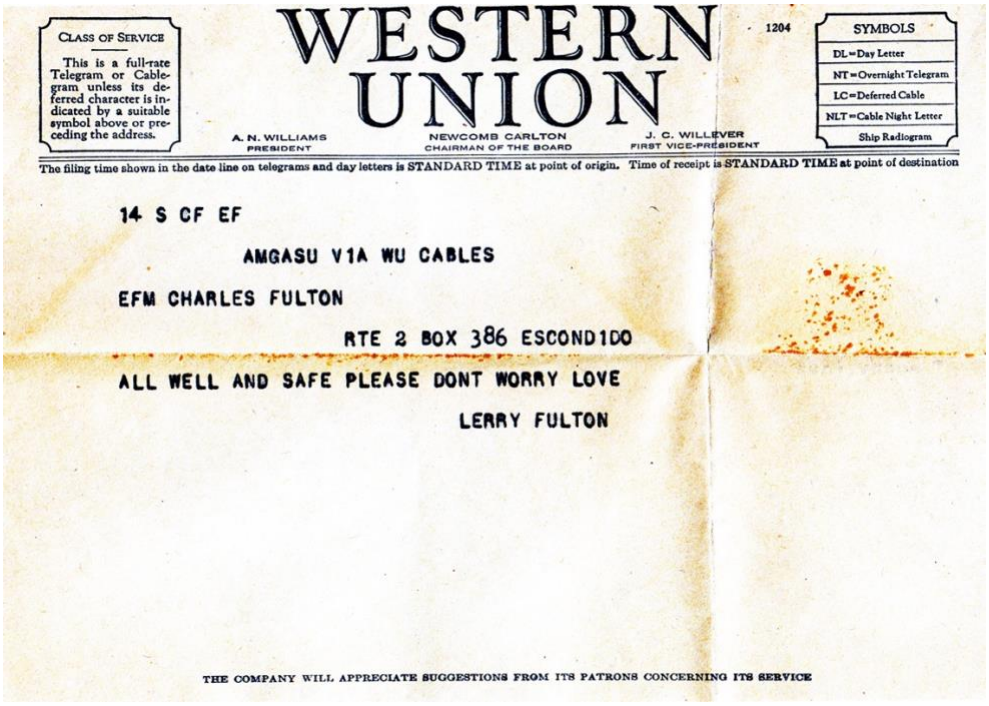
On Saturday, October 23rd, three days after Lee wrote the above, he penned another letter to his parents with some critical news--"We're leaving here in a few days…We are now going to what is called the Staging Area." From there, the squadron would embark for overseas. "I really do hate to go and have tried everything that I can think of to get out of it." Lee followed this sentence with a request--"Don't send this letter around, please." His mother and father undoubtedly shared Lee's letters with other family members, just as Lee sent some correspondence he received to relatives, enclosing them in an envelope that held one of his letters. Lee was honest with his parents in respect to his feelings about shipping out, while at the same time he appears to have been somewhat embarrassed at his reaction to overseas service. Again, as in previous letters from Providence, Lee critiqued his squadron. "What got me is the feeling that I could be so much more useful if I were going across [the Atlantic] in a half-way decent outfit…I might as well give up & make up my mind to like this outfit & be glad that I'm not in the infantry & up on the front line, instead of at an airfield in the rear."[397]

Yet miraculously, one day after Lee wrote this, he dramatically changed his attitude towards overseas service. It is not clear why. Perhaps Lee became caught up in the excitement of shipping out--a voyage across the Atlantic and probable assignment to an airbase in England. "I'm not the least bit worried about going now as so much is happening I haven't got time to think," Lee announced to his folks on October 24th. "It's so funny how my attitude has changed lately & I'm really looking forward to the thrill of leaving. One can get so stale staying around here." Lee explained that this was his "last uncensored letter." (Officers read letters written overseas by enlisted men, crossing out or literally cutting out words they thought could reveal a

soldier's location or assignment.) Lee strongly admonished his parents to not share with anyone the timing of his departure, underlying the first clause twice in one of his sentences--"Don't tell this, but [I] am leaving in [the] a.m. for the state just north of here. Will be there a short time & then over[seas]." Ordered to dispose of all "personal identification," Lee sent items, such as his driver's license and billfold, home. To guarantee the minimum disruption to his family's letter-writing, he informed his folks that he had mailed them a card with his new APO [Army Post Office] address. "Tell everyone my new address, but that's all, not where I'm leaving from or anything. I want to get where I'm going safely." Lee took seriously stories of domestic, enemy spy rings. On the final page of this last letter from Providence, Lee paid tribute to his parents--"Remember that you'll always be in my thoughts & prayers. You've been so good to me that no person could ask for grander parents."[398]

A "Staging Area,"
Somewhere in New England
October 25, 1943 – October 31, 1943

On the morning of October 25th, Lee and his squadron left Rhode Island for their "Staging Area." Clearly, overseas deployment was imminent. The next day, Lee sent his parents a telegram and a letter.



CLASS OF SERVICE
This is a full-rate Telegram or Cablegram unless its deferred character is indicated by a suitable symbol above or preceding the address.

WESTERN UNION

1204

SYMBOLS
DL=Day Letter
NT=Overnight Telegram
LC=Deferred Cable
NLT=Cable Night Letter
Ship Radiogram

A. N. WILLIAMS, PRESIDENT — NEWCOMB CARLTON, CHAIRMAN OF THE BOARD — J. C. WILLEVER, FIRST VICE-PRESIDENT

The filing time shown in the date line on telegrams and day letters is STANDARD TIME at point of origin. Time of receipt is STANDARD TIME at point of destination

14 S CF EF

AMGASU V1A WU CABLES

EFM CHARLES FULTON

RTE 2 BOX 386 ESCOND1DO

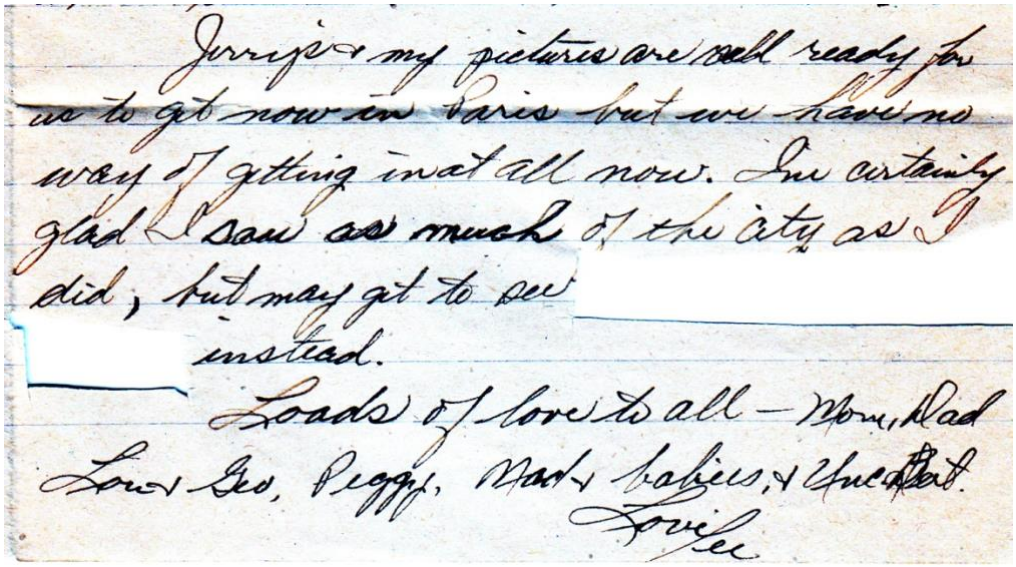
ALL WELL AND SAFE PLEASE DONT WORRY LOVE

LERRY FULTON

THE COMPANY WILL APPRECIATE SUGGESTIONS FROM ITS PATRONS CONCERNING ITS SERVICE

The three-page letter, of course, allowed Lee to write more than he had been able to do in the telegram. He began by informing his folks he was "in the New England states." Lee told them he had seriously thought of telephoning, "but it takes so very, very long to get a circuit open & then there would be nothing I could tell you except 'Hello & I'm fine.' " Lee warned

them, when they received this letter, if any part of it had been cut out, that was the work of "the censor." Playing it safe, Lee wrote only about family, friends, a battery problem his folks had been having, and their move to the Fulton homestead.[399]


Jerry's & my pictures are all ready for
us to get now in Paris but we have no
way of getting in at all now. I'm certainly
glad I saw as much of the city as I
did; but may get to see
instead.
Loads of love to all — Mom, Dad
Love Geo, Peggy, Mad & babies, & Uncle Ed.
Love
Lee

Lee wrote this letter to his folks on February 20, 1945 when his unit was in France. Note the words the censor cut-out that referred to a geographical location.

From his squadron's staging area, Lee sent two last letters home, one on October 29th and the final one on October 31, 1943. The weather, rainy and cold, was a theme in both of them. Lee shared some financial information, too. Once he arrived at his new base, his pay would increase by twenty percent because of "overseas pay." Lee also expected to receive a promotion to corporal, which meant a monthly salary of sixty-six dollars (PFCs received fifty-four dollars). Good son that he was, Lee shared this additional money with his folks. He told them that he had filled out forms so they would receive a monthly allotment check of fifteen dollars. Lee expected he would be able to send money home, too, which he directed his parents to deposit in his "School Savings Acct., or else in something that will earn some interest." Lee's mood, already improved since he left Providence, got even better in the staging area. "I'm very happy because I've been kept very busy typing in the orderly room. It's really gotten me out of a lot of work, too. No K.P., cleaning up latrines, etc., & no guard duty. Nothing like knowing how to do something & be willing to help."[400]

Lee ended the above letter by again stressing his new outlook. Physically, his sinus problem and the cold he had were gone. "I'm feeling fit as a fiddle…Don't worry about me at all because I'm the happiest I've been since Greeley." Lee echoed this sentiment in another letter a few days later. "You can't begin to imagine the change that's come over me. I'm having so much fun with everyone. At last I'm being 'accepted' in the outfit by the men. I've also met 2 perfectly swell friends--just like old times with Allen or Myron Mason." The excitement of shipping out probably helps to explain Lee's change in attitude from one reluctant to leave the

States to one anticipating such a move in a positive way. Lee's newly found comradery with the men in his unit added to his positive outlook. Patriotism may also have played a role. It was one thing to carry out one's wartime duty while stationed Stateside, another to do so overseas, closer to the enemy. In his last letter home before he left on a ship that carried his squadron to England, Lee wrote this line to his parents--"Always remember that your spirit of pure Americanism will always be in my heart." The young Fulton whose family came from England generations before, and whose ancestors had fought in earlier American wars, was going to the land his relatives had originally emigrated from. He would visit historical sites there. At the same time, Lee Fulton himself became part of history as American military forces significantly contributed to the Allies' destruction of the Axis Powers. As with millions of other GIs, Lee played a small role in that victory.[401]

Chapter 8
Lee Fulton in the European Theater--
Letters From England, France, and Germany,
November 19, 1943 – September 19, 1945

"…but then such is life in the ETO."
Lee Fulton to his Dear Folks, December 18, 1944

After he arrived in Europe, Lee began using the phrase "Home Front" in some of his letters. He had not used it when he was stationed Stateside. The phrase usually appeared at the beginning of a letter. "Well, what's cooking on the Home Front with my dear parents today?" In another letter to his folks and sister Madelaine, Lee queried, "Well, how is everyone on the home front today?" The words "home front" conveyed the idea that the war was being fought Stateside just as it was being fought overseas. Once "in the fight," American civilians bought bonds, rationed food, collected scrap metal, and supported the war effort in a myriad of other ways. The continental United States, from its West Coast to its East Coast, became the Home Front. Two other "fronts," however, existed in a more traditional, wartime sense--the Pacific Theater and the European Theater. They were where Allied forces engaged the enemy in ground combat, in naval warfare, and in the air.[402]

The European Theater, in an abbreviated form, was known as the ETO--the European Theater of Operations. Lee Fulton served there, initially in England, then in France, and finally in Germany. His first letter home from the ETO is dated November 19, 1943, one day after his squadron landed. "Have at last arrived in jolly old England," Lee informed his parents in the November 19th V-Mail. On September 19, 1945, Lee wrote the last letter we have in the Lee Fulton Collection. He was stationed in Berlin, Germany. The typed letter began with a long paragraph on Lee's finances. "This afternoon I deposited $87.00 in my soldiers deposits which is my total pay for this month. That brings my soldiers savings up to $347.00." Lee then asked his parents to calculate how much he had "sent home in bonds." Lee estimated the bonds, once they matured, would be worth $450 when he was thirty-two years old. He believed he had

another $180 in a savings account his parents oversaw. Lee asked his folks to verify the value of his bonds and check the amount in the saving account. Apparently, Lee was assessing his immediate, financial future after the war. Even though he did not leave Berlin until sometime in January 1946, none of Lee's letters home after the one dated September 19, 1945 survived.[403]

Lee advanced in the enlisted ranks during his stay in the ETO, which lasted more than two years. He wrote his parents in May 1944 that he had made corporal. Just over a year later, Lee became a sergeant. For most of his time in Europe, Lee remained with the 71st Station Complement Squadron. When it arrived in England in November 1943, the squadron was assigned to the 9th Air Force. The 9thprepared for the invasion of northern France in June 1944, after which its units helped to move Allied forces through northern France and into Germany. Within the 9th Air Force, the 71st Station Complement Squadron became part of the 43rd Air Depot Group. At one point, in July 1945, Lee worked in the 9th Air Force Service Command. Towards the end of the war, Lee alerted his parents that they might receive a letter "from some publishing co. asking you to buy several books on the story of the 9th Air Force Service Command—buy them, will you please, as I asked for them." Such a purchase points to Lee's pride in the part he played to supply American forces. Never in combat, Lee nevertheless fulfilled a role in helping to equip air and infantry forces as they made their way to Berlin.[404]

Lee's Stations and Assignments

Based upon his earliest letters home from the ETO, Lee retained the positive attitude he displayed just days before he shipped out. In his first letter after landing in England, Lee shared his thoughts on his new role. "Am very well and happy in the thgt [thought]," he explained, that at last he was "really doing something to help in the war." Lee reiterated this the next day in another V-Mail. He was "much happier than back in the states." Lee hinted at what may have been behind his change in attitude from when, for months, he dreaded leaving the States to his new, upbeat mood. "I still think I'm lucky to have gotten to come over here. Everything has really been a big adventure sorta [sort of] to me."[405]

Nevertheless, at times Lee admitted he felt homesick. But based on his letters, the feeling was not as constant as it had been when Lee was in the States. Still, he certainly thought of home. Early in May 1944, Lee sent a five-page, handwritten letter to his folks and sister, Madelaine, who was then living with her parents. Lee made a poignant reference to the Fulton ranch. "At times I can visualize how the place looks…I've run across so many scenes in the States…& over here that are the exact replica of the view one gets from looking from King's mailbox across the sycamores of Mrs. Weller's pasture up to our old house." Three weeks later, Lee acknowledged being homesick in a May 29th letter. He had been in England for six months. In the missive, Lee named some members of the Fulton family "and the rest all together." They apparently had gathered at the Fulton ranch in San Marcos, some six thousand miles away, according to Lee. "How I would have loved to be with you. I don't know what's wrong, but I've had a touch of homesickness the last few days." Pictures his parents sent him of family members may have triggered this. As Lee admitted, "It's awfully nice to just sit down & look em [sic] over every so often & dream awhile, or corner somebody where he can't get away & show

them all to him." In one of his last letters home from the ETO, Lee mentioned being homesick again. He apparently wrote so strongly that he upset his parents. In his reply written to them on September 18, 1945, Lee put his feelings in a broad context--"Naturally, I want to come home, but so does everyone else, and the attacks get me but rarely."[406]

As part of the AAF's ground echelon, Lee held more than one job at more than one airbase. Immediately after the 71st Station Complement Squadron arrived in England, the Command assigned the unit to an airfield near the village of Ramsbury. Unlike when he was in the States, Lee seldom found himself on guard duty or KP. At Ramsbury, as he wrote his sister Madelaine, he did the type of work, "I went to school for in Colorado, only the British version of it which puts me closer to the planes and makes it all the more interesting." Lee seemed to imply that he filled out forms at the air bases. His office was often in the control tower. After Ramsbury, he was stationed at airbases located near the English villages of Middle Wallop and Chalgrove, as well as the private park of Aldermaston Court.[407]

Lee described in detail what he did in the ETO ten years after the war ended. In 1955, he filled out a federal government job application. One section asked for information on his prior jobs. Lee attached a typed description of his duties from November 1943 (the date he arrived in England) to October 1945 (apparently, his last month as an active member of the 71st Station Complement Squadron). "Served as Control Tower Operator directly under Officer, supervised work of sending out arrival and departure notices; logged all flights, kept radio contact with planes, dispensed weather information, instructed ground crews as to action with visiting aircraft, and handled other matters necessary to the operation of the control tower. I supervised one clerk, two radio operators, one switchboard operator, 2 airplane controlmen , ground crew and emergency crash crew of approximately six men each."[408]

While in England, Lee heard numerous references to the expected Allied invasion of northern France. Such an operation would spearhead a massive, military movement toward Berlin. Only the Allied High Command knew exactly where and when this new front against Germany would begin. Nevertheless, servicemembers and civilians alike discussed possible landing sites and dates. Lee still received copies of his hometown newspaper, the *Times-Advocate*. It was probably that publication he referenced in a May 29, 1944 letter home--"Read in the paper today how you all back home are 'sweating' out the invasion." On June 6, 1944, about a week after Lee wrote that letter, "the invasion" finally occurred on the beaches of Normandy. A three-month campaign to seize control of northern France from the Germans followed the landings. On August 29th, American troops marched into Paris to liberate the French capital.[409]

The letters Lee wrote immediately after the June 6th D-Day landings were uncharacteristically serious. His emotions ranged, at first, from excitement that the invasion of northern Europe had begun to guilt that his days in England were safe ones, far from the combat zones. One V-Mail, dated June 7, 1944, focused exclusively on the military operation. Lee told his parents he was "busier than hell here at the tower," a reference to the control tower where Lee worked. Planes constantly took off to support the landings and the fighting

inland. “This is the second day of the invasion & things seem to be going OK. It still seems like a dream to me—a large, fantastic technicolor movie—only it’s real!!” Lee received updates on the fighting from the radio and “reports at work.” He shared his concern for men he knew, men now making their way from the Normandy beaches into the interior. “I keep wondering if my friends over here were in the first wave or just what. Can’t tell [you] much more, but I’ll always remember this as long as I live.”[410]

Lee apparently felt humbled by the fact that he was safe in England while so many were fighting in northern France. On June 10th, Lee’s superior officer informed him he would be on KP the next day. He did not complain. “Someone has to do it & goodness only knows we don’t get it very often ‘cause we work down on the line.” Lee admitted he was “just beginning to get over the excitement of the invasion & getting ‘face’ back so I can write. We who stayed behind feel ‘4F ish’ because we’re still safe here in England & they’re over in France fighting like hell.” In a June 18th letter to his parents, Lee confessed that he and others felt like “slackers.” A month later, Lee remained emotional on the D-Day landings. He explained to his folks that he had recently spoken with an airborne captain who had participated in D-Day. “After listening to these different fellows who have really been in battle, I feel that a lightning bolt should come down and strike me dead if I ever gripe about the soft life I’m living here.”[411]

Late in September, with northern France in Allied hands, the 9th Air Force sent the 71st Station Complement Squadron to France. Lee now wrote on the first page of his letters a cryptic phrase to identify his location--“Somewhere in France.” (For security reasons, his squadron’s exact location could not be disclosed.) The 71st arrived in the northern French town of Creil on September 27th. In a letter to his “dear folks” the next day, Lee wrote his salutation in French--“Mon Cheri Mere & Pere & Famille” (My Dear Mother & Father & Family). After three weeks in Creil, the 71st moved to Melun, outside of Paris. Lee was stationed there for four months, until February 1945 when the 71st was transferred to its last station in France, Laon-Couvron. Lee clearly enjoyed his time in France, both because of its capital city and his changing assignments within the 71st Station Complement Squadron. At Creil, some officers sent Lee and a friend to Paris for supplies. The city made quite an impression on the young man from a small American town. Lee thought, as he wrote his parents, Paris “beats London.” The city was “so beautiful, the people dress so smartly, and the individual cafes--oo-la-la!!” Once the squadron arrived in Melun, Lee was assigned to clerical work, which did not particularly interest him. “I’m working in a statistical office filling out certain aircraft reports.” Lee and others in his unit regularly saw American women known as “Donut Dollies.” They volunteered with the American Red Cross, serving in the ETO, in Allied-secured areas. Lee described what they did in a letter home, “Every nite lately, a ‘Do-nut Dolly’ and her mobile van have been coming into our area and

selling coffee and do-nuts." After working in a control tower, Lee received a new job that he thoroughly enjoyed.[412]

While still at Melun, Lee's superiors assigned him to a new position, that of a court reporter. The shorthand skills he learned at Oceanside-Carlsbad Junior College, fine-tuned at Colorado State College, served him well in the ETO. Lee announced his new role in a letter home. "At long last I do believe I'm going to have a decent job & won't have to clean up garbage pits & haul rocks anymore. I'm going to work with the Trial Judge Advocate as sort of [a] Court Reporter." He explained it was a special court that dealt with "martial cases." More specifically, "practically every case revolves around wine, women & song. The work is interesting, however, & I like it." According to Lee, the Trial Judge Advocate, from the 71st Station Complement Squadron, equated to a civilian district attorney. A month later, at the end of December 1944, Lee informed his parents that he was also "now listed as a stenographer." Lee asked his parents to mail him his shorthand dictionary. From Laon-Couvron, Lee's last station in France, he amusingly described a scene that sometimes involved his new assignment. "You can't begin to imagine the delight & self-satisfaction some people get in having a person follow them with their papers, etc., & then at the crucial moment they say, 'My secretary will take your statement in shorthand & type it up for me.' I then fulfill my duties." In some of these court martial cases, Lee participated in the investigation by "traveling around quite a bit" to interview participants.[413]

This photo of Lee may have been taken somewhere in Paris since it was in an envelope in Lee's album that contained memorabilia from his visits to the French capital city.

In Lee's previously mentioned 1955 federal government job application, he wrote a paragraph on the above duties. "Served as a noncommissioned officer in position of court reporter for Special Court-martial trials. Was responsible for the recording and writing up of the proceedings plus aiding the Prosecuting Officer in his duties." Lee stated that he held this position for approximately three months. At the same time, he added that he also "served as Squadron Supply noncommissioned officer in charge of 100 men; was responsible for maintaining all clothing records, supply records and the accounting for and requisitioning of all equipment and supplies."[414]

While Lee served in France, the war in Europe came to an end. Hitler committed suicide on April 30, 1945. Even though the German Army's Chief of Staff did not sign the official surrender document until May 7th, Allied forces knew the war in the ETO was over before that ceremony took place. On May 6th, Lee observed in a letter home to his folks, "It just hardly seems possible that at long last that question, 'When is it going to end?' has been answered." To Lee, the French were "especially joyful." Referring to his own San Diego North County community, Lee likened their reaction to "about 5 days of an Oceanside 4th of July with all night dances…" Naturally, Lee and other American servicemen imagined what would happen to them next. Rumors swirled. Some troops would get furloughs in the States, while others would go directly to the Pacific Theatre where Allied forces were still fighting the Japanese.[415]

Late in July 1945, Lee helped his unit set up installations for the 9th Air Force Service Command. He wrote a letter to his folks explaining how his unit moved from their base, undoubtedly at Laon-Couvron, to an airstrip for sixty days. There, they built a camp for three hundred men on what had been vacant land. "We're right out in the middle of wheat & grain fields with the wind alternately blowing dust & rain, & rain & dust combined, and the ground is covered with bugs, all shapes & sizes." In such an environment, Lee and the other men erected a mess hall, latrine, and tents. "The field is like a combined version of the building of Boulder Dam, Camp Callahan & Consolidated [Aircraft Corporation in San Diego]."[416]

About six weeks later, Lee was stationed with occupation forces in Berlin. He told his parents that he was at "a high headquarters" in the city, "so high," he explained, that soldiers were required to wear "their OD [Olive Drab] uniforms at all times." The return address of an envelope in the Lee Fulton Collection contains the acronym "OMGUS," the Office of the Military Government for Germany, specifically the United States zone. At its headquarters, Lee supervised seven stenographers. He oversaw, in his own words, "the preparation of reports, military correspondence, coverage of conferences, and other clerical work." Berlin was Lee's last station during his two years in Europe. Not only did his stenographic skills come in handy at his new post, but so did his typing skills. Lee explained that one day the staff had "a rush order to put out a long report on conditions in Germany in 1932 and what is suggested that they should have from now on." The report apparently was for some United States Congressmen visiting Berlin who sat on a post-war planning committee.[417]

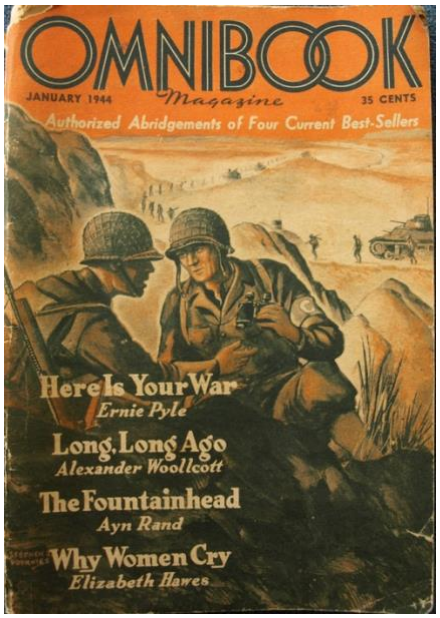
While Lee remained in the enlisted ranks throughout his Army service, at various times, he seriously considered applying again to become an "aviation cadet." As a pilot or co-pilot, Lee would have held the rank of an officer. A few months after he arrived in England, Lee told his parents that he had flown with some of the pilots in his squadron. He tried to put into words the allure flight had for him--"I positively go in for it in a big way. I don't know, but it just sort of does something for a person & he forgets everything—really a marvelous feeling." He summarized his plan in a February 10, 1944 letter--"Yes, I want to become a pilot." Lee asked his folks to send him his birth certificate, needed for his application to cadet training. He asked them to send it "immediately, airmail, special delivery." He also needed their signatures on the application since he was not twenty-one years old. The application required three letters of recommendation. Lee asked Dean Carr at the Oceanside-Carlsbad Junior College, along with two teachers, to write them. By early March 1944, Lee had completed and assembled the paperwork. But he changed his mind about submitting it. Lee explained his decision in a March 14th letter home. Still in England, he liked where he was, and he felt he had "a lot more to learn." Another consideration factored into his decision. Lee did not want to return to the States for training and then probably come back to the ETO as part of an aircrew--"I just don't believe I would care for that. When I get back [to the States], I want it to be for keeps."[418]

Going home "for keeps" as soon as he could also factored into his decision to not apply to Officer Candidate School (OCS). Apparently, Lee and a friend, Jerry, considered doing so in the last year of the war, while they were still in France. But after Germany surrendered in May 1945, they agreed that they would be "better off" staying in the enlisted ranks. That, at least, allowed them to be "semi-sure of getting out of the Army someday." If he and Jerry went to OCS, Lee felt they would not be discharged until some years after the occupation of Japan. Lee added, "And I certainly do want to get out as soon as possible—this life is absolutely ruining me." In another letter, written just over a week before Japan surrendered, Lee was even more explicit as to why he would remain in the enlisted ranks. "Jerry & I decided not to even try for O.C.S. as we were afraid it might slow us down when it comes time to get out."[419]

When Not On Duty

When Lee first arrived in England, the weather struck him as very different from what he had known. The first snowfall for the winter season came on December 11th. Then there was, of course, the fog. Lee called it, "England's eternal blanket of fog." Having spent his life not far from the coast in Southern California, Lee adjusted to the ETO's changing seasons. His second winter elicited a stark comparison between the weather he knew from his pre-war years and what he confronted now in the ETO. In a December 31, 1944 letter home, written from France, Lee stressed the contrast between the winter climate he grew up with and what surrounded him. "Let me tell you people," referring to his family, "that you don't begin to realize what a marvelous climate you're living in. That's the trouble when one stays in a place for a long time," a reference to his years in San Marcos, California. "I'm seeing more frozen ground & ice than I'd see in ten million years back home, and that is nothing, so the Middle Western & Eastern boys tell me." But eventually, Lee did not see the difference as a negative one--"I rather like the change in climate & the briskness that cold weather brings."[420]

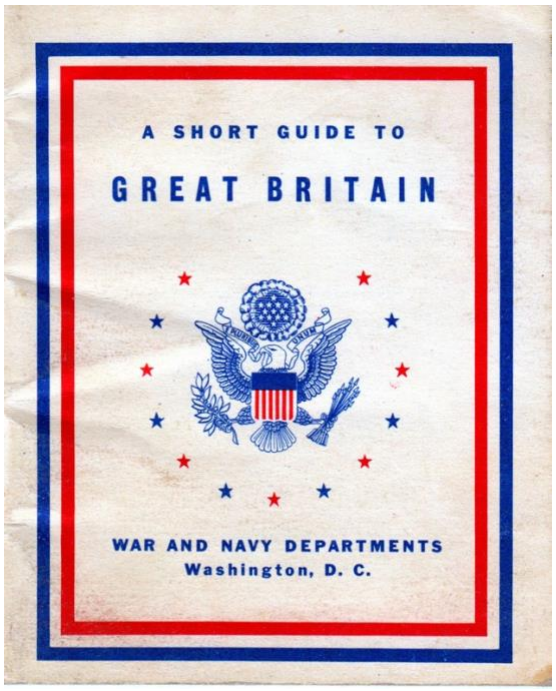
When not on duty, Lee spent his time in a variety of ways. While in England that first spring in the ETO, he played tennis more than once with a friend, Jimmie Russo. Jimmie was in Lee's squadron. A Catholic from San Francisco, Lee again showed his ecumenical side when he accompanied Jimmie to a Catholic mass, the first such service Lee had ever attended. Lee also became good friends with Jerry Acree, another squadron member. His mother wrote Lee's mother to thank her for some pictures Helen Fulton had sent her. (Lee had mailed his mother the negatives, asking her to develop them and then mail Jerry's mother copies.) In her letter to Helen, Jerry's mother described her son as a young man who "has always been quite a reader & thinker, always made A's in his studies and belonged to the national honor society, and all the social clubs in high school." From that description of Jerry, he and Lee had much in common, which could explain their friendship that lasted throughout Lee's time in the ETO. When Lee was at his last station in Berlin, he pointed out to his parents that he and Jerry "have both been together such a long time…we're practically like brothers."[421]

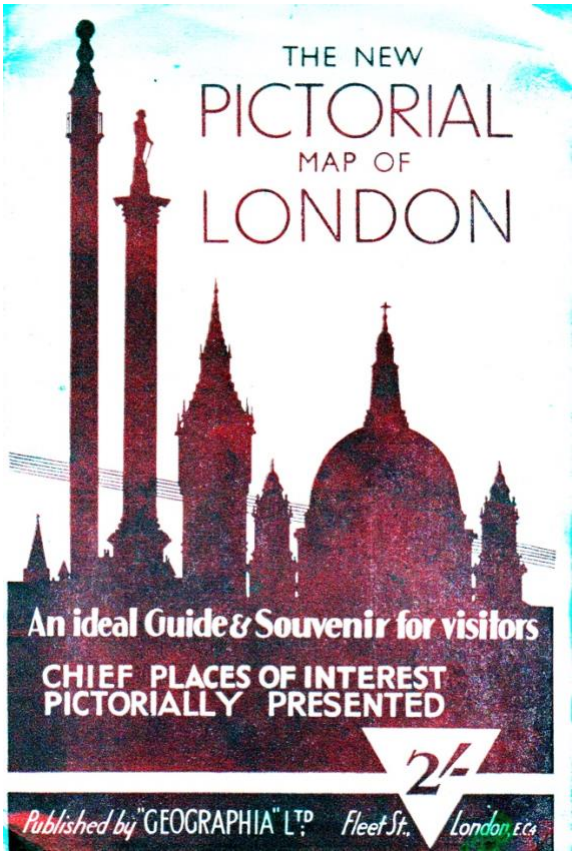


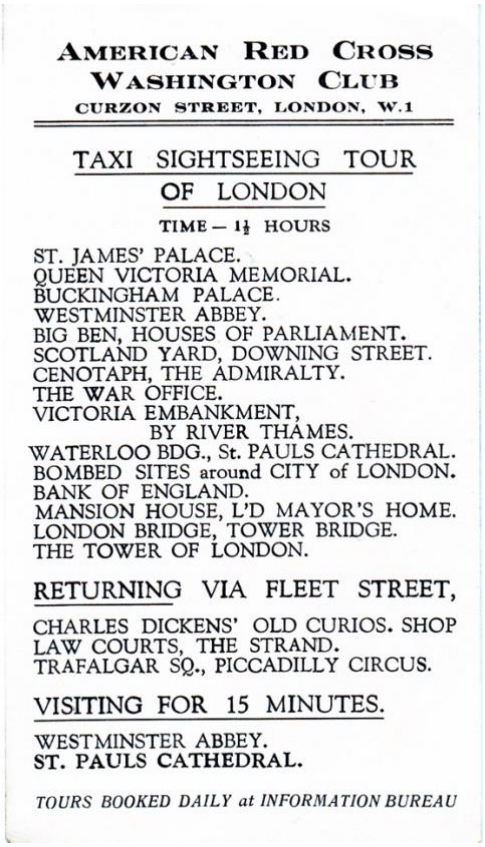
Aside from spending time with friends, Lee also read when not on duty. The Fultons were a literate family, especially Helen who had been a teacher. Lee took to heart her example of learning from the printed word. Wherever Lee was stationed, he read newspapers, magazines, and books. He kept up with hometown news through Escondido's *Times-Advocate*. The paper's World War II service column, "News Of Our Men and Women In Uniform," enabled him to read about the military assignments of young men and women he knew. His parents gave him gift subscriptions to the *Times-Advocate* and the *Reader's Digest* magazine. (In return, Lee gifted them with a subscription to *Life* magazine.) The *Times-Advocate* touted the fact that "hundreds of copies" of the paper were "sent all over the world" to local service

members, including places as far away from Escondido as the South Pacific islands. Lee also read the monthly magazine *Omnibooks*. He explained to his parents that it was similar to *Reader's Digest*, but instead of many short stories, *Omnibooks* contained four abridged books in each issue. Lee regularly named, in letters home, the titles of books he was reading, such as *A Tree Grows in Brooklyn,* sometimes offering commentary on the story. Lee enjoyed learning, and he did so by reading. He also did so by traveling to nearby English, French, and German towns that offered not only sightseeing but history lessons, as well.[422]

While in England at the Chalgrove airbase, a passage in one of Lee's letters home pointed to his enthusiasm with his surroundings--"I've never seen such a place with places to go to & more things to do. We have lots of little towns around that are over flowing with pubs, women, & dances." One day while at Chalgrove, Lee and Jerry Acree checked into London's Imperial Hotel. Its "luxurious" beds, "with feather mattresses a foot thick," proved to be a welcomed treat. The fact that a German "buzz bomb" fell at night nearby did not phase the two airmen. When passing through English villages and small towns, Lee did not see wooden buildings. Instead, the structures were made of "cement & bricks." The individual residences did not resemble anything in San Marcos--"The houses and haystacks are all so neat & 'squaty' like." What Lee saw reminded him of what he had once seen in a magazine. "The thatched roofs are so quaint looking on top of the squatting mushroom houses beneath them. Most of them have moss growing in bright green little clumps. Just like in the Natl. Geographics, but there is more so." Lee was struck, too, by the names of local inns--Nag's Head, Queen's Head, and Pelican Ushers.[423]







AMERICAN RED CROSS
WASHINGTON CLUB
CURZON STREET, LONDON, W.1

TAXI SIGHTSEEING TOUR
OF LONDON
TIME — 1½ HOURS

ST. JAMES' PALACE.
QUEEN VICTORIA MEMORIAL.
BUCKINGHAM PALACE.
WESTMINSTER ABBEY.
BIG BEN, HOUSES OF PARLIAMENT.
SCOTLAND YARD, DOWNING STREET.
CENOTAPH, THE ADMIRALTY.
THE WAR OFFICE.
VICTORIA EMBANKMENT,
BY RIVER THAMES.
WATERLOO BDG., St. PAULS CATHEDRAL.
BOMBED SITES around CITY of LONDON.
BANK OF ENGLAND.
MANSION HOUSE, L'D MAYOR'S HOME.
LONDON BRIDGE, TOWER BRIDGE.
THE TOWER OF LONDON.

RETURNING VIA FLEET STREET,

CHARLES DICKENS' OLD CURIOS. SHOP
LAW COURTS, THE STRAND.
TRAFALGAR SQ., PICCADILLY CIRCUS.

VISITING FOR 15 MINUTES.

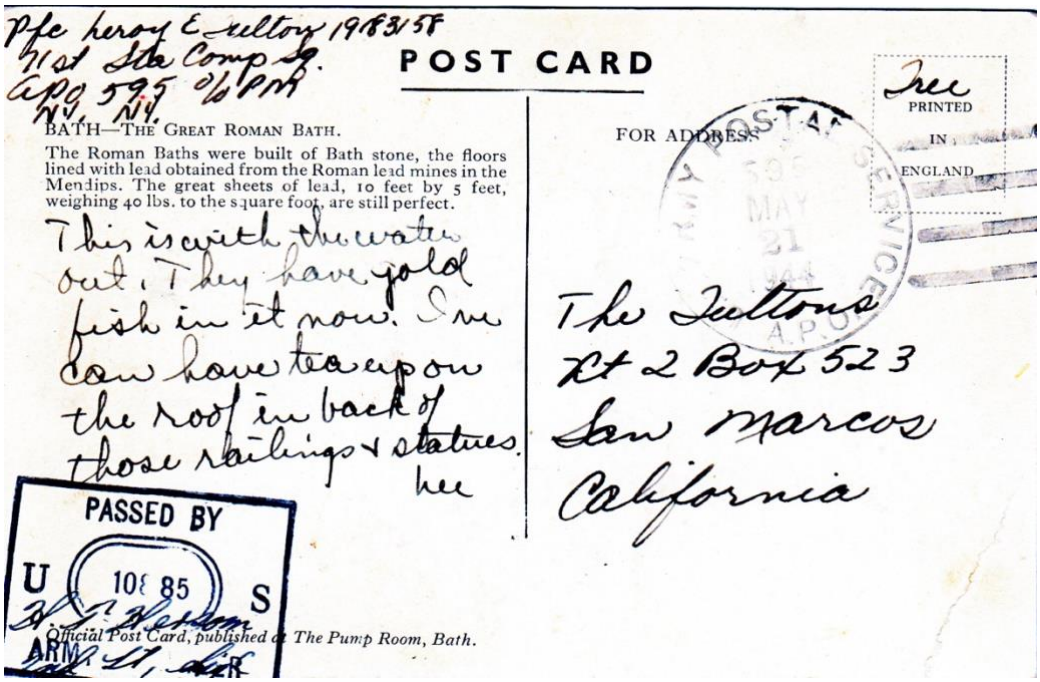
WESTMINSTER ABBEY.
ST. PAULS CATHEDRAL.

TOURS BOOKED DAILY at INFORMATION BUREAU

For the European cities he visited, Lee brought home travel booklets, maps, postcards, brochures, and photographs. Today, these are part of the Lee Fulton Collection.

After a March 1944 trip to England's West Midlands, about one hundred miles northwest of London, Lee detailed his experiences in a twelve-page letter to his folks. "I had such a perfect time on my pass." He took a train to Birmingham, an 18th century industrial center filled with historical sites. Lee identified fellow passengers who shared his "compartment"--other soldiers, some older women, an unruly child and his mother, and "a girl who was taking a tremendous, big white dog up to an Army training school for guard dogs." After arriving in Birmingham, Lee went first to the Red Cross where he was to have met a friend, Al Allison. Al never showed up, however. On his own, Lee had dinner and saw a play. The next morning, he left by bus for Stratford-upon-Avon, the birthplace of William Shakespeare. On the trip there, the countryside seemed a world away from coastal areas with their airbases. As Lee described it in a letter home, "We wound our way over small country roads by thatched roofs of houses where nearly every farm had sheep & cattle out in the field grazing by a stream. It was all so peacefully calm & serene." His next words, though, jolted him and the reader back to wartime England--"then I noticed an empty K-ration carton by the road," a reference to the Army-packaged meals given to American soldiers. Lee's time was limited in Stratford-upon-Avon, but he still saw some

"main places in town." Two months later, Lee visited the city of Bath, almost one hundred miles west of London. There, he marveled at baths built by the Romans.[424]

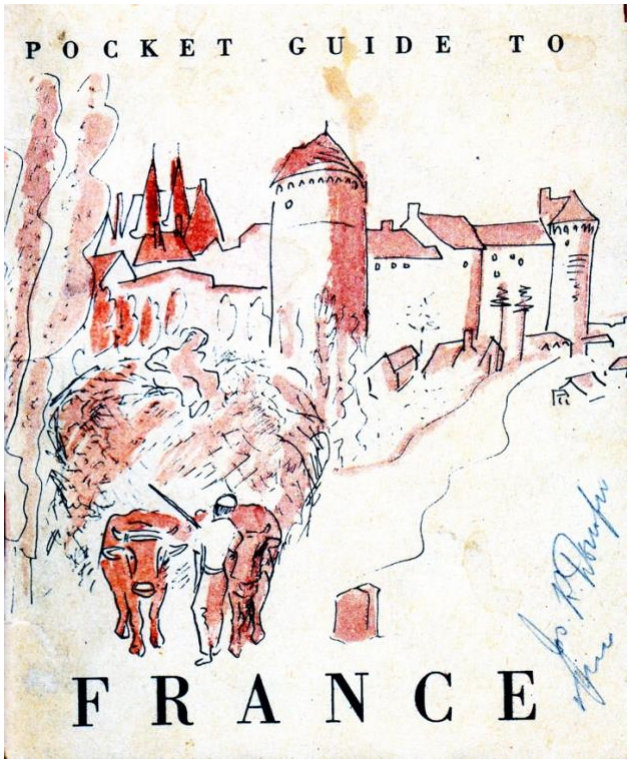


One of three postcards from Bath Lee sent to his family in San Marcos.

The amicable nature of the English people struck Lee. He attended a Methodist church in a town near his airbase, probably in Ramsbury since Lee was stationed there when he wrote a letter home describing how welcoming churchgoers were. "Everyone was so friendly to me, shook hands, wished me a good morning, wanted to know how I was, etc.…the place just glowed with the radiances of good cheer." Lee admitted he was somewhat of an oddity at the gathering since he was the only G.I. at the Sunday service. Little children stared at him. "I knew half of them were dying to say, 'Any gum, chum?' " (That line was a standard one English children used when seeing an American soldier.) At the church, Lee met Mrs. Walters. Her husband, she explained, worked at an "airdrome," the English word for what Americans called "airports" or, during the war, "airfields." Lee described the couple as "just homey folks." They had three sons. One served in liberated France, one in what Lee identified as "the signals army," and the last one worked for the railroad. Mr. and Mrs. Walters opened their house to soldiers they met, inviting them to their home when the men had days off. Mrs. Walters urged Lee to visit them the next day when he was not on duty. He could bring a friend if he wanted to do so.[425]

While in England, Lee found a "home away from home" with the Walters family. He first visited them the day after Mrs. Walters extended the invitation. Jimmie Russo accompanied him. Lee arrived with a gift of oranges, scarce in England at that time. Mrs. Walters, in turn, gave Lee and Jimmie a glass of milk, their first, Lee told his folks, since they had left the States. Mrs. Walters, in a motherly way, offered to shorten some pants for Lee and Jimmie. She also

agreed to mail to Lee's parents some pictures he had taken in London; such a mailing, he explained to his folks, was not subject to censorship since she was a civilian. Sometimes, Lee attended church services with Mr. and Mrs. Walters, enjoying tea at the house beforehand, followed later by "a grand family sing" after they returned to the residence. As promised, Mrs. Walters mailed Lee's photographs to the Fulton home. When she did so, she enclosed a letter to Helen praising her son and the other soldiers she had come to know. "They are all good lads," she wrote, "and I cannot tell you how we shall & do miss the American lads…"[426]

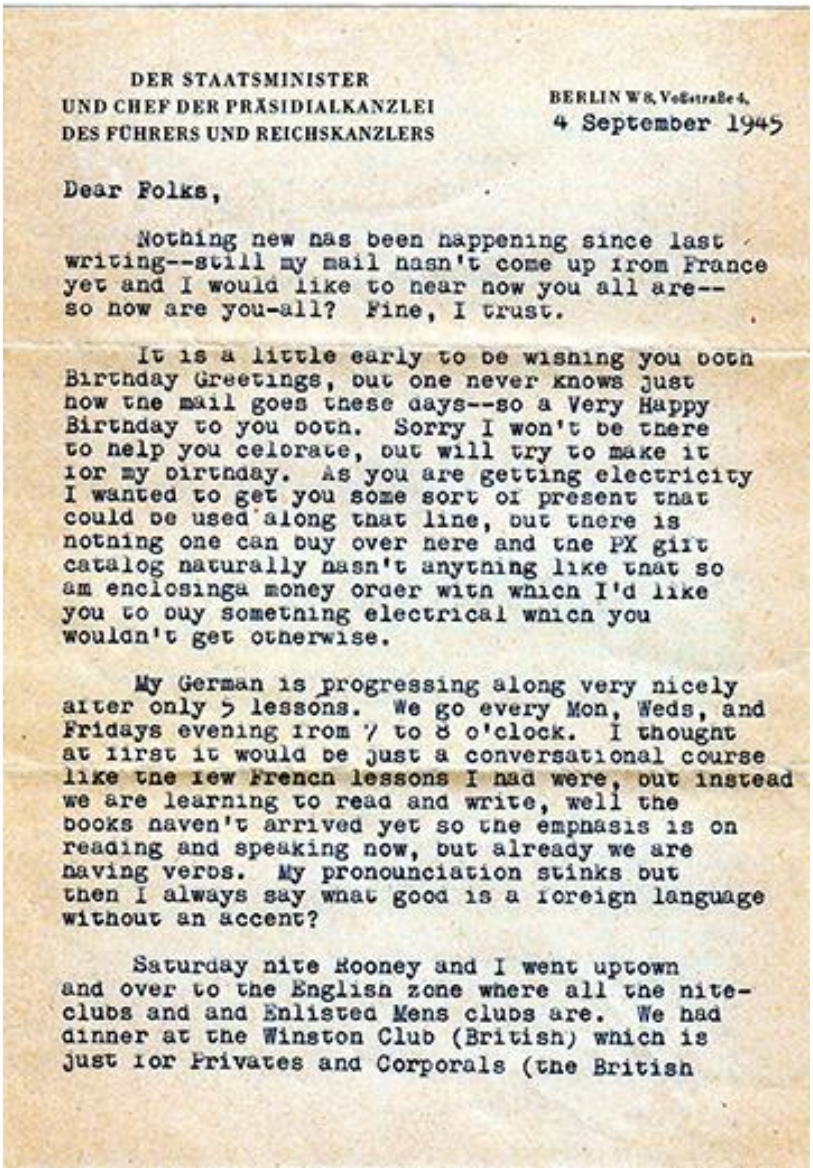


After the Command transferred Lee's unit to France, he continued his travels off base when he was not on duty. Jerry Acree often went with him. In December 1944, they took "the Red Cross tour" of Paris. Four months later, Lee journeyed to the city of Rheims in northeastern France. A grand cathedral stood in the town, one where, for more than a thousand years, French kings had been crowned. When the war ended in May 1945, Lee acted on his knowledge and appreciation of history to make a trip to Compiegne, a city in northern France. In November 1918, a railroad car parked in an adjacent forest became the site of the German surrender in the Great War. Hitler ordered that the same car, in the same place, be used in June 1940 when the French government surrendered to Germany. While the railroad car was no longer at Compiegne, Lee did see a car dignitaries had used in at least one of those historic moments. In Compiegne, too, Lee visited a chateau that, he told his parents, once belonged to Napoleon III. The English captured Joan of Arc, Lee added, in the city. Lee had studied history and geography in school. Now, as an American soldier in the ETO, he was able to see places in England and France that he had read about.[427]

Lee wanted to visit all of the capital cities in Europe that he could. He easily saw London because of his stations in England. Then, after his squadron was transferred to France, Lee went to Paris more than once. On another trip while stationed in France, Lee went to Brussels, Belgium. His last station, in Berlin, allowed him to visit one last capital city. Lee was there early in September 1945. By then, Japan had surrendered to the Allies, formally ending World War II. Lee heard about the surrender when he was at his unit's airbase in Laon, France. "I was in my supply room when the first sergeant came rushing through, shouting it," a reference to the

surrender. The news solicited a personal reaction from Lee. “Oh, my god. All this news,” he wrote his folks on August 12, 1945, “makes me want to go home so badly I can just taste it.” But Lee explained to his parents he was then “classified as occupational Air Force” and did not expect to be sent home soon. A month after writing that, Lee was in Berlin.[428]

Pursuing his love of learning, Lee studied two foreign languages while in the ETO. In France, he had taken French lessons. Lee did the same in Germany. The War Department wrote and published a small booklet that was meant to serve as an “introduction” to the German language for American troops. (Lee brought his copy home, and the publication is today part of the Lee Fulton Collection.) But Lee clearly wanted to know more than the booklet could teach him. He therefore took classes in the German language every Monday, Wednesday, and Friday evening from 7:00 p.m. to 8:00 p.m. To help him learn the language, Lee asked his folks to send him a German-English dictionary.[429]



DER STAATSMINISTER
UND CHEF DER PRÄSIDIALKANZLEI
DES FÜHRERS UND REICHSKANZLERS

BERLIN W 8, Voßstraße 4,
4 September 1945

Dear Folks,

Nothing new has been happening since last writing--still my mail hasn't come up from France yet and I would like to hear how you all are--so how are you-all? Fine, I trust.

It is a little early to be wishing you both Birthday Greetings, but one never knows just how the mail goes these days--so a Very Happy Birthday to you both. Sorry I won't be there to help you celebrate, but will try to make it for my birthday. As you are getting electricity I wanted to get you some sort of present that could be used along that line, but there is nothing one can buy over here and the PX gift catalog naturally hasn't anything like that so am enclosinga money order with which I'd like you to buy something electrical which you wouldn't get otherwise.

My German is progressing along very nicely after only 5 lessons. We go every Mon, Weds, and Fridays evening from 7 to 8 o'clock. I thought at first it would be just a conversational course like the few French lessons I had were, but instead we are learning to read and write, well the books haven't arrived yet so the emphasis is on reading and speaking now, but already we are having verbs. My pronounciation stinks but then I always say what good is a foreign language without an accent?

Saturday nite Rooney and I went uptown and over to the English zone where all the nite-clubs and and Enlisted Mens clubs are. We had dinner at the Winston Club (British) which is just for Privates and Corporals (the British

Packages from and to Home

Lee's request for the dictionary was not unusual. In letters to his folks, Lee often asked them to mail him specific items. In his first winter in the ETO, Lee needed six pairs of "heavy cotton underwear shorts," six "heavy cotton 'T' undershirts," and "a lot of heavy woolen socks, green if possible." Lee also asked for his shorthand book and handkerchiefs. He wanted, as well, two items with his name and serial number on them--about fifty identification tags and a rubber stamp. All of these were for Lee alone. But he requested, too, treats to share with "other fellows." Lee explained he did not want squadron members to see him "as a moocher," implying that he enjoyed some of the contents of their food packages from home. Lee understood that sugar was rationed on the Home Front, but he pointed out to his folks, "You see, there are a million things you can send that don't take sugar to make. I know this is a bother to you, Mom, but I'd certainly appreciate it as I owe so many fellows food, and I just can't go on being a moocher." Specific treats Lee asked for were cookies, caramel candy, stuffed figs, nuts, and dried fruit. To Lee's delight, the packages from home arrived. Caramels were his favorite candy, and after Lee received a package with those in it, he wrote home that he "made them last as long as possible--all 15 minutes." One package that arrived in July 1944 contained stuffed walnuts and salted peanuts. When Lee sent his thanks, he added, "the fellows send their thanks," too. The letter contained a request for more "nuts, dried fruit, and stuffed figs."[430]

It was not a surprise when, a few months later, the Fultons mailed Lee a Christmas package that included a "huge tin box of dried California fruits." Lee wrote a thank you letter on December 18, 1944, probably the day he received it. His parents would have mailed the box in September or October. It took two to three months to reach him. The United States Post Office announced the mailing period for 1944 holiday packages to servicemembers as between September 15 and October 15. Escondido's postmaster, Frank C. Walker, explained the mailing dates in an interview with the *Times-Advocate*, published on September 1st. Planes and ships carried mail to U.S. military stations outside of the country. If a service member moved on to a new station, the mail took even longer to reach him or her since it had to be forwarded. First priority in shipping went to armaments, munitions, medicine, and food. Hence the early mailing date for holiday packages. Walker urged families to pack the gifts well. He recommended "boxes made of metal, wood, solid fiberboard, or strong double-faced corrugated fiberboard, reinforced with strong gummed paper tape or tied with strong twine." Walker pointed out to the *Times-Advocate* reporter that items needed for the mailings--"strong twine, heavy paper and boxes and fiberboard"--were already "scare." Because it was wartime, they would become even more so as the months went by.[431]

Lee received packages, too, from other relatives and from people in his community. Separately, his sisters Louise and Madelaine mailed him boxes with candy and film inside. For Christmas 1944, Peggy Fulton, Bud's wife and Lee's sister-in-law, sent him a box with film, a fruitcake, a money belt, and other "swell items." Aunt Clara mailed him a package for his birthday with socks. "Darned nice of her," Lee thought. Friends sent Lee boxes, too. Such mailings are examples of the support civilians on the Home Front gave to those in uniform. High

school classmates "Shortie" Harris mailed Lee "mixed cocoa" and Wilma Dornan sent him writing paper. Mrs. Clutter from Escondido put together a 1944 Christmas package for Lee. Even before that, the Clutters mailed Lee what he called "a super duper" hunting knife Mr. Clutter had made for him. What Lee identified as "a surprise package" arrived in December 1944. It contained "a half pound box of loose tobacco." Lee knew Louise had something to do with the gift because she had alerted her brother to expect an item in the mail. The note inside of the box read, "The San Diego Baseball Club and Fans." Apparently, Lee had taken up smoking because he mentioned to his folks in a letter that he had "a terrible time" trying to roll his own cigarettes." Lee was not sure exactly who to thank for the tobacco. "The thought behind it is certainly appreciated," he told his parents, adding, "don't get me wrong, but I would like to know just who to thank." Lee guessed Louise, perhaps "one of the Bordens" (his aunt's family), or "one of the Gongoras" (his aunt and uncle) was responsible for it.[432]

Lee not only received packages from home, but he mailed some home, too. He acquired souvenirs throughout his travels. Lee forwarded most of them to his parents for safekeeping. A month after he arrived in France, Lee spotted two "porcelain figures" in a café. He traded two oranges for the figurines, which he sent to San Marcos along with a silk scarf for his mother and a tie for his father. In a letter home, Lee asked his parents to put them with his other "souvenirs." They included a French beret, a Luftwaffe cap, and a "SS German beer mug," all of which Lee mailed to San Marcos. He included in that package some perfume for his mother and sister, Madelaine. In Berlin, Lee came into possession of a souvenir that may have impressed his family more than others. "I got a splinter of veneer off of what is supposedly Hitler's desk."[433]

But to Lee, another souvenir meant more to him. He bought it while in England. It was a watch, one with a special history attached to it. Lee knew an English serviceman, "a RAF [Royal Air Force] dispatch rider," who acquired items for American servicemen. In March 1944, for his twenty-first birthday, Lee asked the Englishman to find him a watch. Lee described the resulting timepiece to his folks as, "A tiny little secondhand watch. It's only 1 ½ in. in diameter, is 2 years old, scarred from [the] London Blitz & keeps perfect time." Lee paid five dollars for it. Five months later, however, the crystal on the watch broke. Lee told his parents that it was almost impossible to get a watch repaired at that time. Still, he kept it close, not mailing it to his folks as he had other souvenirs. Lee still had the watch about five weeks before he left France for Berlin. "Keep on trying to get my little watch fixed as I like it so much & it is my only souvenir of England & the Blitz to hand down to posterity, like your key wound watch." Today, one cannot help but wonder what happened to "the Blitz Watch."[434]

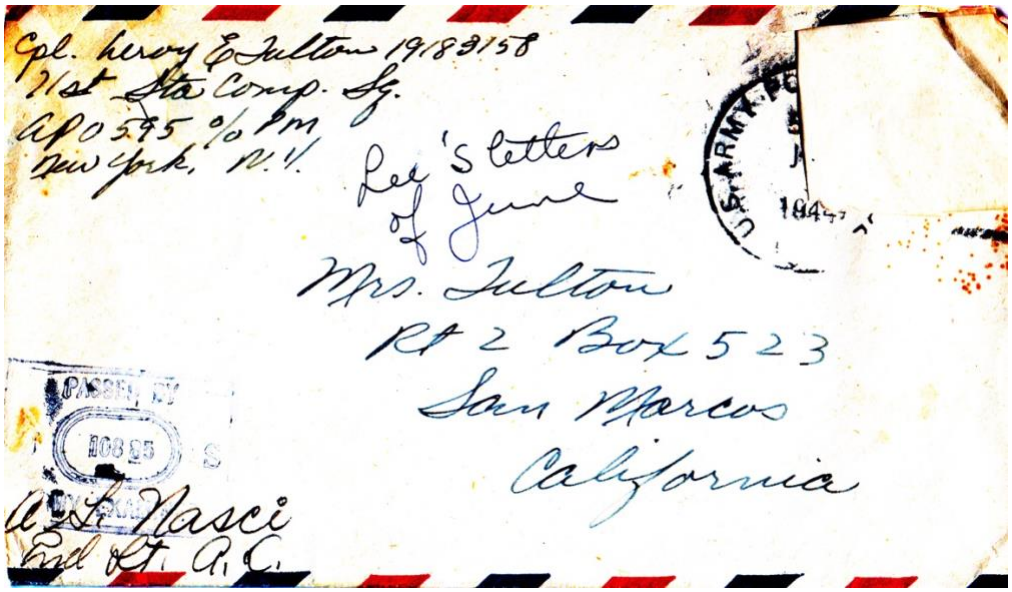
The Closeness of Home

Although he did not realize it, Lee Fulton bequeathed a priceless gift to "posterity" that had nothing to do with "the Blitz Watch." It is the collection of over two hundred letters he wrote home. The collection also includes some pieces of correspondence by family members and friends since Lee enclosed them in envelopes he mailed to his parents. Lee was most prolific in his letter-writing for the months he was stationed in the States. Once in the ETO, however, the number of letters Lee wrote home declined. A few weeks after his squadron

arrived in England, Lee explained to his folks that his letter-writing habit would be changing. In a December 4, 1943 note, he confessed he had not been writing as regularly as he once had been--"but as there is a war on, we seem to be a bit more busy over here." Lee repeated this in another letter a month later--"I haven't written for quite a little while because I have been very busy, & then when off, just too tired to write or else totally not in the mood." Lee admitted he was falling behind answering letters he received from several people. After two and a half months in England, Lee stressed this again in a January 30, 1944 letter, "Have loads of mail to answer from Bud, Albert, Marge, Mrs. Clutter & millions of others." In February 1945, while in France, Lee told his parents that he had letters from September 1944 that he had yet to answer. Three months later, the situation had not improved. After revealing to his folks that he owed his sister, Louise, a letter, he confessed, "In fact, I owe everyone letters, but I just can't write anymore." Lee found it "almost impossible" to keep up all of his correspondence. Humorously, he characterized his predicament this way in one letter--"Gee, I've got so many letters to answer I'm beginning to feel like the rabbit farmer who tried to take inventory."[435]

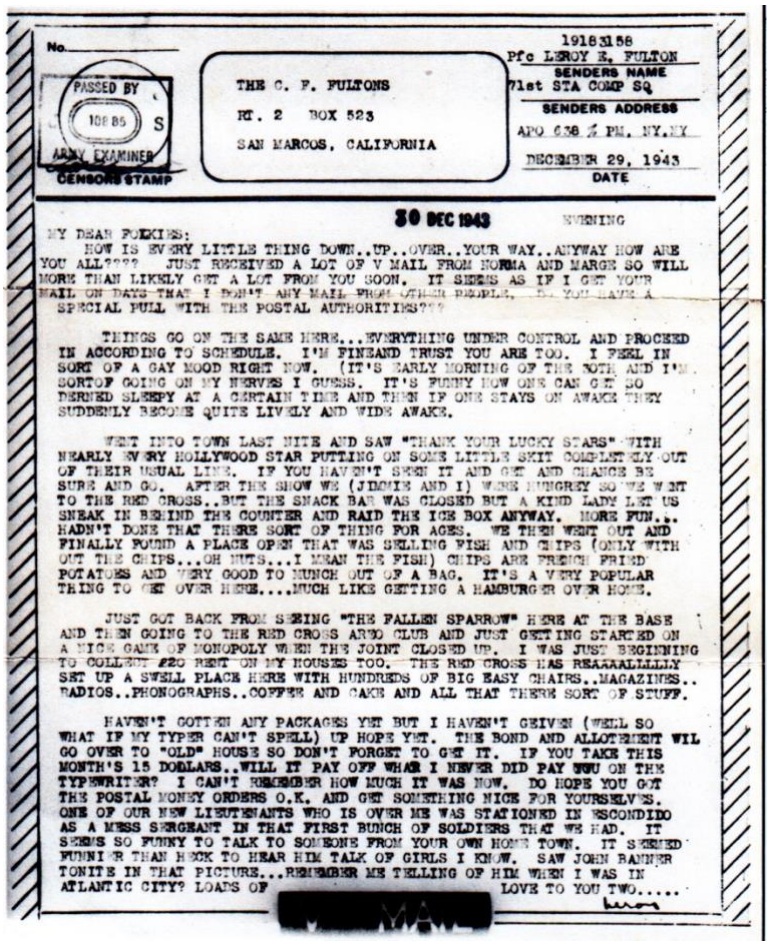
Although Lee remained faithful in writing his "dear folks," even that correspondence tapered off once he arrived in Europe. In respect to the three years Lee served in the Army, the Lee Fulton Collection holds the greatest number of letters from 1943, when he was Stateside. Lee wrote about ninety letters home during those eight months. For the ten months Lee served in England, we have sixty-four letters. In the twelve months Lee was in France, the collection holds sixty-two letters. From September 1945 to January 1946, Lee was stationed in Berlin. But only five letters survived from those four to five months, and they were all written in September. Even if he had been busy, Lee would have written his parents more than five times. The Berlin letters are the last ones in the correspondence collection.

While in the ETO, Lee wrote often about "the mail situation." It was an important issue to him because letters brought him closer to home, which was over five thousand miles away. After a month in England, Lee finally received his first letters from his family; they took four to five weeks to reach him. In a May 1944 letter to his folks, Lee explained how often mail reached the soldiers--"Sometime we won't get any mail for a real long time & then we'll get it all at once." One day in January 1944, Lee received sixteen letters in one day, pointing out to his folks that, "We get them in big bunches." Lee calculated airmail to be much faster than regular mail, although there were times when even it seemed slow. On December 19, 1943, for example, not long after Lee arrived in the ETO, he received an airmail letter his parents had posted in San Marcos on November 26th. Then on January 30, 1944, Lee received two airmail letters his parents had written on December 31st and January 9th, one thus taking a full month to get to Lee and the other three weeks.[436]



This envelope originally held a May 1944 letter Lee mailed home. Note in the lower lefthand corner an officer's signature. Lieutenant Nasci read this letter, acting as the censor to make sure Lee had not disclosed information he should not have. Note, too, the handwritten phrase, "Lee's letters of June." Helen Fulton probably wrote those words when she used the envelope to store Lee's letters from June 1944.

V-Mail was usually faster than airmail. In December 1943, his second month in England, Lee informed his parents that, "V-Mail seems to get here quicker, but I enjoy the 'real' letters most." He did marvel, nevertheless, when his folks wrote him that they had received a V-Mail ten days after Lee mailed it. Lee responded to the news by writing them that he thought it was "wonderful" that "mail can go so far so fast." Not all V-mail proved to be that swift, though. On January 29, 1945, Lee received V-mail from his folks that they had written a month earlier, on December 28th. (On the Home Front, the Fultons and other civilians could get two free V-Mail forms every day, if they so wished, from their post office. They had to affix postage to it, however, while V-Mail was free for those in the military.) In the last year of the war, there were times when the mail moved slower than usual. On July 3, 1945, when the war had been over in the ETO for two months, it took four weeks for a letter from San Marcos to reach Lee. He expressed his disappointment with the speed of mail delivery in a letter he wrote home that day--"It's taking ages now for mail to go both ways." At that time, he explained, the Army newspaper *Stars and Stripes* asked soldiers to write half of their letters using V-Mail, not air mail, "because of the lack of plane space in taking so many fellows home by plane." Still, Lee showed his disinclination to follow that suggestion. "V Mail is so impersonal," he wrote in a handwritten letter, "that I'm sure you'd rather wait a few days longer & get a real letter than just see a picture of a letter."[437]



No. 19185158
Pfc LEROY E. FULTON
SENDERS NAME
71st STA COMP SQ
SENDERS ADDRESS
APO 638 % PM, NY, NY
DECEMBER 29, 1943
DATE

PASSED BY
108 85 S
ARMY EXAMINER
CENSORS STAMP

THE C. F. FULTONS
RT. 2 BOX 523
SAN MARCOS, CALIFORNIA

30 DEC 1943 MORNING

MY DEAR FOLKIES:
HOW IS EVERY LITTLE THING DOWN..UP..OVER..YOUR WAY..ANYWAY HOW ARE YOU ALL???? JUST RECEIVED A LOT OF V MAIL FROM NORMA AND MARGE SO WILL MORE THAN LIKELY GET A LOT FROM YOU SOON. IT SEEMS AS IF I GET YOUR MAIL ON DAYS THAT I DON'T ANY MAIL FROM OTHER PEOPLE. DO YOU HAVE A SPECIAL PULL WITH THE POSTAL AUTHORITIES???

THINGS GO ON THE SAME HERE...EVERYTHING UNDER CONTROL AND PROCEED IN ACCORDING TO SCHEDULE. I'M FINEAND TRUST YOU ARE TOO. I FEEL IN SORT OF A GAY MOOD RIGHT NOW. (IT'S EARLY MORNING OF THE 30TH AND I'M SORTOF GOING ON MY NERVES I GUESS. IT'S FUNNY HOW ONE CAN GET SO DERNED SLEEPY AT A CERTAIN TIME AND THEN IF ONE STAYS UP AWHOE THEY SUDDENLY BECOME QUITE LIVELY AND WIDE AWAKE.

WENT INTO TOWN LAST NITE AND SAW "THANK YOUR LUCKY STARS" WITH NEARLY EVERY HOLLYWOOD STAR PUTTING ON SOME LITTLE SKIT COMPLETELY OUT OF THEIR USUAL LINE. IF YOU HAVEN'T SEEN IT AND GET AND CHANCE BE SURE AND GO. AFTER THE SHOW WE (JIMMIE AND I) WERE HUNGRY SO WE WENT TO THE RED CROSS..BUT THE SNACK BAR WAS CLOSED BUT A KIND LADY LET US SNEAK IN BEHIND THE COUNTER AND RAID THE ICE BOX ANYWAY. MORE FUN... HADN'T DONE THAT THERE SORT OF THING FOR AGES. WE THEN WENT OUT AND FINALLY FOUND A PLACE OPEN THAT WAS SELLING FISH AND CHIPS (ONLY WITH OUT THE CHIPS...OH NUTS...I MEAN THE FISH) CHIPS ARE FRENCH FRIED POTATOES AND VERY GOOD TO MUNCH OUT OF A BAG. IT'S A VERY POPULAR THING TO GET OVER HERE....MUCH LIKE GETTING A HAMBURGER OVER HOME.

JUST GOT BACK FROM SEEING "THE FALLEN SPARROW" HERE AT THE BASE AND THEN GOING TO THE RED CROSS AREO CLUB AND JUST GETTING STARTED ON A NICE GAME OF MONOPOLY WHEN THE JOINT CLOSED UP. I WAS JUST BEGINNING TO COLLECT $20 RENT ON MY HOUSES TOO. THE RED CROSS HAS REAAAALLLLLY SET UP A SWELL PLACE HERE WITH HUNDREDS OF BIG EASY CHAIRS..MAGAZINES.. RADIOS..PHONOGRAPHS..COFFEE AND CAKE AND ALL THAT THERE SORT OF STUFF.

HAVEN'T GOTTEN ANY PACKAGES YET BUT I HAVEN'T GEIVEN (WELL SO WHAT IF MY TYPER CAN'T SPELL) UP HOPE YET. THE BOND AND ALLOTMENT WIL GO OVER TO "OLD" HOUSE SO DON'T FORGET TO GET IT. IF YOU TAKE THIS MONTH'S 15 DOLLARS..WILL IT PAY OFF WHAT I NEVER DID PAY YOU ON THE TYPEWRITER? I CAN'T REMEMBER HOW MUCH IT WAS NOW. DO HOPE YOU GOT THE POSTAL MONEY ORDERS O.K. AND GET SOMETHING NICE FOR YOURSELVES. ONE OF OUR NEW LIEUTENANTS WHO IS OVER ME WAS STATIONED IN ESCONDIDO AS A MESS SERGEANT IN THAT FIRST BUNCH OF SOLDIERS THAT WE HAD. IT SEEMS SO FUNNY TO TALK TO SOMEONE FROM YOUR OWN HOME TOWN. IT SEEMED FUNNIER THAN HECK TO HEAR HIM TALK OF GIRLS I KNOW. SAW JOHN BANNER TONITE IN THAT PICTURE...REMEMBER ME TELLING OF HIM WHEN I WAS IN ATLANTIC CITY? LOADS OF [redacted] LOVE TO YOU TWO.....

Leroy

Of all his correspondents, Lee felt it was most incumbent on him to write his parents. He explained why in a November 1944 letter to his sister, Madelaine. “If there were only some way of repaying them,” he mused, for all they had done for him, but he was not sure how to do that. At least by writing them often, Lee believed, he would tell them again and again, “how much I love them & appreciate them.” In one such letter, Lee shared with his folks some shows he had recently seen that depicted family life. The performances “started me thinking of the wonderful way in which you, Mom & Pop, raised all of us kids. It always makes a lump come in my throat when I think [of] all you went thru to try & impress the better side of life on us…” Many times, Lee expressed his love and admiration for his parents in his letters. Late in July 1945, after Germany had surrender two months earlier, Lee remained busy. He still sent off a short letter to his folks--“At long last [I] have found a few minutes of breathing time so [I] shall dash off a few lines to you letting you know I’m still thinking of you & that you two are the most marvelous parents in the world…”[438]

It could be that most servicemen did not write their parents as often as Lee did. Certainly Jerry Acree, his good friend, did not. One of the letters in the Lee Fulton Collection is from Jerry’s mother, Alice Walker, to Lee’s mother. Alice wrote Helen Fulton with thanks for some pictures Helen had mailed her. “Gerald never writes anything on the pictures he sends home, so I enjoyed the ones you sent so much for the reason I knew what they were.” Additionally,

Alice complained that she had not heard from her son in three weeks, and when she did receive a letter, he had not answered questions she had asked him. Alice told Helen she would enjoy hearing from her anytime, especially if she had news of their sons. "Maybe Lee doesn't hate to write like Gerald does." At least for Lee Fulton, writing to his folks, and receiving letters from them, made home feel closer.[439]

Back Home, in San Marcos

Back in San Marcos, Helen and Charles Fulton continued their lives, much as they had before the war, with one significant change. Shortly before Lee shipped out for the ETO, his parents moved to his grandfather's home, probably in November 1943. Lee referred to it as "the homestead" since it was where the Fulton family, originally headed by patriarch John Fulton, settled in 1893. In his first letter home after arriving in England, Lee inquired as to how his folks were doing "at Gramp's place." From their October 31, 1943 and November 19, 1943 letters to Lee, he surmised they were "practically moved now." Still, Helen and Charles regularly went back to the Knob Hill House, which bothered Lee. He explained in one letter to them that he thought they had moved so they would have "more pasture & be nearer the stock." But from what his parents wrote him after the move, "Now you travel 4 miles every day to go back to your old house to take care of them." Pointedly, he asked if they planned to buy the Fulton homestead, presumably from his father's siblings who each would have inherited a share in the property. His parents did so based on a letter Lee wrote them on January 7, 1945. In that missive, he urged them, "now that you've bought the place," to fix it up according to their wishes so it would be "the way <u>you</u> <u>want</u> <u>it</u>!" Lee's parents changed the house dramatically in at least one respect when they "completely wired" it for electricity in the early summer of 1945.[440]

Helen carried on with her community work while Lee served overseas. She remained active in the Methodist church, for example. Just weeks after Lee arrived in France, Helen again attended the San Diego and Imperial County meeting of the Woman's Society of Christian Service (WSCS). She, along with others, represented the First Methodist Church of Escondido where the group regularly held their meetings. For the October 1944 gathering, the women drove to a Methodist church in San Diego. In January 1945, Helen's peers elected her to be the "Secretary of Literature" in the Escondido branch of the WSCS. Reverend Zenas Bancroft, who oversaw the church, wrote Lee more than once while he was in the Army. Bancroft was at the church the evening Helen was elected secretary. One imagines Bancroft asking her for an update on Lee. Along with her involvement in the WSCS, Helen continued to participate in the San Marcos Woman's Aid Society that also had ties to the Methodist church. Aside from these religiously based organizations, Helen still volunteered as a precinct worker in local elections, such as the one in April 1945 for Escondido high school trustees. Lee's father, Charles, focused his labor on the ranch, bundling oat hay as he had done for many years. Charles regularly placed advertisements for the crop in the classified section of the *Times-Advocate,* selling it for twenty-eight dollars per ton.[441]

Lee read in letters and in the *Times-Advocate* of family gatherings at the Fulton ranch. The week before the D-Day landings on June 6, 1944, for example, the Fultons came together at the

homestead of Lee's grandparents, now his parents' house. It was Mother's Day. Lee was the only one of Charles and Helen's four children who could not be there. Lee's brother, Bud, an army sergeant stationed at Fort Ord in Central California, arrived with his wife for an overnight visit. Lee's sister, Louise Fulton Hard, attended the gathering with her husband, George, and son, Charles; they drove up from San Diego. Louise and Charles stayed for a week. Madelaine Fulton McFarland did not have to travel to attend the May Mother's Day celebration. She, along with daughters Donna and Merry, moved in with her parents the month before. They came from Vallejo, in northern California, to live with Helen and Charles while Madelaine's husband served in the Army. (George McFarland was inducted in June.) With Madelaine residing again in San Marcos, and Louise in San Diego, get-togethers of Lee's parents, his sisters, and their children regularly occurred. Sometimes the family circle grew to include Lee's uncle, Albert, who lived in Oceanside. This was true for Christmas 1944 when the Fultons, McFarlands, and the Hards sat down for the holiday dinner, absent only immediate family members in military service--Lee, Bud, and George McFarland. Reading about these family gatherings undoubtedly made Lee even more anxious for the war to end so he could be discharged to go home.[442]

During Lee's three-year absence, World War II disrupted the family life of the Fultons, as it did with all American families. Sometimes the changes were directly related to the war, and other times they were not. The move by Madelaine and her two daughters is a clear example of that. For Lee, as with other servicemembers away at war, he was not home to offer support, advice, or comfort, a situation that must have frustrated him at times. One change in the family clearly delighted Lee. Bud, who had gone through a divorce with his first wife, remarried. Lee expressed relief that his brother had "at last married," adding that it would do him "well to have a wife again." Bud served in the Army, assigned to the 540th Amphibious Tractor Battalion. His experiences as a soldier were markedly different from Lee's. When Lee was stationed in France late in 1944, Bud was in the Pacific, participating in some island landings. The Navy "turned down" George McFarland, according to a letter Lee wrote his folks, so he enlisted in the Army. Lee admired his brother-in-law's determination to serve. Madelaine's husband eventually attended OCS. By the time the war ended in the ETO, George McFarland was a second lieutenant stationed at Camp Roberts in San Diego. There, he was assigned to the Infantry Replacement Training Corps. The Army base put George close to the Fulton ranch in San Marcos, making visits to his wife and two daughters possible.[443]

Health issues were at the root of other disruptions. Cousin Marge, who suffered from tuberculosis, was finally discharged from the hospital early in 1944, a few months after Lee arrived in England. In a letter home to his folks, Lee concluded that while the discharge by itself was good news, he thought Marge "will never be very well after that." (It is not clear if Lee arrived at that conclusion by himself or if his cousin hinted at it in a letter to him.) Gene, Marge's husband who served in the ETO, had apparently been injured, probably in Italy where his Army unit engaged in combat. Marge told Lee that she had received his Purple Heart. In spite of her health issues, Marge volunteered "at a service canteen." She is an example of civilians who served on the Home Front even when they were not in the best of health and when they had a young child to care for. Unfortunately, Lee never slipped any of Marge's letters into his envelopes home so we could read them today. More than once, Lee applauded

her correspondence as among the best letters he received. As Lee once put it, he got "such a big kick out of her letters" because she was so "clever & witty."[444]

One month before Germany surrendered in May 1945, death claimed a close family member. The brother of Lee's father, Albert Fulton, known as "Bert," died. Lee received a letter early in the spring of 1945 that shared news of his sudden decline in health. (Exactly what took Bert's life is not clear in Lee's letters.) Lee sent him a "Get Well Cablegram," but Bert did not recover. He died in April, buried next to his parents in the San Marcos Cemetery. Lee sent telegrams to "all [of] the family" as soon as he knew his uncle had passed away, "hoping that it will help everyone's grief a little bit." Some months later, Albert's estate was settled. His siblings received a cash inheritance from the sale of Albert's Oceanside property for $15,000. Although his parents probably did not ask Lee for his advice on what to do with the inheritance, he offered some, in detail. Lee urged them to bring electricity to the Fulton homestead, and to buy a stove, hot water heater, toilet, and shower. Referring to his Uncle Albert, Lee assured his parents, "I know it is just what he would want you to do."[445]

In the spring of 1945, not only did the Fulton family lose Albert, but Helen Fulton became seriously ill. In March, Lee received a V-Mail from Madelaine. It informed him that their mother had undergone an operation at Mercy Hospital in San Diego. Diagnosed with breast cancer, doctors apparently removed one of her breasts. Lee quickly sent off a letter addressed only to his mother, "All my love & praying for your quick recovery." Madelaine's residency at the Fulton homestead proved to be a blessing because, as a registered nurse, she took care of Helen once she was discharged. In another letter to his mother, Lee wrote of his relief, "I'm so glad you caught it in time." Helen died four years later. The cause of her death may have been cancer based on the proximity of her 1945 diagnosis to her 1949 death, as well as recollections of her granddaughter, Merry McFarland Williams.[446]

A year before Helen's cancer diagnosis, Clara wrote Lee, wishing that Helen could visit her in Maryland once the war was over. The two sisters had not seen each other since their 1937 reunion in California. As Lee wrote his mother in June 1944, Clara "is living for that day," referring to when the women could be together again. In spite of her ongoing health issues., Lee characterized Clara as "so darned independent it's pitiful." Arthritis in her legs, according to Lee, especially limited her. As it turned out, Clara outlived her sister by five years.[447]

A "Dear John Letter"

Of all the letters Lee received while in the ETO, two must have upset him the most--the one from Madelaine on their mother's cancer diagnosis and one from his fiancé that ended their engagement. Norma Orosco's missive came to be known as a "Dear John letter," a notification to a male member of the military from his girlfriend or wife telling him that their relationship was over. While such wartime correspondence was not new, the phrase itself originated in World War II. American historians have found examples of such correspondence in the Civil War and in the Great War, but these letters are rare since recipients usually did not save them. One scholar explains that "GIs first coined the term 'Dear John' during World War

II." It initially appeared in what she identified as "a major national newspaper in October 1943," although the phrase "Dear John" had emerged a year earlier, in 1942. After exhaustive research, the historian admitted that there is no way to know exactly "who invented the term, when, and why."[448]

Lee sensed there was a problem in his and Norma's relationship weeks before he received her "Dear John letter." Initially, Norma commuted from Escondido to her job at Consolidated Aircraft in San Diego. That changed in the spring of 1944. Writing to his family on May 4, 1944, Lee informed them Norma would be living in San Diego. This information was not the most problematic news, though, that he shared. Lee sensed, from over five thousand miles away, that something else was going on. "Her attitude has changed recently," he believed. "I don't quite get it myself. I don't exactly know what's wrong or what she wants. Newt & Lou, Allen & his girl broke up—certainly hope we don't. It'd break my heart." Perhaps significantly, Lee addressed this May 4th letter not just to his folks. The salutation included his sister, Madelaine, and her two daughters, Donna and Merry, "& all." The girls were too young to understand what their Uncle Lee was worried about. But it could be, consciously or unconsciously, that Lee wanted to share his uneasy feelings with as many members of the family that he could, so as to lessen the weight of the concern he felt.[449]

At one point in the next weeks, Lee and Norma had an argument, but the couple seemed to have put it behind them. Lee shared this all with the family in a May 13, 1943 letter when he told them about his state-of-mind. "I seem to be so darned happy lately--don't know why--new supply of morphine, I guess. The old [supply] I had was losing its kick." More seriously, Lee guessed he was feeling more positive about life because he and Norma had reconciled after an argument. "Anyway, it's awfully nice." In response to Lee's news of the spat he and Norma had, his parents sent their "sympathy" to Lee. He acknowledged their concern in a letter to them, insisting he and Norma were "still madly in love with each other."[450]

A month later, the situation had dramatically changed. On June 29, 1944, Lee again addressed family members living at the Fulton homestead. "Norma has broken off our engagement completely…I know this is a blow to you—it was to me, anyway." Lee did not want this news "to bother you at all." Perhaps in an attempt to soften the blow, Lee told his family the two were still "good friends & I know damned well we still love each other, so maybe we'll get together again." He alerted his parents to expect the return, to them, of the engagement ring and fifty dollars Norma had in a bank account, money that was to be used by the engaged couple. Lee ended the paragraph on the break-up with an observation that contradicted his earlier statement that the two might get back together--"There are lots of other fish in the sea." Less than two weeks after writing this, Lee penned another letter to his folks. At the very end of it, he added a one-sentence "PS." Lee had obviously received a recent letter from Norma--"Norma's marrying some sailor. Hope she's happy."[451]

Separately, the Fultons and the Oroscos wrote Lee about the broken engagement. In a letter home, Lee quoted his mother's reaction to the news--"I was so shocked & yet very relieved that you had escaped." Lee paraphrased what Norma's parents had written him.

Referring to Mrs. Orosco, Lee wrote, "She still calls herself Mom to me & wants me to know how much both she & Mr. Orosco still think of me."[452]

A WAAF Enters Lee's Life

Before the summer of 1944 ended, Lee met someone else with whom he became romantically involved. She was Sheila Shields, an English woman four years his senior. They met at the Middle Wallop AAF base where she served as a member of the Women's Auxiliary Air Force (WAAF). The WAAF was a military branch of the Armed Forces of the Crown; its servicewomen released some of the male members of the Royal Air Force (RAF) for other duties. Lee first mentioned Sheila in an August 3, 1944 letter to his folks--"I've met an awfully nice W.A.A.F. We've been having lots of fun going out every chance we get." Twice, when they both had a twenty-four hour pass, the couple visited Sheila's parents. That did not necessarily signal a serious relationship; it may have been an example of hospitality by British families, many of whom opened up their homes to American servicemen. Before Lee's squadron left for France at the end of September, Lee and Sheila used another twenty-four hour pass to spend more time with each other. They visited the Walters family who had befriended Lee and other American servicemembers. The young couple spent the night at the Walters' home.[453]

Lee wrote more than one revealing letter about his feelings towards Sheila. Perhaps he did so because it was Lee's nature to write openly to his folks, or perhaps he did not want his parents to worry about how he was doing emotionally after the Dear John letter. Just over a month into his relationship with Sheila, Lee shared his thoughts with his parents. "No doubt, you are wondering just what the score is, as about every other word is Sheila. Well, don't get excited, Mom & Pop, though we both love each other, I'm not getting hooked for a long, long time yet." Lee explained that he and Allen Oaks, his good friend from home, agreed on what they wanted to do after their discharge. They would, as Lee put it, "work our way around the world just getting an understanding of people, then finish our college." Lee used this letter to assure his parents that marriage was not in his immediate future. As if what he just wrote was not enough to put aside any concerns his folks had, Lee added one more thought--"I'll never be able to thank Norma enough for giving me the G.B. as since then I've never had so much fun in my life."[454]

Lee knew Sheila for only a few months before his squadron was transferred to France late in September 1944. Of course, the two wrote each other, and Lee continued to mention her in his letters home. In one dated October 10th, Lee appears to have enclosed some pictures of himself and Sheila taken before he left England. He cautioned his parents that although some of the photographs of her were not "too becoming," they should remember that Sheila's "personality makes up for a lot." To his sister, Madelaine, Lee described Sheila as "the sweetest girl." He repeated that conclusion a week later in a letter Lee sent to his folks. The missive also reiterated his deep feelings for Sheila. "I wrote such a crazy letter about her once from England," Lee reminded them. "I think it was just because I didn't want to admit to myself that I was falling in love with her. But now I'm afraid it is true as I haven't heard from her for about 5 days now & its worrying me to death. She's so damned sweet & considerate of others." Lee

followed this with another reference about Sheila's appearance, such as the one he made in a previous letter. "I don't know, English women aren't too beautiful, but they have a quality that I wish some American girls I know had." That Christmas, Helen Fulton sent Sheila a card with a handkerchief inside of it.[455]

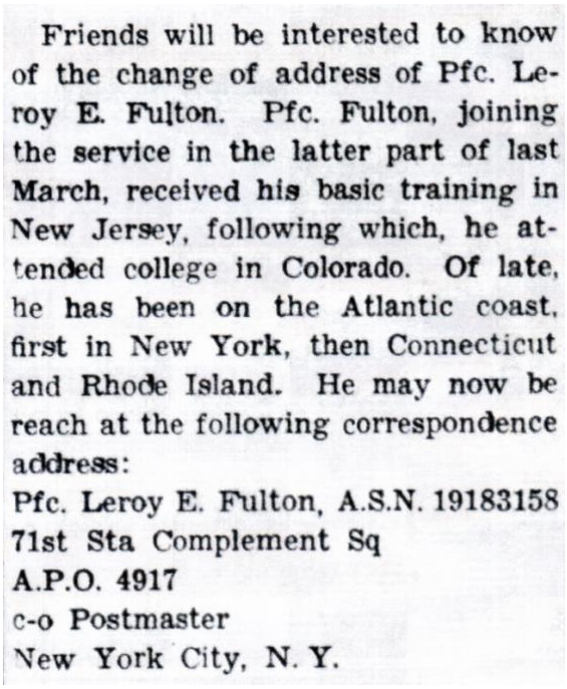
After being stationed in France for eight months, Lee received a furlough early in June 1945. He chose to spend it in England with Sheila. Lee caught a plane from France to the British Isles on Sunday, June 3rd. As the aircraft approached England, Lee later described his thoughts to his folks. "I have always longed to be able to see the French shore gradually fade away behind the plane & then nothing but the cold rough water of the channel & finally the welcoming cliffs & green fields of England that all the bomber crews used to yearn for." Lee spent his first night with Mr. and Mrs. Walters, arriving at their place close to midnight on the 3rd. Initially, Lee planned to visit Edinburgh, another European capital in his quest to visit as many such cities as he could. But the trip to Scotland would have taken him two days. Lee opted to remain in England. After his first night at the Walters' home, Lee stayed with Sheila's family.[456]

The Shield's house was not far from the cliffs that overlook the English Channel. A huge piece of art stood on one section of the cliff. Lee described it to his folks as a "big stone globe…It is supposedly the largest single stone carved globe in the world." [457]

Lee admitted to his folks that he enjoyed the relaxation the furlough allowed him. “Spent most of the time sleeping late, breakfast in bed, also swam at a little beach.” But even the sands offered a reminder of the European war that had ended a month earlier--“Just a few of the anti-invasion barriers have been removed.” One weekend, Lee and Sheila traveled to London where they stayed with her sister. Lee could not help but think back to an earlier trip to the city. “It seemed so very strange to me to realize that there would be no air raids or buzz bombs,” Lee confessed to his folks. “I’d always connected London & buzz bombs together as one landed only a block or so away from Jerry’s & my hotel one night. We had the horrifying experience of hearing it coming, & then–-silence—waiting for it to land & explode somewhere.”[458]

The months away from Sheila, and the furlough that allowed them to reconnect in person, drew Lee to an important conclusion about their relationship. Writing to his parents, Lee admitted that he had not known her too long before he left for France. He concluded, “She sort of caught me on the rebound from Norma & we thought we had fallen in love…In fact, I think she still loves me very much, but it can never be more than just good friendship on my part. After spending a week with her, I just don’t think we’re the same type.” Another letter home a month later repeated the news that the relationship between the American soldier and the WAAF had changed. “Sheila & I have put our romance back on a strictly friendship basis again.” Outside of the Fulton family, it is not clear if any of Lee’s correspondents knew about his relationship with Sheila. It had lasted for ten months, so perhaps he mentioned her in letters to his peers. While in the ETO, Lee continued to receive correspondence from former high school and college classmates.[459]

People Outside the Family Write Lee



Friends will be interested to know of the change of address of Pfc. Leroy E. Fulton. Pfc. Fulton, joining the service in the latter part of last March, received his basic training in New Jersey, following which, he attended college in Colorado. Of late, he has been on the Atlantic coast, first in New York, then Connecticut and Rhode Island. He may now be reach at the following correspondence address:
Pfc. Leroy E. Fulton, A.S.N. 19183158
71st Sta Complement Sq
A.P.O. 4917
c-o Postmaster
New York City, N. Y.

Lee's parents undoubtedly placed the above announcement in the reoccurring Times-Advocate column, "News Of Our Men and Women In Uniform." It appeared on page one of the October 29, 1943 edition. The Fultons knew Lee was headed overseas and wanted to share his new mailing address with friends who might want to write him. And write him they did.

In the December 10, 1943 issue of the newspaper, another announcement appeared in the same column that shared news of local men and women in military service. It informed readers that "LeRoy Fulton, of the army air ground forces, landed safely in England, according to word received in a letter to his parents, Mr. and Mrs. Charles Fulton, of San Marcos."

While in the ETO, Lee received mail from family members, as had been the case when he was Stateside. In addition to his parents, correspondents included his brother Bud, sister Madelaine, and cousins Marge Hoffman as well as Albert Borden. One month into his time in the ETO, Lee wrote his mother about some letters that had just arrived. The December 19, 1943 list shows the age span of Lee's correspondents, from his peers to those who could have been his parents. "Also got a long, long letter from Aunt Sadie in which she gives me so many compliments my glasses won't fit anymore--also need a new glass size. Kenny Bartley has also written me. And, of course, Marge writes all the time. Also Mrs. Clutter and Clover--so you see I always manage to be getting mail all the time which really helps lift everything." In another letter eight months later, on August 12, 1944, Lee reiterated how much mail he was receiving. Just in "the past few days," letters arrived from Ken Bartley, Mrs. Weller, Edmund Casad, Shortie Harris, and Mrs. Armstrong. He listed one other correspondent, "a girl in San Francisco," who had written him "a long letter." Lee identified her later as Helen Johnson. Separately, Mrs. Anna Weller and Mrs. Anna Clutter sent Lee money for his twenty-first birthday; Lee informed his parents that he intended to keep Mrs. Clutter's "dollar bill" as "a souvenir." The others he named in his December 19th letter were either new correspondents or people Lee had not mentioned to his folks in earlier letters.[460]

Like Ken Bartley, Edmund Casad was a high school and college friend of Lee's. When Lee received Edmund's letter early in August 1944, it was a surprise since he had not heard from him since Edmund left college. They attended EUHS together, graduating in 1941, and Oceanside-Carlsbad Junior College, both having been 1943 graduates. Whereas Lee entered the Army, Edmund chose the Navy. Lee and Edmund shared a deep religious faith, even though Edmund was a Congregationalist and Lee a Methodist. Just like Lee belonged to his church's young people's group, Edmund was a member of the First Congregational Church's Young People's Christian Endeavor Society. (Lee's friend Allen Oaks was also involved in the Congregational group, serving as its president in 1942, a year before all three young men--Lee, Edmund, and Allen--enlisted.) When Lee was stationed in England, Edmund served aboard a heavy cruiser in the South Pacific.[461]

As with Ken Bartley and Edmund Casad, Lee knew Marjorie "Shortie" Harris from their time together at EUHS. She graduated in 1940, a year before Lee did so. (In Lee's letters home, he always referred to her by her nickname, never by her given name of "Marjorie.") Unlike many of Lee's older and younger correspondents, she was not a member of the Methodist Church; instead, the Harris family belonged to Escondido's Trinity Episcopal Church. Shortie

lived in Escondido with her parents and two siblings. Her father, Ernest Marion Harris, served in the U.S. Army during the Great War. His son, also named "Ernest," joined the same branch of service on December 31, 1941; he was not discharged until four years later, on December 28, 1945. Shortie probably kept Lee apprised of her brother's movements; she did so for some of her and Lee's mutual friends, such as Allen Oaks.[462]

"Mrs. Armstrong" was another of Lee's correspondents who came from his parents' generation. Born in Johnson City, Iowa in 1891, Edith Armstrong began life as Edith Parsons. In September 1923, she married William Fleming, who had immigrated with his parents to the United States from Ireland when he was a child. William and Edith Fleming moved to Colorado where their first son, Orville, was born in August 1924. From that mountain state, the Flemings relocated to Escondido around 1926; their second son, Ralph, was born there in October 1926. William Fleming provided for his family by working as a farm laborer. He became seriously ill, however, in January 1936, dying in the Escondido hospital on January 30th. Edith remained a widow, raising her two young sons, until she remarried early in 1940. Her second husband, Warnot Armstrong, owned what the local newspaper described as a "fruit ranch" in Escondido. The 1940 U. S. Federal Census identified him as a farmer. Whether William was a rancher or a farmer, he clearly made his living from the land.[463]

The Armstrongs belonged to the First Methodist Church in Escondido where Edith was active in the Woman's Society of Christian Service. That was the same organization to which Helen Fulton belonged. In fact, Edith and Helen both served as officers early in 1945. Lee undoubtedly knew Edith through her work and his own mother's work at the Escondido Methodist Church. Recall that Lee was also active in the church's Epworth League. Additionally, Edith's sons attended EUHS, as had Lee. Orville graduated in 1942, a year after Lee Fulton; Ralph graduated in 1944. Family ties through the Methodist Church and local high school explain Edith Armstrong's letter to Lee since the lives of the Armstrongs/Flemings and the Fultons intersected in those two institutions. Perhaps Edith wrote Lee about church activities or, more likely, perhaps she updated Lee on her sons. Her letter could also have been one mother checking in on the son of another mother who she knew well.[464]

Unfortunately, two weeks after the Pacific war ended with Japan's surrender in August 1945, Edith came to hold a title no World War II mother wanted--Edith became a Gold Star Mother. It was a designation that went back to the Great War to identify a woman whose child was killed in the war as a member of the United States military. For Edith, the child was Orville. After high school, Orville enlisted in the Army, graduating from OCS late in 1944. On December 15, 1944, he married a young woman from Escondido. Five months later, Orville fought to take back the Philippines from the Japanese. He commanded a unit that participated in the raising of the American flag over Baguio on the island of Luzon. It was the same flag that had flown over the city when Japan attacked the islands in December 1941. In July 1945, Lt. Fleming received the Silver Star for gallantry in action. Japan accepted the Allies' terms for its surrender on August 15th, a date that came to be known in the States as V-J Day (Victory over Japan). Orville, still in the Philippines, and his brother Ralph, in the Navy on a ship somewhere in the Pacific, must have thought often of home. But Orville would never leave the Philippines. Eight days

after V-J Day, on August 23rd he died from some type of poisoning on the island of Luzon. First Lieutenant Orville Fleming is buried in the Manila American Cemetery, one of the national cemeteries that came out of World War II. Nine years after the death of her first husband, Edith thus sustained a second terrible loss. In spite of this, she still worked on the Home Front for the war effort. In November 1945, a national Victory Chest Campaign took place to collect more money to help pay for the war. County organizers had assigned Escondido a "district goal" of $9,500. Residents raised $11,453.33. Edith Armstrong was one of the volunteers in the campaign.[465]

On August 1, 1947, the United States Congress authorized the creation of a Gold Star pin for family members who lost a loved one in the war.

In Lee's August 12, 1944 letter home, he told his folks he received one other missive in addition to ones from the preceding correspondents. It was a long letter from "a girl in San Francisco." She was Helen Johnson. Lee later identified her to his sister, Madelaine, as "Jim's girlfriend," probably a reference to his friend, Jimmie Russo. Helen wrote Lee more than once. Like Jimmie's family, she lived in San Francisco with her parents and two sisters. In September 1944, Lee asked his mother to send Helen and some of his other correspondents a picture of himself, probably one in uniform. (The other correspondents were Russo's mother in San Francisco; Allen Oaks in Fresno, California; Escondido residents Shortie Harris, Mrs. Clutter, and Mrs. Weller; and lastly, Aunt Clara, along with "the rest of the relatives.") Soon after Helen Johnson received the photograph, she wrote Helen Fulton to thank her. (Lee's mother kept the letter, and today it is part of the Lee Fulton Collection.) Perhaps to clarify to Lee's parents that she was not their son's girlfriend, Helen explained how she knew Lee and why she had been writing to him. Lee "pals around with a friend of mine and through the mails we, more or less, got to know one another." Helen also explained that Lee was not the only member of the military to whom she wrote. "I know that letters are a big help to those boys," a reference to young men in the military. She sent letters to "about 10 friends of mine in the service. It's about the least I can do." The War Department, as well as many civilians, did not think it proper that young women wrote servicemen they did not know. One wonders if Helen's initial letter to Lee counted as one to a stranger. Did any of her other letters fall into that category? If so, she apparently did not care about any criticism she may have received.[466]

Another young woman who wrote Lee regularly while he was in the ETO was Wilma Dornan. Lee and Wilma belonged to the same Class of 1941 at EUHS. For two years, Wilma was a member of the Latin Club, as was Lee. At graduation, Wilma was recognized as having achieved "the highest scholastic standing." Not surprisingly, she continued her education at

Oceanside-Carlsbad Junior College. Again, with Lee, she graduated from there as a member of the Class of 1943. Lee also knew Wilma from the Epworth League since she, too, was a Methodist. Early in 1945, when Lee was in France, he mailed Wilma a bottle of perfume; in a letter to his folks, he told them it was for Valentine's Day. Twice, he mentioned that something was different about Wilma, something apparently for the better, in Lee's opinion. "My, how she has changed! Why am I over here & she over there? Or am I just homesick to see any American girl in a sweater?" Lee reiterated his belief, in another letter two months later, that Wilma was not the same young woman he had known before. "I still can't get over how she has changed from the girl I went to school with. Oh, why doesn't this war get over with?[467]

While in the ETO, Lee also received letters from old as well as new acquaintances who served in the military. Some of them, all friends from home, ended up in England at the same time Lee was based there. One was Frank King, his childhood classmate from the Richland neighborhood. Frank contacted Lee after he arrived in England. Frank's older brother, Captain Jack King with the Army's medical department, wrote Lee at least once, too. The mother of Bill Clover, a friend from Escondido, also sent Lee a letter. In it, she referred to her son, Bill. As a member of an AAF crew that flew out of England, he completed all of his missions. When Lee mentioned Bill to his folks, Lee wistfully wished, again, that he could go through pilot training. Then there were letters from Lee's best friend, Allen Oaks, who the AAF sent to Algeria early in 1945. Somewhere in England, Lee connected, too, with Harvey Smith, a new friend, at a Red Cross facility for off-duty military members. Harvey sent Lee at least one letter that Lee mentioned to his parents.[468]

Writing Back--"a huge box"

As noted earlier, Lee acknowledged in letters to his folks that he had a hard time keeping up with his correspondence. "Sorry not to have written for such a long time, but I've been trying to get caught up on all my back letters, and I've still got oodles of people to write to." Sometimes, he did not go out with friends, staying in to "catch up on my correspondence, but I guess it's hopeless." Letters from family members and friends who had written Lee needed replies. As he often did, Lee named correspondents he wanted to write to when he sent his parents a letter--"still have to write Allen, Kenny, Aunt Grace, Lou, Mrs. Weller, & Mrs. Clutter." Even letters from his junior college teachers did not receive prompt replies. Lee told his parents at one point that he had received "quite a few" from his former college instructors, "all of which I just jam in a huge box labeled 'Unanswered Letters.' " With some dark humor, Lee added that he presumed, "I'll get around to answering them someday, but by that time they'll probably be dead of old age." One such correspondent was Mildred Tulip, a widow who was about twenty years older than Lee. She lived in Oceanside where she taught in the city's high school. Given references to Mildred in one of Lee's letters home, she probably also taught some classes at the Oceanside-Carlsbad Junior College which operated out of the high school. From England, Lee sent her a bookmark he had bought on his trip to Shakespeare's Stratford-upon-Avon.[469]

Lee's Last Letters Home

Most of the letters in the Lee Fulton Collection from his time in the ETO date from his years in England and France, namely, November 1943 to September 1945. The collection contains, however, only two letters from August 1945, both written from Laon, France in the middle of the month. Lee's personal letter-writing history tells us he would have written home more than twice that month, but any other correspondence from Lee that arrived at the Fulton homestead in August or September 1945 has been lost over time. The same is true for letters in which Lee shared with his family his time in Berlin. Lee was stationed there beginning in September. The collection contains only five letters from Germany's capital city, all dated in September 1945. In Berlin, Lee worked in the office of General Lucius Clay who oversaw occupation forces. Several United States Congressmen visited, meeting with the general on post-war plans. "There is always somebody here conferring with Gen. Clay," Lee wrote in one letter, "so that we get to see quite a few notables."[470]

In Lee's last letters home, he primarily wrote not about his official duties, but about his time outside of the office. Lee and other enlisted men lived in an apartment house near a subway stop. Using that method of transportation, Lee easily moved around the city, visiting concert halls and nightclubs during his time off. On more than one Sunday morning, Lee attended a concert by the Berlin Philharmonic Orchestra. He also acquired a new friend in Berlin, Sergeant Henry Swisko from Chicago. Apparently, Henry had arrived in Berlin before Lee because he introduced Lee to some nightspots. In a letter home, Lee described seeing, in the nightclubs, "the poor Berliners…drink grape juice and lemonade, trying to look gay and sophisticated and actually they probably haven't eaten for three days." If that was not distressing enough, the Berliners crowded "around an ashtray [to see] if anyone is going to throw a cigarette butt away…It's absolutely heartbreaking." But in his next sentence, Lee caught himself. "Then, of course, one thinks of what they, the German people, did and tolerated, the torturing of millions of other poor Russians, Poles, French, and Jews." It was September 1945, and the enormity of the Holocaust was not yet apparent to most people.[471]

Lee Comes Home

While in Berlin, Lee shared with his parents how, one night, he dreamed of home. Yet he placed his desire for it in a broad context--"Naturally, I want to come home, but so does everyone else." The military used a point system to discharge servicemembers. It allocated points based on length of service, the number of months spent overseas, the number of campaigns in which the member participated, the number of medals received for valor or merit (including the Purple Heart), and the number of dependent children a serviceman had. Based on this criteria, Lee knew that his discharge would come after many others. By Lee's estimate, he guessed that he would be sent home sometime early in 1946. He was correct. Sergeant Leroy Fulton left Berlin in January 1946. The Army discharged him, in the States, on February 20, 1946. He arrived in San Marcos a few days later. Lee was home. [472]

Epilogue

The third weekend of February 1946 found Lee settling into civilian life at the Fulton ranch in San Marcos. The reunion with his family must have been a joyful one. Almost three years earlier, on March 28, 1943, Lee had boarded a train in Oceanside. It took him to Los Angeles where, at San Pedro's Fort MacArthur, the Army inducted Lee into its ranks. Basic training in Atlantic City, New Jersey followed. After graduation, the Army Air Forces (AAF) sent Private Fulton to the Colorado State College of Education in Fort Collins where he enjoyed eight weeks of clerical courses. Following his graduation from that program, the AAF sent Lee to one stateside airbase after another. Finally, in November 1943, Lee shipped out with a squadron bound for Europe. Eventually, his unit served in England and France; Lee himself went on to Germany. Beginning with his March 1943 departure from home, Lee never returned to San Marcos until February 1946. What kept him close to his family were the letters that flowed across the continental United States and then across the Atlantic Ocean.

In a broader sense, in February 1946 Lee Fulton came home to not only his family but also to the larger community that had long embraced him as one of its own. Neighborhood institutions, most prominently schools and churches, counted Lee as a member. He graduated from Richland Grammar School, Escondido Union High School, and Oceanside-Carlsbad Junior College. In each, networks of students, teachers, and parents became part of a community that supported Lee during his years of military service by writing him letters. Members of the Methodist Churches in San Marcos and Escondido did the same.

With his late February 1946 arrival home, Lee missed by one week the annual tamale pie supper put on by the San Marcos Volunteer Fire Department. It had been held at the local elementary school. The Ladies Aid Society of the Methodist Church, in which Helen Fulton had always been deeply involved, prepared the food. Members of the San Marcos Grange's Home Economics Club served the meal. Five hundred tickets were sold. If Lee had arrived home by the time of the fundraiser, he would perhaps have bought one of the tickets. The money raised went to the building fund for the San Marcos firehouse.[473]

Four days after his discharge, Lee spoke in the evening at Escondido's First Methodist Church. The youth group organized the Sunday, February 24th gathering. Lee delivered what the local newspaper announced would be a "feature address" in the "evening worship." Those phrases appeared in the *Times-Advocate's* Friday, February 22nd edition. Lee's friends thus had time to plan their attendance if they wanted to see him. Undoubtedly, Reverend and Mrs. Zenas Bancroft, two of Lee's correspondents during the war, greeted him that night. Other members of the church who had written Lee may have come to the evening gathering, too. Perhaps, for example, Lee saw Edith Armstrong and Wilma Dornan that night. We do not know exactly what Lee spoke on, maybe his time in Europe, especially what he saw of the devastation at the end of the war.

Lee lived at the Fulton homestead until late spring when he and his mother drove across the country to Maryland. Determined to finish his college education, Lee availed himself of the

G.I. Bill which paid for the higher education of returning service members. He chose the George Washington University School of Government, specifically its Business Administration, located in the nation's capital. Beginning classes in June 1946, Lee lived with Aunt Clara in her Silver Spring, Maryland home while he attended school. When the holiday season came in December 1946, Lee flew home from D.C. to San Diego. The round trip plane fare might have appeared as a luxury for a college student. But after all, Lee had not shared the holidays with his family since Christmas 1941. (As explained in Chapter 6, he appears to have been with his Army Reserve unit in December 1942; Lee was in the Regular Army for the three Christmases after that.) On December 25, 1946, it appears that all of the Fulton children except for Bud made it home. In addition to Lee, Madelaine and Louise were in attendance, along with their spouses and children. The immediate Fulton family grew by one when, six months before he graduated in June 1949, Lee married Celia Mary Patty. Like Lee, she traced her family back to the American Revolution.[474]

Lee spent almost forty years in the D.C. area. He held a variety of jobs, ranging from one with a railroad company, another with the U.S. State Department, and several with financial institutions. He and Celia first settled in Silver Spring, Maryland where they were active in their community. Lee belonged to in the Woodside Methodist Church, the Woodside Civic Association, the Silver Spring Garden Club, the Silver Spring Board of Trade, and the local American Legion post. He clearly remembered the example of community involvement set by his grandparents and parents in San Marcos.[475]

In 1985, Lee and Celia sold their home on Chesapeake Bay, south of Annapolis, where they had moved some years before. Lee wanted to come home to San Marcos. As he later explained, "I came back because this is where my roots are." The couple bought a mobile home in a park located below the hill on which stood the 1893 Fulton homestead. (Lee's sister, Madelaine, lived at that time in the original homestead, a place where her grandparents and parents had once resided.) In the next years, Lee became a member of the United Methodist Church of San Marcos (where he was also a lay leader), the San Marcos Lions Club, and the San Marcos VFW as well as the American Legion. With his beard and jovial personality, Lee regularly appeared as Santa Claus at city events. Additionally, many considered him to be San Marcos' "unofficial historian" with his encyclopedic knowledge of the city's history. Not surprisingly, at various times Lee served as president and vice president of the San Marcos Historical Society. At one point, Lee attended City Council Meetings where he gave short talks, entitled "Little Bit O'

History," on San Marcos' past. Today, a plaque honoring Lee stands outside of City Hall. Lee Fulton died on December 2, 1999 at age seventy-six. At his funeral service, one hundred and fifty-six people signed the condolence book. Lee is buried in the San Marcos Cemetery near his parents, grandparents, and other members of the Fulton family.[476]

Without knowing it, Lee Fulton contributed to the preservation of World War II history with his letter-writing. Three Fulton women kept the letters, passing them down from one generation to the next. Lee's mother, Helen Rodgers Fulton, his sister, Madelaine Fulton McFarland Astleford Fulton, and his niece, Merry McFarland Williams, could have thrown them away at more than one point. But none of them did so. Because of Lee and these three generations of Fultons, a collection of letters, documents, photographs, and other ephemera survived for eighty years. The Lee Fulton Collection gives historians insights into the life of an average American soldier during World War II, namely, one who did not serve in combat. Most members of the United States military, regardless of branch, did not fight in battles. In that way, Lee Fulton offers us windows into their lives. Lee's correspondence--letters sent and letters received--does even more, though, by giving us glimpses into the lives of Lee's family and friends who participated in the war on the Home Front. Lee Fulton's story, therefore, is also the story of his community.[477]

If only we had the memoir of correspondent Reverend Zenas Bancroft, pastor at the First Methodist Church in Escondido. Zenas might tell us what it was like to minister to his congregation in wartime. He probably led prayer sessions with families for local young men and women in the military, perhaps for some who died in combat. The minister's wife, Frances Bancroft, was another of Lee's correspondents who supported him from afar. "We miss all of you boys so much and we have faith in you to live up to your very best." She assured Lee that he and others in unform were not forgotten. "We do think of you and remember you in prayer." We have this one letter from Frances because Lee slipped it into an envelope with a letter of his own that he mailed home. Additional letters by Frances would tell us more about life on the Home Front, especially one of a minister's wife.

If only we had the recollections of Ruth Jennings who wrote Lee. She taught Latin and English at Escondido Union High School. Ruth undoubtedly understood the value of the written word given the subject matter she shared with her classes. Did she assign any schoolwork that related to the war? If so, how did she use the war as a reference point in her classroom? What were the reactions of students to news of the war's progress that appeared daily in the *Times-Advocate,* especially when the news was not good? Did any in her classes react negatively to the restrictive demands of life on the Home Front, such as gas and food rationing? Perhaps Ruth's account would tell us what it was like to see her young male students join the armed forces, knowing some of them may not survive the battles of war. Did Ruth write to others aside from Lee? Did she keep any of the letters her students wrote her, and if she did, what became of them? Today, could they be in a drawer or in a box somewhere, as Lee Fulton's had been for so many years?

If only we had written accounts from mothers whose sons served in the war. What was that like for them as they read, every day, newspaper reports about the battles in Europe and in the Pacific? More than one of those mothers corresponded with Lee. Jessie Clover wrote him. Her son, Bill had been a classmate of Lee's throughout high school and college. Like Lee, Bill was in the AAF, stationed in England. He was a navigator in a B-17 that flew bombing missions in the ETO. Edith Armstrong was another mother of a serviceman who wrote Lee. Her son, Orville, was an Army lieutenant who fought in the Philippines. He died there shortly after Japan surrendered to the Allies. Did Jessie and Edith keep their sons' letters? If so, what happened to them? Also, how did each of those women deal, daily, with concern over their sons? And how did Edith cope with the terrible news she received soon after the war was over? She anticipated the return of two sons, but just one came home. If only mothers such as Jessie and Edith had left us writings to help us understand how they navigated the difficult war years when "not knowing" about sons serving in war zones must have dominated their daily lives.

If only we had letters or diaries written by younger women who were Lee's contemporaries. Although they were not eligible for the draft, World War II affected the daily lives of women, impacting them far beyond war's end in 1945. Norma Orosco, Lee's fiancé, moved from Escondido to San Diego where she worked in the city's aircraft industry. That freedom and financial independence assuredly affected her. How much did it contribute to Norma's decision to break off her engagement to Lee? What was it like, too, in Marjorie "Shortie" Harris' Escondido home where she lived with a father who had served in the Great War? If only we had her written account of the war years, especially her father's reaction to having fought in a war that promised to end all wars, only later to experience the Second World War. Marjorie's father saw his son don the uniform, just as he had done many years before. What thoughts went through his mind as he saw his son go off to war? With her brother in the service, in what ways did Marjorie support the war on the Home Front?

If only we knew more about San Francisco resident Helen Johnson, another young woman on the Home Front. She wrote several men in the armed forces. As Helen explained in a letter to Lee's mother, "It's about the least I can do." What prompted her to begin her letter-writing campaign? Who was Helen's first military correspondent? The War Department and many Americans disapproved of women sending letters to servicemen they did not know. What did Helen's parents think of their daughter writing to men in the military, especially if, at first, they were strangers to her? Helen did not marry Lee's friend, Jim Russo, even though Lee identified her as Jim's girlfriend. Was the man she married one of the soldiers to whom she wrote? Did Helen save any of the letters she received from soldiers with whom she corresponded? If so, one would guess she destroyed them after the war when she married.

If only there had been more families like the Fultons that saved their World War II letters. As with all written, firsthand accounts in history, letters must be used with caution. The content and tone of ones Lee wrote to friends were undoubtedly quite different from those he wrote to his folks. Still, letters such as Lee's hold historical value. They tell us much about the wartime, military service of a young man from a small town and a close knit community. If we had more

such correspondence collections, we would have an even richer, more personal history of World War II than we have now.

If only…

---

[1] Gerald G. Kuhn and Francis P. Shepard, *Sea Cliffs, Beaches, and Coastal Valleys of San Diego County: Some Amazing Histories and Some Horrifying Implications* (Berkely, 1984), Chapter 3, "Climatic Changes in the Past Few Centuries," https://publishing.cdlib.org/ucpressebooks/view?docId=ft0h4nb01z&chunk.id=d0e918&toc.depth=1&toc.id=d0e918&brand=ucpress (accessed June 6, 2022); climatestations.com/stories/san-diego/sd18834.gif (accessed July 7, 2022); sdcwa.org/your-water/reservoirs-rainfall/rainfall (accessed June 6, 2022); column "The Record," *The Record* (National City), February 21, 1884, p. 3; column "The Record," *The Record* (National City), March 20, 1884, p. 3; "Our Tia Juana Letter," *The Record* (National City), February 28, 1884, p. 2. Unless otherwise stated, this author accessed late 19th and early 20th century newspapers using the website newspapers.com. The August 1883 eruption of the volcano Krakatoa, a small volcanic island in Indonesia, may help to explain what happened the following winter in San Diego County. Krakatoa's explosions into the atmosphere brought about global climatic repercussions, one of them being greatly increased rainfall in some areas. See history.com/topics/natural-disasters-and-environment/Krakatoa (accessed July 7, 2022).

[2] Kuhn and Shepard, *Sea Cliffs,* Chapter 3, "Climatic Changes in the Past Few Centuries," https://publishing.cdlib.org/ucpressebooks/view?docId=ft0h4nb01z&chunk.id=d0e918&toc.depth=1&toc.id=d0e918&brand=ucpress (accessed June 6, 2022); column entitled "The Record," *The Record* (National City), March 20, 1884, p. 3; "Our Tia Juana Letter," *The Record* (National City), February 28, 1884, p. 2.

[3] Florence A. Merriam, *A-Birding On A Bronco* (Boston, 1896), p. iii in Prefatory Note; Merriam's book is available in a modern edition, but that reprint is not complete; the most accurate copy is at https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=uc2.ark:/13960/t0vq2tp89&view=1up&seq=13 (accessed June 10, 2022). Major Merriam's rainfall measurements are mentioned in a July 14, 1915 newspaper article published in the *Times-Advocate*, "Piles Rain of Forty Years," p. 1. The story of the San Marcos man who walked to San Diego is told in William Carroll, *San Marcos, A Brief History* (San Marcos, 1975), p. 45; Carroll is also the source for William Borden's rainfall measurement (p. 38).

[4] Sometimes, Lee's salutation playfully read "Dear Folksies" (see for example, his letters of September 18, 1943 and October 6, 1944). Other salutations, used sparingly, were the traditional ones of "Dearest Mom and Pop" or "Mom and Dad" (see for examples, his letters of August 9, 1943 and March 20, 1945 respectively). How often Lee wrote, and how he viewed his letters as "chats," is taken from a letter to his folks dated October 9, 1943. Lee wrote the twelve-page letter to his parents on March 28, 1944.

[5] In Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, April 26, 1943, Lee wrote of how that day marked his one-month anniversary of entering the Army; "Pvt. Leroy Edgar Fulton," Identification Card—Enlisted Reserve Corps, dated November 17, 1942.

[6] The following letters Lee wrote home trace his transfer from one Army duty station to another: March 29, 1943 (Fort MacArthur, San Pedro); April 8, 1943 (Atlantic City, New Jersey); June 17, 1943 (Greeley, Colorado); August 17, 1943 (Denver, Colorado); August 30, 1943 (Long Island, New York); September 7, 1943 (Bradley Field, Connecticut); October 2, 1943 (Providence, Rhode Island); November 1943 (England); September 28, 1944 (France); October 4, 1945 (Germany).

[7] Helen Fulton to Lee Fulton, March 24, 1943.

[8] Helen Johnson to Mrs. Fulton, October 4, 1944; Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, April 18, 1944.

[9] There are several fine studies of the Home Front that detail the actions of civilian Americans in support of the war effort. One such volume is Richard Lingeman, *Don't You Know There's A War On? The American Home Front, 1941-1945* (1970; 2003 edition).

[10] Lee Fulton to Mom, December 19, 1943; David M. Kennedy (editor), *The Library of Congress, World War II Companion* (New York, 2007), p. 313.

[11] Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, January 7, 1943; for the specialized sheets of stationary, see Lee Fulton's letters dated March 29, 1943 (Fort MacArthur), March 30, 1943 (American Red Cross), April 12, 1943 (Army logo with flag), June 6, 1943 (USO), August 3, 1943 (AAF). An example of his "Leroy" stationary can be seen with his March 20, 1945 letter. Examples of his typed letters are the March 30, 1943 one, the letter he wrote on May 5, 1943, and another on May 9, 1943.
[12] Charlie Musser and the San Marcos Historical Society, *Images of America, San Marcos* (Charleston, South Carolina, 2014), pp. 10-12; pechanga-nsn.gov/index.php/history# (accessed July 25, 2022); nativetalk.org/the-luiseno-of-california (accessed July 25, 2022).
[13] Musser, *Images of America, San Marcos*, p. 7; Carroll, *San Marcos*, p. 39.
[14] Carey McWilliams, *California: The Great Exception* (Santa Barbara, 1949; 1979 edition), p. 90 cites 26 million acres for the land grants while John W. Caughey, *California, A Remarkable State's History* (Englewood Cliffs, New Jersey, 1970), p. 114 cites 10 million acres; Caughey's figure is used here; sandiegohistory.org/archives/books/dons/ch4/ (accessed July 26, 2022); the 1982 *Grants of Land in California Made by Spanish or Mexican Authorities*, Prepared by the Staff of the State Lands Commission, uses the phrase "rancho grants" (sic.ca.gov/wp-content/uploads/2018/11/1982-GrantsSpanishMexican.pdf (accessed July 29, 2022).
[15] Caughey, *California*, p. 112; Carroll, *San Marcos*, p. 40; sandiegohistory.org/archives/books/dons/ch4/ (accessed July 26, 2022); sandiegohistory.org/archives/books/smythe/ranchos (accessed July 26, 2022); Musser, *Images of America, San Marcos*, p. 13; pechanga-nsn.gov/index.php/history# (accessed July 25, 2022).
[16] Carroll, *San Marcos*, p. 42; Musser, *Images of America, San Marcos*, pp. 15, 28; sandiegohistory.org/archives/biographysubject/cjcouts/ (accessed July 30, 2022); oac.cdlib.org/findaid/ark:13030/tf3d5n99bd/entire_text (accessed July 30, 2022).
[17] Gustavus French Merriam was related to the Merriams who wrote the dictionary that today still bears the family name; U.S., Find A Grave Index for "Maj Gustavus French Merriam" on ancestry.com (accessed August 3, 2022); Harriet Kimbro, " 'A Genuine Western Man Never Drinks Tea': Gustavus French Merriam's Letters from Kansas in 1860," pp. 162, 164 *Kansas History*, a publication of the Kansas State Historical Society, Autumn 1985 (kshs.org/publicat/history/1985autumn_Kimbro; accessed June 22, 2022); U.S. Appointments of U.S. Postmasters, 1832-1971 for "Gustavus F. Merriam" on ancestry.com (accessed August 3, 2022); New York, U.S., Town Clerks' Registers of Men Who Served in the Civil War, ca 1861-1865 for "Gustavus F. Merriam" on ancestry.com (accessed August 3, 2022); "U.S., Civil War Soldier Records and Profiles, 1861-1865" for "Gustavus F. Merriam" on ancestry.com (accessed August 4, 2022).
[18] Washington, D.C., U.S., Marriage Records, 1810-1953 for "Gustavus F. Merriam" on ancestry.com (accessed August 3, 2022); Kimbro, " 'A Genuine Western Man…", p. 164 *Kansas History*, Autumn 1985 (kshs.org/publicat/history/1985autumn_Kimbro; accessed June 22, 2022); Musser, *Images of America, San Marcos*, p. 16; Eloise Perkins, "North County Nuggets, Merriams of Twin Oaks," *Times-Advocate*, June 29, 1966, p. 14 (an interview with Virginia Merriam Jordan); Carroll, *San Marcos*, p. 42.
[19] Carroll, *San Marcos*, p. 42 (the newspaper publisher quoted). Eloise Perkins, "North County Nuggets, Merriams of Twin Oaks," *Times-Advocate*, June 29, 1966, p. 14 (an interview with Virginia Merriam Jordan; while the year 1875 is given in more than one source as the year Merriam moved to Twin Oaks, Virginia apparently told Perkins her father did that in April; when Major Merriam died in 1914, a *Times-Advocate* article, "Was 37 Years A Resident Here," January 30, 1914, p. 1, gives Merriam's arrival date in Twin Oaks as August 6, 1875; an August 8, 1913 paragraph, under the heading "San Marcos," on page 8 in the *Weekly Times-Advocate* quotes Merriam as citing August 6, 1875 as "the 38th anniversary of the settlement of Twin Oaks valley" and that paragraph is also the source of Merriam's quotation regarding "herders are not settlers"); Merriam, *A-Birding On A Bronco*, Ch. VII, p. I; U.S., Find A Grave Index, 1600s-Current for "Mary E. Merriam," ancestry.com (accessed August 4, 2022).
[20] Perkins, "North County Nuggets," *Times-Advocate*, June 29, 1966, p. 14; the story is repeated, with less detail, in Carroll, *San Marcos*, p. 42; Merriam's apiary and wine-making businesses are mentioned in several articles in the *Times-Advocate*, such as "Bee Men Happy," June 8, 1893, p. 3 and [no title] October 5, 1893, p. 3; 1880 United States Federal Census, for "Gustavas Merriam," on ancestry.com ("apiarist") and 1900 ("Gustavia F. Merriam") and 1910 Federal Censuses ("Gustavus F. Merriam") for "farmer" on ancestry.com (all accessed August 3, 2022); "Piles Rain Of Forty Years," *Times-Advocate*, July 14, 1915, p. 1, mentions Merriam's rainfall totals for the years 1875-1887, after which others kept records; Virginia Merriam Jordan lived in Twin Oaks throughout her long life, dying at age 93 in 1972 ("San Marcos pioneer dies Monday," *Times-Advocate*, September 5, 1972, p. 21); Major Merriam's

son Henry lived in Twin Oaks as did daughter Helen Merriam Greene ("Wallace Merriam Dies In Accident," *Times-Advocate*, December 7, 1931, p. 1); Merriam son Henry lived in Twin Oaks for 76 years ("Henry S. Merriam, Twin Oaks Area Pioneer, Is Dead," *Times-Advocate*, November 14, 1952, p. 7; at least one grandchild, Henry' son Sheldon Merriam, lived in "San Marcos" ("Henry S. Merriam, Twin Oaks Area Pioneer, Is Dead," *Times-Advocate*, November 14, 1952, p. 7; "Was 37 Years A Resident Here," *Times-Advocate*, January 30, 1914, p. 1).

[21] The complete 1880 U.S. Federal Census for San Marcos can be read on ancestry.com by accessing the document through an entry for any San Marcos resident, such as "Gustavas Merriam," whose name appears in the census; 1880 U.S. Federal Census for "Matthew Kelley" [surname should be "Kelly," and the 1880 census incorrectly spelled his wife's first name as "Emma" when it should have been "Emily" based on censuses after 1880 and her grave site); 1880 U.S. Federal Census for "Jose Rodriquez;" 1880 U.S. Federal Census for "Antonio Ocho;" 1880 U.S. Federal Census for "Nathon Eaton" (the 1900 census places "Nathan A. Eaton" in Encinitas, as a farmer).

[22] The following documents, all accessed on ancestry.com on August 9, 2022, are the source of information on the Adamses: for "Nancy Adams," the 1870, 1880, and 1900 U. S. Federal Censuses and for "Nancy Eveline Adams," Find a Grave, 1600s-Current; for "Thomas Adams," the 1870 U.S. Federal Census and for "Thomas H. Adams," in California, County Birth, Marriage, and Death Records, 1849-1980 as well as in California, Wills and Probate Records, 1850-1953; for daughter "Nancy E. Babson," Appointments of U.S. Postmasters, 1832-1971 and "Mrs. Babson Died Friday," *Times-Advocate*, November 25, 1922, p. 1; for son Lot Adams, the 1880 U.S. Federal Census; the California U.S. Voter Registers, 1866-1898 puts Lot Adams in Encinitas in 1888, and he is buried in the Escondido Oak Hill Memorial Park Cemetery (Find a Grave Index, 1600s-Current).

[23] See the 1880 U.S. Federal Census for "James Peterson," "Trinidad Meza," "Peter Drugan," "Nathon Eaton," "Antonio Ocho," and "Thomas Ratton." In the 1880 U.S. Federal Census, George W. Michener's surname is spelled as "Michner," which seems to be an error; see "George M. Michener" in the 1900 U.S. Federal Census and in Find a Grave (in 1900, Michener lived in Encinitas, a coastal North County community in San Diego County); all documents accessed on August 9, 2022. The "Productions of Agriculture" special census is available on ancestry.com as "Schedule 2" for the regular 1880 census (Schedule 1).

[24] For "Jose Maria Morales," see on ancestry.com the 1880 U.S. Federal Census, the 1900 U.S. Federal Census ("J. Mar Morales," a census which puts the Morales family in Encinitas in 1900,) and for Jose's wife, see "Maggie Morales" in the 1880 U.S. Federal Census and "Margaret Morales" in the 1928 California, U.S., Index to Census Roll of Indians, 1928-1933 (all accessed on August 9, 2022); for "Jose Rodriguez," see on ancestry.com the 1880 U.S. Federal Census for himself and his family (accessed August 9, 2022);

[25] For "Juan Ortega," see on ancestry the 1850, 1880, and the 1900 U.S. Federal Censuses (all accessed August 8, 2022); for "Jose Wilson," see the 1880 U.S. Federal Census (which lists him as "Joseph Wilson"), the California, U.S., County Birth, Marriage, and Death Records, 1849-1980 (which has him as "Jose Wilson"), the California, U.S. Voter Registers, 1866-1898 ("Jose Wilson"), and the 1900 U.S. Federal Census ("Jose Wilson"); all accessed for Wilson on August 9, 2022.

[26] "William B. Conts" [should be "Couts"], "Christina Estadillo," and "Salvador Estadillo" in the 1870 U.S. Federal Census; "Wm. B. Couts" in the 1880 U.S. Federal Census (all accessed on August 8, 2022 at ancestry.com). By the time of the 1900 census, Couts lived in San Luis Rey, an area near his father's initial land grant.

[27] "Alexander Carpenter" and "Sarah C. Barham," 1870 U.S. Federal Census; "Alexander Carpenter," in California, U.S. County Birth, Marriage, and Death Records, 1849-1980; "Sarah Catherine Carpenter," U.S., Find a Grave Index, 1600s-Current; "Sarah Carpenter Called By Death," *Times-Advocate*, March 8, 1940, p. 1; "Alexander Carpenter," 1880 U.S. Federal Census; for Fred Carpenter's movements throughout the state, see the 1900, 1920, 1930, and 1940 U.S. Federal Censuses; "Frederick J. Carpenter," U.S. Find a Grave Index, 1600s-Current (all accessed August 8 and August 16, 2022 at ancestry.com).

[28] "James F. Barham," in the 1870 and the 1880 U.S. Federal Censuses; "Conveyances," *Los Angeles Evening Express*, December 7, 1877, p. 1; Musser, *Images of America, San Marcos*, p. 27; Carroll, *San Marcos*, p. 9.

[29] "Oliver H. Borden" in the 1880 U.S. Federal Census; "Oliver Harrison Borden," in U.S., Find a Grave Index; appearing as "O.H. Borden" in the 1900 census, Borden was a widower, living in Bear Valley in San Diego County; all preceding documents on ancestry.com and accessed August 8, 2022; Carroll, *San Marcos*, pp. 9-10.

[30] "Mathew Kelly" in the 1860 U.S. Federal Census and in California, U.S., Wills and Probate Records, 1850-1953 as well as in U.S., Find a Grave Index, 1600s-Current; "Mathew Kelley" in the 1880 U.S. Federal Census; "Emma Kelley" in the 1880 U.S. Federal Census; "Emily Kelly" in the 1900 and in the 1910 U.S. Federal Census as well as in

U.S., Find a Grave, 1600s-Current; preceding documents on ancestry.com and accessed July 9 and July 18, 2022; "Mary E. Squires, Pioneer, Is Dead," *Times-Advocate*, July 11, 1938, p. 1; Carroll, *San Marcos*, pp. 9, 46, 47.

[31] Carroll, *San Marcos*, pp. 46, 47, 49; Muser, *Images of America, San Marcos*, p. 28; the word "block" was used to describe the tracts of land in *Escondido Times* newspaper articles, no doubt the word taken from the San Marcos Land Company itself as it shared information on the sales (see, for example, "San Marcos," *Escondido Times*, December 28, 1893, p. 3; the selling price of $35 per acre is in the ads from the San Marcos Land Company, such as one in the *Escondido Times*, May 3, 1894, p. 1; the hotel is mentioned in Carroll, *San Marcos*, p. 47 and in "San Marcos," *Escondido Times*, November 22, 1894, p. 3; *Escondido Times*, May 4, 1893, p. 3; the acreage sold by the San Marcos Land Company is taken from a column entitled "San Diego County" in the *Los Angeles Times*, August 8, 1897, p. 29.

[32] San Marcos Land Company advertisement, *Escondido Times*, May 3, 1894, p. 1; August 23, 1894, p. 1; May 3, 1894, p. 1 are three examples of the ad in that local newspaper; for examples of the ad in the *Los Angeles Evening Express*, see January 1, 1895, p. 7 and January 2, 1895, p. 7; *The Record* (National City), November 9, 1893, p. 5.

[33] "Land Company Disincorporates," *Los Angeles Times*, August 8, 1897, p. 29; "San Diego County," *Los Angeles Times*, August 8, 1897, p. 29; "San Diego Brevities," *Los Angeles Times*, November 20, 1897, p. 15; "San Diego Brevities," *Los Angeles Times*, March 22, 1897, p. 9; "San Diego Brevities," *Los Angeles Times*, May 2, 1897, p. 31; "San Diego Brevities," *Los Angeles Times*, September 22, 1897, p. 9; "In Escondido Valley," *Los Angeles Evening Express*, August 25, 1888, p. 2.

[34] "San Marcos," *Escondido Times*, March 8, 1894, p. 3; "Eva A. Clifford" in the 1900 U.S. Federal Census; Carroll, *San Marcos*, p. 17; "Mrs. Mahr, SM Resident Since 1892, Is Dead," *Weekly Times-Advocate*, January 11, 1957; Musser, *Images of America, San Marcos*, pp. 18-19; Carroll, *San Marcos*, p. 82; "Marshall Males" [should be "Mahr"] in the 1920 U.S. Federal Census; "Pioneer Resident Of San Marcos, William Mahr, Dies," *Weekly Times-Advocate*, March 27, 1959, p. 1; Find A Grave for Eva A. Mahr and William Michael Mahr; U.S. Department of Veterans Affairs BIRLS Death File, 1850-2010 for Marshall Edward Mahr and Henry R. Mahr. (Census records, Find A Grave, and Department of Veterans Affairs Death Files all on ancestry.com and accessed September 9, 2022.)

[35] "San Marcos," *Escondido Times*, January 5, 1893, p. 1.

[36] "San Marcos," *Escondido Times*, June 28, 1894, p. 3; "Real Estate Sales," *Escondido Times*, July 5, 1894, p. 3; Lauber's birthplace is taken from the 1900 U.S. Federal Census for "John Lauber" accessed on ancestry.com September 10, 2022; *Escondido Times*, November 8, 1894, p. 3; "San Marcos," *Escondido Times*, December 28, 1893, p. 3.

[37] "Good Times Coming," *The Columbus Journal*, November 18, 1896, p. 3; Carroll, *San Marcos*, pp. 54, 73; Joseph Bucher's visit to the World Fair was reported in the October 25, 1893 issue of *The Columbus Journal*, p. 3; a newspaper story in May 1900 on John Bucher's death gives his age as fifty-seven, making his birth year 1843 (*The Columbus Telegram*, May 24, 1900, p. 5) and see also "John Bucher" in Find A Grave Index, 1600s-Current on ancestry.com (accessed September 13, 2022) for "John Bucher" that gives November 7, 1843 as his birth date; "Mrs. Nordahl Dies; Rites on Saturday," *Times-Advocate*, May 31, 1939, p. 1; "E. Zingg" in the New York, U.S., Arriving Passenger and Crew Lists…1820-1957 (ancestry.com; accessed September 13, 2022); in the 1920 Federal Census for "Alice Nordhal," she answered the question that asked what was her "native tongue" with "German." John Bucher's funeral was conducted in German, and given his family members who lived in Nebraska, and the fact that Switzerland was his birth country, one can presume that John, too, spoke German (*The Columbus Telegram*, May 30, 1900, p. 3 on John's funeral).

[38] Marriage announcement in *The Columbus Journal*, January 25, 1891, p. 3 and see also "John Bucher" in Nebraska, U.S., Select County Marriage Records, 1855-1908 on ancestry.com (accessed September 13, 2022); the given names of the Bucher sons are found in Find A Grave for "Alice Nordhal" on ancestry.com (accessed September 13, 2022); Eddie's birth date is in the 1900 Federal Census for "Eddie Bucher" and Willie's in on his World War II Draft Registration card for "William John Bucher" (ancestry.com; accessed September 11, 2022); *The Columbus Telegram*, May 24, 1900, p. 5 on the details of Bucher's death; on Eliza's return to California from Columbus, see "City and Country," *The Columbus Journal*, June 14, 1900, p. 5.

[39] *The Columbus Journal*, February 16, 1898, p. 3 took note of the Buchers' move to San Bernadino; "City and County," *The Columbus Telegram*, June 14, 1900, p. 5; "Probate Notice," *The Columbus Journal*, June 6, 1900, p. 2.

[40] "Alice Bucher," 1900 U.S. Federal Census, ancestry.com (accessed September 11, 2022); for name variations of "Eliza," see babycenter.com/baby-names/details/alise-17925 and momlovesbest.com/eliza-nam-meaning (both accessed September 13, 2022);

[41] "Alice Bucher," 1900 U.S. Federal Census, ancestry.com (accessed September 11, 2022); "William Nordahl," 1900 U.S. Federal Census, ancestry.com (accessed September 13, 2022); "Mrs. Nordahl Dies; Rites on Saturday," *Times-Advocate*, May 31, 1939, p. 1; "A.W. Nordahl, Pioneer Here, Called Beyond," *Times-Advocate*, December 15, 1943, p. 1; Musser, *Images of America, San Marcos*, p. 39.
[42] Merriam, *Birding*, p. 4 online copy.
[43] Carroll, *San Marcos*, pp. 9, 26, 45, 62; Musser, *Images of America, San Marcos*, pp. 25, 39, 41; "San Marcos," *Escondido Times*, March 8, 1894, p. 3; the main road that led to the coast is now known as Rancho Santa Re Road.
[44] Carroll, *San Marcos*, pp. 23, 45-46.
[45] Carroll, *San Marcos*, pp. 23, 34, 49, 50, 59; Musser, *Images of America*, p. 72. The San Diego Central Railroad later became part of the Santa Fe Railroad.
[46] "John Fulton," Find a Grave index, 1600s-Current and Find a Grave Memorial; "Isabelle Barr Fulton," Find a Grave Memorial; "John Fulton" link to *History of Greene County*, p. 784 on ancestry.com (all accessed September 22, 2022).
[47] "John Fulton" in the 1800 U.S. Federal Census, the 1810 U.S. Federal Census, the 1820 U.S. Federal Census, the 1830 U.S. Federal Census; in a transcription error by the census taker, his name appears as "John Pulton" for the 1840 U.S. Federal Census (all accessed on ancestry.com on September 22, 2022). The absence of the gravestones is taken from "Isabelle Barr Fulton" on Find a Grave Memorial (ancestry.com; accessed September 22, 2022); the Find a Grave Memorial for "Isabelle Barr Fulton" also states that John and Isabelle had nine children, but the seven identified in the federal census are cited in this story.
[48] Find a Grave Memorial for "James Fulton" and the one for "Margaret Stogdell Fulton"; Find a Grave Memorial page for "James Fulton" is the source of the statement on his move around 1824 or 1825 to Richland, Ohio and the acreage he bought at that time; "James Fulton" in the 1830, 1840, 1850, 1860, and 1870 Federal Censuses; (all accessed on ancestry.com September 24, 2022). While Margaret's maiden name appears as "Stogdell" on the Find A Grave Memorial page, it shows as "Stockdale" in the 1880 book *History of Morrow County and Ohio*, Part III, Biographical Sketches, p. 533 (a link to that page is on ancestry.com for "William Fulton" and for "Samuel Fulton" and the book is also available on more than one website); *History of Morrow County* also gives Washington County as the place of Margaret's birth (p. 533); accessed September 25, 2022.
[49] "James Fulton" in the U.S., Selected Federal Census Non-Population Schedules, 1850-1880 for 1860; the 1860 Federal Census itself had a question as to the "real estate value" of the person's land, and $10,500 was entered there with another $1,124 for "personal estate value" (accessed September 24, 2022); Find a Grave Memorial for "James Fulton" and the one for "Margaret Stogdell Fulton."
[50] "William John Fulton (1825-1888)" in Find a Grave Memorial; however, this Memorial does not have a complete list of William John Fulton's children, significantly omitting his son John Wilson Fulton, Lee's grandfather. For William and Elizabeth's marriage, see "William Fulton," in the Ohio, U.S., County Marriage Records, 1774-1993 (this entry on ancestry.com seems to have incorrectly transcribed Elizabeth's maiden name as "Murray" while a 1913 death certificate for William and Elizabeth's daughter Alice Fulton Waters gives "Munsey" as Elizabeth's maiden name, which is the one used in this story). The Find a Grave Index, 1600s-Current for "William John Fulton" has what appears to be an obituary for William that gives 1852 as the year he moved to California; the 1870 U.S. Federal Census for "William Fulton" identifies his home at that time in Yolo County while the 1880 census places him in Colusa County. (All sources accessed on ancestry.com on September 25, 2022.)
[51] 1870 U.S. Federal Census for "William Fulton"; page 303 from the 1870 publication *The Western Shore Gazetteer and Commercial Directly for the State of California* (for Yolo County) gives residency information on "Wm. Fulton" (on ancestry.com under his name; accessed September 25, 2022).
[52] 1880 U.S. Federal Census for "William Fulton"; Find a Grave Index, 1600s-Current for "Elizabeth Susan Fulton."
[53] "John Fulton, Pioneer Here, Passes Away," *Times Advocate*, August 15, 1941, p. 1; 1880 Federal Census for "John Fulton"; "John W. Fulton" in the California, U.S., County Birth, Marriage, and Death Records; "Mrs. J.W. Fulton Has Passed Away," *Times-Advocate*, March 8, 1932, p. 1; 1860 Federal Census for "Ida Curtis"; Geneanet Community Trees Index for "Bildad Miles Curtis"; "B.M. Curtis" in Ohio, U.S. County Marriage Records, 1774-1993; "Bildad Miles Curtis," in U.S., Find a Grave Index, 1600s-Current; "B M Curtis" in the 1870 U.S. Federal Census and "Bildad Curtis" in the 1880 U.S. Federal Census; Bildad had been named for his maternal grandfather, Bildad Hubbard--see "Sabria Curtis" in U.S., Find A Grave Index, 1600s-Current and "Sabria Hubbard Curtis (1806-1888) in Find a Grave Memorial; "Edward Curtis" in the 1850 U.S. Federal Census; all ancestry census, Find a Grave, and marriage documents accessed September 26-28, 2022.

[54] "Deacon Nathaniel Smith Jr" in U.S., Find a Grave Index, 1600s-Current; "Abigail Hubbard" in U.S., Find a Grave Index, 1600s-Current, and "Abigail Smith" in North America, Family Histories, 1500-2000; all on ancestry.com and accessed September 28, 2022; *Lineage Book of the Charter Members of the Daughters of the American Revolution*, p. 283, on ancestry.com for Edward Curtis search; U.S., The Pension Roll of 1835 for "Isreal [sic] Hubbard" on ancestry.com; ancestry.com also identified Israel Hubbard, the son, at age eighty-two, receiving a pension for his service in the Massachusetts militia (accessed September 28, 2022); U.S., Find a Grave Index, 1600s-Current for "Israel Hubbard [Jr.]" on ancestry.com (accessed September 28, 2022).

[55] "Charles Floyd Fulton" in U.S., World War II Draft Registration Cards, 1942 (accessed September 30, 2022); for the number of children John and Ida Fulton had, see "Ida E Fulton," the 1900 U.S. Federal Census and "Mrs. J.W. Fulton Has Passed Away," *Times-Advocate*, March 8, 1932, p. 1; "Albert Curtis Fulton" in the U.S., World War II Draft Registration Cards, 1942 is where Albert wrote in "Los Angeles County" for his place of birth"; "Sadie Helena Gongora" in Find A Grave Index, 1600s-Current; Musser, *Images of America, San Marcos*, p. 38 for Anna Eloise Fulton's full name and nickname; Anne E. Fulton's birthdate is taken from her entry in the 1900 U.S. Federal Census.

[56] "Daily Real Estate Record," *Los Angeles Herald*, February 25, 1890, p. 7; "Real Estate Transfers," *Los Angeles Herald*, October 28, 1891, p. 4; "Real Estate Transfers," *Los Angeles Herald*, October 30, 1891; "Bildad M. Curtis" in the 1900 U.S. Federal Census (accessed September 26, 2022); Bildad Miles Curtis spent the rest of his life in Downey, dying there on November 19, 1921.

[57] The families from Downey who moved to San Marcos in 1882 were those of William Justice and Reynold Bascomb Borden, Musser, *Images of America, San Marcos*, pp. 25, 26; *Escondido Times*, September 7, 1893, p. 3 and October 5, 1893, p. 3.

[58] "John W Fulton" in the U.S. Federal Censuses for 1900, 1920, 1930, and 1940 (accessed September 25, 2022); Louise Fulton Hard, *The Red House on the Hill* (Escondido, 1982), p. vii; "Merry Williams, 78, is the last surviving local member of her pioneering family, but she says it's time to move on," by Pam Kragen, *The San Diego Union-Tribune*, July 18, 2021; Musser, *Images of America, San Marcos*, p. 38.

[59] "Mrs. J.W. Fulton Has Passed Away," *Times-Advocate*, March 8, 1932, p. 1; "John Fulton, Pioneer Here, Passes Away," *Times Advocate*, August 15, 1941, p. 1; "Fruit Growers Association," *Escondido Times*, March 15, 1894, p. 3; "San Marcos," *Weekly Times-Advocate*, June 4, 1915, p. 4.

[60] "Richland," *Escondido Times*, June 8, 1906, p. 8; "Richland," *Escondido Times*, July 12, 1907, p. 8; "Richland," *Escondido Times*, May 10, 1907, p. 8; "Local News," *The Times-Advocate*, March 2, 1906, p. 8; "Richland Items," *The Times-Advocate*, January 18, 1907, p. 10; Musser, *Images of America, San Marcos*, p. 48 for the Ladies Aid Society in the San Marcos Methodist Episcopal Church.

[61] Jonathan Zimmerman, Small Wonder, *The Little Red Schoolhouse in History and Memory* (New Haven, 2009), p. 17; "San Marcos," *Escondido Times*, May 29, 1908, p. 2.

[62] Carroll, *San Marcos*, pp. 27, 54, 55, 58, 60, 62; Musser, *Images of America, San Marcos*, pp. 91, 93, 98; the Twin Oaks Valley School, built in 1887, educated children until 1942 when it became part of the Escondido Elementary School District (Carroll, *San Marcos*, p. 62); the Barham School was relocated to San Marcos in 1889 (Carroll, *San Marcos*, p. 62); "Richland Items," *The Times-Advocate*, May 24, 1907, p. 8 and also see p. 4 of the same edition.

[63] "William Warren, 94, Dies At Evansville," *The Owensboro Messenger*, January 2, 1937, p. 2; "William A Warren," U.S., Find a Grave Index, 1600s-Current (accessed on ancestry.com October 7, 2022); "William Warren," 1860 Federal Census (accessed September 1, 2022).

[64] "William Warren" and "Sarah Warren" in U.S., Find A Grave Index, 1600s-Current for their birth years and birth places in England (accessed October 28, 2022; Sarah's tombstone appears to spell her birthplace as "Chatteras," but web gives spelling as "Chatteris," which is used in this story; "William Warren," "Sarah Warren," and "Rachel Warren" in the 1850 U.S. Federal Census (accessed October 7, 2022); "Rachel Kroah" in U.S., Find a Grave Index, 1600s-Current (accessed October 8, 2022); "William Warren" in the 1850 and the 1860 U.S. Federal Censuses (accessed September 1, 2022).

[65] "William Warren, 94, Dies At Evansville," *The Owensboro Messenger*, January 2, 1937, p. 2 states that William Warren "entered the Union army at the age of 18 and served almost three years until he lost his right arm…in May 1863." However, the Civil War did not begin until April 1861, and since William was born in May 1842, the age at which he entered the Union army and the number of years he served before he lost his arm does not work with the newspaper statement. For the 24th Indiana Infantry Regiment, see civilwarindex.com/24th-Indiana-infantry

(accessed October 9, 2022); on the Battle of Champion Hill, see nps.gov/vick/learn/historyculture/championhill (accessed October 9, 2022); *The Evansville Daily Journal*, July 23, 1866, p. 4 for the "one of nine survivors."
[66] "Edward Warren" in U.S., Find a Grave Index, 1600s-Current (accessed September 1, 2022); "Edward Warren" in the Andersonville Prisoners of War, ancestry.com (accessed October 7, 2022); "Edward Warren" in U.S., Civil War Soldier Records and Profiles, 1861-1865 (accessed October 7, 2022); nps.gov/civilwar/search-battle-units-detail.htm?battleUnitCode=UIN0065RI (accessed October 9, 2002); "Vanderburgh County Company, 65th Regiment Indiana Volunteers," *The Evansville Daily Journal*, August 27, 1862, p. 2; for his company, see "Edward F J Warren" in U.S., Burial Registers, Military Posts and National Cemeteries, 1862-1960 (accessed September 1, 2022); Hard, *The Red House*, p. 48 (Hard's understanding of Edward's death was that it occurred when he was 17, while he was really 19; nps.gov/ande/learn/historyculture/camp_sumter_history (accessed October 10, 2022); nps.gov/rich/learn/historyculture/prisoners-in-richmond (accessed October 9, 2022).
[67] Charles W. Sanders, *While in the Hands of the Enemy, Military Prisons of the Civil War* (Baton Rouge, 2005), pp. 1, 3, 4, 180, 224, 251; nps.gov/ande/learn/historyculture/camp_sumter_history (accessed October 10, 2022);
[68] William Marvel, *Andersonville, The Last Depot* (Chapel Hill, 1994), pp. 59, 78, 80, 84, 86, 87; "Edward Warren" in U.S., Find a Grave Index, 1600s-Current gives June 21, 1864 as his date of death, a date which is carved on a tombstone at the Oak Hill Cemetery in Evansville, Indiana, but three other sources have June 14, 1864, which is used here; the other sources are "Report of the adjutant general of the state of Indiana," on ancestry.com (accessed September 1, 2022); "Edward Warren" in U.S. Civil War Soldier Records and Profiles, 1861-1865 (accessed October 7, 2022), and "Edward Warren" in the Andersonville Prisoners of War on ancestry.com (accessed October 7, 2022) which also gives his "cause of death as "diarrhea." An October 11, 2022 email from a National Parks Service staff member at the Andersonville National Historic Site to this author verified the June 14, 1864 death date and the cause of death.
[69] Hard, *The Red House*, p. 48.
[70] "John W. Rogers [sic]" in the Indiana, U.S., Marriage Index, 1800-1941 (accessed September 2, 2022); Matilda Warren's birthdate was the same as that of her twin brother, Edward—January 24, 1845. John W. Rodgers' birthdate (November 24, 1839) is taken from the U.S., Find a Grave Index, 1600s-Current (accessed September 2, 2022). For "John W Rodgers" Civil War service, see U.S., Civil War Soldier Records and Profiles, 1861-1865 and U.S., Civil War Pension Index: General Index to Pension Files, 1861-1934 (both accessed September 2, 2022 on ancestry.com). "John Rodger [sic]" in the 1860 U.S. Federal Census (accessed October 7, 2022).
[71] John W. Rodgers' birthdate is taken from the U.S., Find a Grave Index, 1600s-Current (accessed September 2, 2022); "Nancy Burns" in the Ohio, U.S. County Marriage Records, 1774-1993 (accessed October 7, 2022; "Mancy [sic] Rodger [sic]," 1860 U.S. Federal Census (accessed October 7, 2022); "Nancy Rodgers" in the 1880 U.S. Federal Census (accessed October 7, 2022). For the Burns' family tie to Revolutionary soldier William Burns, see "Clara Rodgers Backus" in North America, Family Histories, 1500-2000 and *Lineage Book of the Charter Members of the Daughters of the American Revolution*, p. 288, on ancestry.com for "Clara Rodgers Backus" search (both sources on ancestry.com and accessed September 28, 2022).
[72] "Moses Rodgers" in the 1840 U.S. Federal Census (accessed October 7, 2022); "J.W. Rodgers" in the 1850 U.S. Federal Census (accessed September 2, 2022).
[73] "Mancy [sic] Rodger [sic]," "John Rodger [sic]," "Clara Rodger [sic]", and "William Rodger [sic]" in the 1860 U.S. Federal Census (accessed October 7, 2022); "John Rodger [sic]" in the 1870 U.S. Federal Census (accesed October 7, 2022).
[74] "Warren Stewart Rodgers" in U.S., World War II Draft Registration cards, 1942 for his birth year (accessed October 12, 2022); "Clara Nisbit Backus," in U.S., Find a Grave Index, 1600s-Current for her birth year, although the printed date on ancestry.com is in error—see photograph of her gravestone, which clearly has "1873" on it (accessed October 14, 2022); "Helen Rodgers" in Indiana Births, 1880-1920 (accessed November 17, 2013); the couple who adopted Clara Rodgers was John F. and Clara E. Stewart (Clara was John W. Rodgers' sister); on this adoption, see "Mrs. Clara Rodgers Backus" in North America, Family Histories, 1500-2000 and *Lineage Book of the Charter Members of the Daughters of the American Revolution*, p. 288, on ancestry.com for "Clara Rodgers Backus" search (both sources on ancestry.com and accessed September 28, 2022).
[75] Merry Williams' February 22, 2022 e-mail to author; Helen Rodger's middle name, "Beatrice," appears on the California Death Index, 1940-1997 for "Helen Beatrice Fulton," on ancestry.com (accessed November 17, 2013); "Obituary" for Helen Fulton, *Times-Advocate*, December 2, 1949, p. 4; *Historic Overview of the City of San Diego,* "D. The City Emerges (1901-1940)," p. 21,

sandiego.gov/sites/default/files/legacy/planning/programs/historical/pdf/section2de.pdf (accessed October 17, 2022); "John W Rodgers" in the 1900 U.S. Federal Census (accessed September 2, 2022); "John W. Rodgers" in U.S., Find a Grave Index, 1600s-Current (accessed September 2, 2022); "Matilda Rodgers" in the U.S., City Directories, 1822-1995 (accessed September 2, 2022).

[76] On the history of normal schools, see suny/buffalostate.edu/news/1871-2021-short-history-education-united-states# (accessed October 16, 2022); on the history of SDSU, see oac.cdlib.org/findaid/ark/13030/tf4n39n797/entire_text (accessed October 7, 2022); ens.sdsu.edu/history/1897-1921 (accessed October 7, 2022); "The Normal School," *The Record* (National City, California), May 19, 1898, p. 6; "Local Mention," *The Record* (National City, California), September 29, 1898, p. 2; "The Normal School," *The Record* (National City, California), November 24, 1898, p. 3; "Normal School Notes," *The Record* (National City, California), July 6, 1899, p. 3; "Normal School Dedicated," *The Record* (National City, California), May 4, 1898, p. 6; for indications in newspaper articles that it was a two-year institution, see "An Alumni Association," *The Record* (National City, California), September 21, 1899, p. 3 and "San Diego Brevities," *The Record* (National City, California), May 30, 1903, p. 13 and a statement on its two-year curriculum is also on page 39 of sandiego.gov/sites/default/files/legacy/planning/programs/historical/pdf/section2de.pdf (accessed October 17, 2022). Also, *Historic Overview of the City of San Diego,* "D. The City Emerges (1901-1940)," p. 39 (cited directly above) explains the program as a two-year one.

[77] The "first "term" at the San Diego Normal School began the first week in September and the "second term" started the first week in February ("Local News," *The Times-Advocate*, August 24, 1906, p. 5); oac.cdlib.org/findaid/ark/13030/tf4n39n797/entire_text (accessed October 7, 2022); "San Diego Brevities," *The Record* (National City, California), May 30, 1903, p. 13.

[78] "Chollas Valley Notes," *The Record* (National City, California), October 11, 1900, p. 3; "Richland Items," *The Times-Advocate*, May 24, 1907, p. 8; "San Marcos," *Escondido Times*, May 31, 1907, p. 5; "Moose," *Escondido Times*, June 7, 1907, p. 6; Hard, *The Red House On The Hill*, p. viii.

[79] On Evansville's history, see in.gov/history/files/7030.pdf and u-s-history.com/pages/h2269 (both accessed October 18, 2022).

[80] www2.census.gov/library/publications/decennial/1910/abstract/supplement-ca.pdf, pp. 569, 582; www2.census.gov/library/publications/decennial/1920/bulletins/demographics/population-in-number-of-inhabitants.pdf, p. 2 (both accessed October 17, 2022); *San Diego Union*, January 1, 1901 story quoted on p. 21 in sandiego.gov/sites/default/files/legacy/planning/programs/historical/pdf/section2de.pdf (accessed October 17, 2022).

[81] www2.census.gov/library/publications/decennial/1910/abstract/supplement-ca.pdf, p. 582; "San Marcos," *Escondido Times*, May 26, 1905, p. 8; "Escondido And Valley," *Times-Advocate*, September 16, 1912, p. 2.

[82] Lee Fulton's maternal grandparents died several years before Lee's birth; "John Fulton, Pioneer Here, Passes Away," *Times-Advocate*, August 15, 1941, p. 1.

[83] Helen Rodgers Fulton's two brothers, Warren and Charles, eventually settled in Los Angeles County (Helen's "Obituary," *Times-Advocate*, December 2, 1949, p. 4 places them in Glendale, a city in Los Angeles County). For Albert's studies at the San Diego Business/Commercial College, see "Richland Items," *The Times-Advocate*, February 9, 1906, p.8; "Richland Items," *The Times-Advocate*, March 23, 1906, pp. 2, 8; Albert's years in Modesto are mentioned in "San Marcos," *Times-Advocate*, October 24, 1912, p. 2 and "Services Monday for A. C. Fulton," *Times-Advocate*, April 14, 1945, p. 4; "Albert C. Fulton" in the 1920, 1930, and 1940 U.S. Federal Censuses (his lifelong friend was John M. Hanson whose family also lived in San Marcos as did the Fultons); "Albert Curtis Fulton" in the U.S., World War I Draft Registration Cards, 1917-1918; "Albert Curtis Fulton" in the U.S., World War II Draft Registration Cards, 1942; "Albert Curtis Fulton" in Find A Grave; all accessed on ancestry.com on January 9, 2023.

[84] "Quiet Home Wedding," *Escondido Times*, January 17, 1908, p. 3; "Grace F. Borden" in the 1920 and 1930, U.S. Federal Censuses; "Grace Fulton Borden" in the 1940 U.S. Federal Census; "Mrs. Borden's Survivors Hold Family Reunion," *Times-Advocate*, January 22, 1960, p. 10. Censuses accessed January 8, 2023 on ancestry.com.

[85] On Sadie Fulton's association with the San Diego Business College, see "San Marcos," *Weekly Times-Advocate*, August 12, 1910, p. 2; "San Marcos," *Times-Advocate*, December 4, 1913, p. 4; "San Marcos," *Weekly Times-Advocate*, April 14, 1916, p. 5; "San Marcos," *Times-Advocate*," May 8, 1952, p. 5; "Sadie H. Gongora" in the 1920, 1930, and 1940 U.S. Federal Censuses (accessed on ancestry.com January 9, 2023). On Anna Eloise Fulton's nickname of "Bluebell," see Musser, *Images of San Marcos*, p. 38.

[86] "Escondido High School Commencement," *Weekly Times-Advocate*, June 9, 1911, p. 1; for Bluebell Fulton's love of literature, see her membership in the Rosicrucian Order, "Rosicrucian Books Received by Library," *Weekly Times-Advocate*, September 3, 1937, p. 12; *120 Years of American Education: A Statistical Portrait*, nces.ed.gov/pubs93/93442.pdf (accessed April 16, 2015); "Albert C. Fulton," "Grace Fulton Borden," "Sadie H. Gongora," and "Charles F. Fulton" in the 1940 U.S. Federal Census (accessed on ancestry.com January 9, 2023).
[87] "San Marcos," *Weekly Times-Advocate*, December 22, 1911, p. 8; "San Marcos Items," *Times-Advocate*, June 26, 1913, p. 3; "San Marcos," *Weekly Times-Advocate*, September 26, 1913, p. 8; "Escondido Young People Receive Diplomas," *Weekly Times-Advocate*, August 20, 1915, p. 7; "San Marcos," *Weekly Times Advocate*, September 24, 1915, p. 7; the twenty school districts are listed in "Escondido Takes Lead In President Petition," *Weekly Times-Advocate*, October 8, 1915, p. 7; "San Marcos," *Weekly Times-Advocate*, August 18, 1916, p. 4; "San Marcos," *Times-Advocate*, August 31, 1916, p. 1; "San Marcos," *Weekly Times-Advocate*, May 25, 1917, p. 4; "Richland Items," *Times-Advocate*, September 19, 1917, p. 2; [no title for article], *Weekly Times-Advocate*, June 21, 1918, p. 1; "Richland Notes," *Times-Advocate*, January 10, 1918, p. 2; "San Marcos Items," *Times-Advocate*, June 20, 1918, p. 3; "Richland Notes," *Weekly Times-Advocate*, October 25, 1918, p. 4; "Richland Notes," *Weekly Times-Advocate*," June 13, 1919, p. 6.
[88] "Richland Notes," *Weekly Times-Advocate*," July 25, 1919, p. 4; "Two Rooms For 1st Grade," *Times-Advocate*, September 18, 1919, p. 1; "Richland," *Weekly Times-Advocate*, September 19, 1919, p. 5; "School Bells Ring Monday," *Weekly Times-Advocate*, September 17, 1920, p. 2; "Many Teachers Are Selected," *Times-Advocate*, June 7, 1921, p. 1; "Miss Bluebell Fulton To Teach At Bakersfield," *Times-Advocate*, July 3, 1922, p. 1; "Richland Notes," *Times-Advocate*, September 14, 1922, p. 1; "San Marcos," *Times-Advocate*, June 26, 1935, p. 3; the 1935 unemployment rate is from balancemoney.com (accessed January 20, 2023). For examples of Bluebell Fulton's trips home while she taught in Bakersfield, see "Richland Items," *Times-Advocate*, September 12, 1929, p. 2; "San Marcos," *Weekly Times-Advocate*, December 28, 1934, p. 8; "San Marcos," *Times-Advocate*, June 13, 1940, p. 3.
[89] A January 19, 2020 telephone call by the author to the Records Department at the Oak Hill Memorial Park in San Jose verified that the name on Bluebell's marker is "Bluebell E. Fulton" with the years "1893-1979." There are no other words on the marker, but Bluebell was cremated, so space on the marker was more limited than a marker laid in the ground in a cemetery plot.
[90] "Wedding Bells at San Marcos," *Weekly Times-Advocate*, August 6, 1909, p. 4.
[91] The Fultons' operation of "the McCoy ranch" is mentioned in the *Weekly Times-Advocate* story on Charles and Helen's wedding; "San Marcos Items," *Weekly Times-Advocate*, March 7, 1913, p. 8; "San Marcos," *Weekly Times-Advocate*, September 24, 1915, p. 7; "Two Deals in Real Estate," *Times-Advocate*, November 4, 1920, p. 1.
[92] Hard, *The Red House*, pp. vii, 28-29, 68, 75, 116 (soon after the property was sold in 1927, the red house burned down); Louise Fulton Hard also shared a descriptive location of where the red house stood in a July 31, 1975 interview with Ruth Lindemeyer that is part of the collections at the San Marcos Historical Society.
[93] Hard, *The Red House*, back cover, viii; "Floyd Edwin Fulton," U.S., World War II Draft Cards Young Men, 1940-1947 (accessed January 29, 2023); "Madelaine Guthrie Fulton," U.S., Find A Grave Index, 1600s-Current (accessed January 29, 2023); "Theodore Fulton," U.S., Find A Grave Index, 1600s-Current (accessed January 29, 2023); copy of "Certificate of Live Birth" for Leroy Edgar Fulton; "5 pages of Lyrics written by Madelaine F about the life of her bro. [sic] Lee F."
[94] One example of this historical argument is in Virginia Scharff's *Taking the Wheel, Women and the Coming of the Motor Age* (1991); Hard, *The Red House*, p. 77.
[95] "Charles Floyd Fulton," U.S., World War I Draft Registration Cards, 1917-1918 and U.S., World War II Draft Registration Cards, 1942 (accessed on ancestry.com September 30, 2023); Charles' daughter, Louise Fulton Hard, similarly used both words in her memoir to describe her father's livelihood (*The Red House*, pp. vii, 68); Hard, *The Red House*, pp. vii, 65; "San Marcos," *Weekly Times-Advocate*, June 4, 1915, p. 4; "Three Carloads Local Products Shipped Monday," *Weekly Times-Advocate*, August 10, 1923, p. 6; "Last Carload of Grapes Shipped From Escondido," *Times-Advocate*, November 4, 1922, p. 1.
[96] [no title], *Times-Advocate*, January 12, 1906, p. 8 (see also "Royal Neighbors Set Their Tables," *Weekly Times-Advocate*, May 8, 1914, p. 1); "History of Escondido Churches, the San Marcos Methodist Episcopal Church," *Times-Advocate*, October 8, 1938, p. 14; "San Marcos," *Times-Advocate*, February 14, 1924, p. 1; "San Marcos Precinct," *Weekly Times-Advocate*, October 18, 1918, p. 7.
[97] "School Bond Election Notice," *Times-Advocate*, July 3, 1928, p. 4; "Election Notice For District School Tax," *Times-Advocate*, May 13, 1929, p. 3; "Notice Of Election For Trustees Of Escondido Union High School District,"

Times Advocate, March 10, 1930, p. 4; "Obituary," *Times-Advocate*, December 2, 1948, p. 4; "San Marcos," *Times-Advocate*, February 10, 1911, p. 5 and November 20, 1913, p. 3 for Helen's hosting of the Ladies Aid Society's socials; "San Marcos Notes," *Weekly Times-Advocate*, April 4, 1930, p. 4; "Richland," *Times-Advocate*, February 27, 1929, p. 3; "San Marcos," *Times-Advocate*, July 1, 1932, p. 4 reported that Helen was elected secretary of the Woman's Aid Society. Louise Fulton Hard mentions her mother's work in the Ladies Aid Society on p. 91 of *The Red House* and Messer, *Images of San Marcos* refers to the society itself, as well (p. 48).

[98] For background on the Woman's Home Missionary Society, see https://indianahistory.org/wp-content/uploads/womans-home-missionary-society-records-1910-1913.pdf (accessed February 2, 2023); "Escondido Ladies at Santa Ana Meeting," *Weekly Times-Advocate*, May 17, 1935, p. 11; "San Marcos Folks at Methodist Conference," *Times-Advocate*, July 1, 1931, p. 3; "San Marcos," *Daily Times-Advocate*, February 15, 1933, p. 4; "San Marcos Community Church Announcements," *Times-Advocate*, April 3, 1930, p. 3.

[99] "San Marcos Methodist Church Announcements," *Times-Advocate*, November 6, 1929, p. 4; "Sunday School Is Organized," *Weekly Times-Advocate*, October 19, 1934, p. 4; "San Marcos Community Church Announcements," *Weekly Times-Advocate*, September 20, 1929, p. 1 and November 21, 1929, p. 4; "Eighty Attend Picnic of Methodist Church," *Weekly Times-Advocate*, August 9, 1940, p. 10.

[100] "Fifty Years' Record of Rainfall in Escondido," *Times-Advocate*, November 5, 1925, p. 1; Carroll, *San Marcos*, p. 38 on the greater damage wrought by the 1916 rains; Department of the Interior, United States Geological Survey, "Southern California Floods of January, 1916," (Washington, 1918), pp. 7, 27, 31, 32 (report available at pubs.usgs.gov/wsp/0426/report.pdf; accessed August 1, 2022); "Storm Conditions of South End of County Worse Than Here…," *Times Advocate*, January 29, 1916, p. 1.

[101] Hard, *The Red House*, p. 30; "John Borden Dies In Long Beach," *Weekly Times-Advocate*, May 9, 1952, p. 13; "Storm Conditions of South End of County Worse Than Here…," *Times Advocate*, January 29, 1916, p. 1.

[102] "Twin Oaks Valley Was Entirely Inundated Once," *Times-Advocate*, January 29, 1916, p. 1; "Rainfall For Storm Was 6.90," *Weekly Times-Advocate*, February 4, 1916, p. 2; "Flood Damage In The Twin Oaks Country," *Weekly Times-Advocate*, February 4, 1916, p. 2; Messer, *Images of San Marcos*, p. 43.

[103] "News Of Tuesday In San Diego Union," *Weekly Times-Advocate*, February 4, 1916, p. 3; for examples of the use of the phrase "the great war," see [no title] *Times-Advocate*, July 27, 1917, p. 2.

[104] "Hundreds See Relics," *Times-Advocate*, September 30, 1918, p. 1; Department of Commerce, Fourteenth Census of the United States:1920, Bulletin, www2, census.gov/library/publications/decennial/1920/bulletins…(accessed February 6, 2023); "War Exhibit Train Drew Large Crowds," *The Evening Kansas-Republican* (Newtown, Kansas), September 28, 1918, p. 3.

[105] "Hundreds See Relics," *Times-Advocate*, September 30, 1918, p. 1; specific war items carried on the train was listed in "War Exhibit Train Drew Large Crowds," *The Evening Kansas-Republican* (Newtown, Kansas), September 28, 1918, p. 3; on the train, see also "Train, Band, Speakers, Singers, Coming Here," *Times-Advocate*, September 25, 1918, p. 1 and "Exhibit Train Will Spend Night In City," *Times-Advocate*, September 28, 1918, p. 1.

[106] Hard, *The Red House*, pp. 51, 52; "Drive On For Salvage Of Fruit Pits And Shells," *Times-Advocate*, October 15, 1918, p. 1.

[107] Hard, *The Red House*, p. 52; federalreservehistory.org.essays/liberty-bonds (accessed February 7, 2023; "Fourth Liberty Loan Facts," *Times-Advocate*, September 20, 1918, p. 1.; digital.libraries.psu.edu/digital/collection/warposters/id/172 (accessed February 4, 2023).

[108] "For Your Information," *Times-Advocate*, April 9, 1918, p. 4.

[109] Official quotas for the Escondido district and surrounding communities are given in an article for the Fourth Liberty Loan drive in "Official Quotas Are Received For District," *Times-Advocate*, September 26, 1918, p. 1; "Escondido Subscribes $42,000 To Liberty Bonds," *Times-Advocate*, June 15, 1917, p. 1 but "Local People Now Subscribing" in the October 16, 1917 edition of the paper (p. 1) gave about $50,000 as the total amount of bonds sold as did the following October 26, 1917 article cited; the purchase of the piano is in "San Marcos," *Times-Advocate*, May 23, 1918, p. 1.

[110] "Escondido Will Put Up $75,000 In The Loan," *Times-Advocate*, October 26, 1917, p. 1; the geographical areas for the 3rd Liberty Bond drive, with Escondido as the city, were San Marcos, Bonsall, Pala, Palomar, San Pasqual, Bernardo, and Poway ("Big Time At Bonsall And Plenty Of Chicken," *Times-Advocate*, March 20, 1918, p. 1); "San Marcos Holds Big Patriotic Meeting," *Times-Advocate*, October 25, 1917, p. 1.

[111] [no title], *Times-Advocate*, April 8, 1918, p. 2.

[112] "All Bond Solicitors Of Last Loan Are Called," *Times-Advocate*, September 25, 1918, p. 1; "Mayor's Proclamation For Savings Stamp Day," *Weekly Times-Advocate*," June 21, 1918, p. 1; "Fifty Names Added To Bond List In A Day," *Times-Advocate*, April 13, 1918, p. 1; "Bond Sales Total $77,000," *Times-Advocate*, April 19, 1918, p. 1; "French Liberty Loan Posters Draw Attention," *Weekly Times-Advocate*, April 12, 1918, p. 3; "Striking Window At Liberty Loan Headquarters," *Weekly Times-Advocate*, April 12, 1918, p. 3; "Escondido Observes Liberty Day Fittingly," *Times-Advocate*, April 27, 1918, p. 1; "Bond Figures Of The County," *Times-Advocate*, May 7, 1918, p. 1.
[113] "Fourth Liberty Loan," *Times-Advocate*, September 16, 1918, p. 3; "Official Quotas Are Received For District," *Times-Advocate*, September 26, 1918, p. 1; "Fourth Liberty Loan Facts," *Times-Advocate*, September 20, 1918, p. 1; "Escondido's Total In Bond Drive $168,500," *Times-Advocate*, October 21, 1918, p. 1; "One More Step And We're Over The Top," *Times-Advocate*, October 18, 1918, p. 1; "Total of Escondido Now Up To $108,550," *Times Advocate,* October 15, 1918, p. 1; "Total Mounts In Local Liberty Loan Drive," *Times-Advocate*, October 3, 1918, p. 1; "Bond Total Almost To Hundred Thousand Mark," *Times-Advocate*, October 12, 1918, p. 1; "Escondido Takes Out $167,450 In War Bonds," *Times-Advocate*, October 19, 1918, p. 1; "Word To All The Teachers," *Times-Advocate*, October 11, 1918, p. 4.
[114] Hard, *The Red House*, pp. 39, 40, "41, 42-43, 55; "Richland News," *Weekly Times-Advocate*, May 31, 1918 (Albin Hanson was the lone graduate), p. 1; Carroll, *San Marcos*, p. 55.
[115] [no title], *Times-Advocate*, April 15, 1919, p. 2; "Victory Drive Medals," *Times-Advocate*, April 9, 1919, p. 3; "Escondido Has Only One-Third Its Quota," *Times-Advocate*, May 7, 1919, p. 1; "U.S. Pays $200 To Bring Each Soldier Home," *Times-Advocate*, April 21, 1919, p. 3.
[116] "Sec. Glass Is Worried," *Times-Advocate*, May 5, 1919, p. 1; "Escondido Still Under Its Loan Quota By $5,150," *Times-Advocate*, May 12, 1919, p. 1; "War Finance Shows World Power Of U.S.," *Times-Advocate*, February 28, 1919, p. 1.
[117] Geoffrey Wawro, *Sons of Freedom, The Forgotten American Soldiers Who Defeated Germany in World War I* (New York, 2018), p 58; Jennifer D. Keene, *Doughboys, the Great War, and the Remaking of America* (Baltimore, 2001), pp. 9, 215, 216; Carol R. Byerly, *Fever of War: The Influenza Epidemic in the U.S. Army during World War I* (New York, 2005), p. 32; "Farmers And The Draft," *Times-Advocate*, September 30, 1918, p. 1.
[118] Wawro, *Sons of Freedom*, p. 10; Keene, *Doughboys*, p. 10; "Men 18 to 45 Attention!" *National City Star-News*, September 7, 1918, p. 4; "Local Exemption Boards Mark Time, Await Advice," *Times-Advocate*, July 12, 1917, p. 1.
[119] Wawro, *Sons of Freedom*, p. 66; "Charles Floyd Fulton," U.S., World War I Draft Registration Cards, 1917-1918 (ancestry.com; accessed September 30, 2022); "Questionnaires Sent Out By County Board," *Weekly Times-Advocate*, September 27, 1918, p. 7; "Weeding And Fulton Were In First Hundred Drawn," *Times-Advocate*, October 1, 1918, p. 3; "Registrations Total 13,000," *Times-Advocate*, September 16, 1918, p. 1.
[120] The average age of draftees was twenty-five; 82% of those in uniform were between twenty and twenty-nine years of age (Wawro, *Sons of Freedom*, p. 65); "Harriet Ann Bearcroft," in the California, U.S., Federal Naturalization Records, 1843-1999 (ancestry.com; accessed February 18, 2023); "Another Sale Of Realty Made," *Weekly Times-Advocate*, August 6, 1915, p. 2; "Edwin Bearcroft, Former Resident, Succumbs at Home," *Weekly Times-Advocate*, January 16, 1953, p. 14.
[121] "Harry Bearcroft," U.S., World War I Draft Registration Cards, 1917-1918 (ancestry.com; accessed February 18, 2023); "Harry Bearcroft," U.S., Department of Veterans Affairs BIRLS Death File, 1850-2010 (ancestry.com; accessed February 18, 2023); "Richland Notes," *Weekly Times-Advocate*, September 14, 1917, p. 8; a unit history of the 644th Aero Squadron is at usafunithistory.com (accessed February 19, 2023).
[122] Harry Bearcroft's July 16, 1918 letter home gave his location as "Somewhere in France, " printed in "Memorial Day With The Colors," *Times-Advocate*, July 16, 1918, p. 1. In his July 14, 1918 letter, he identified his location as "With the Colors," printed in "Harry Bearcroft Writes Another Letter Of Interest," *Times-Advocate*, August 23, 1918, p. 3.
[123] Harry Bearcroft to "Mamma," "Memorial Day With The Colors," *Times-Advocate*, July 16, 1918, p. 1.
[124] Ibid.
[125] "Happy-Go Lucky Harry Bearcroft," *Weekly Times-Advocate*, January 24, 1919, p. 8 contains both his December 7, 1918 letter and his December 12, 1918 letter.
[126] "Harry Bearcroft," in the U.S., Army Transport Service Arriving and Departing Passenger Lists, 1910-1939 (ancestry.com; accessed February 18, 2023); "Local and Personal," *Weekly Times-Advocate*, June 27, 1919, p. 3; "Harry Bearcroft," in the 1920 U.S. Federal Census (ancestry.com; accessed February 18, 2023); "Harry Bearcroft" [Junior], U.S., Headstone and Interment Records for U.S., Military Cemeteries on Foreign Soil, 1942-1949

(ancestry.com; accessed February 18, 2023); "Harry Bearcroft Sr," in U.S., Find A Grave Index, 1600s-Current (ancestry.com; accessed February 18, 2023); "Edwin Bearcroft, Former Resident, Succumbs at Home," *Weekly Times-Advocate*, January 16, 1953, p. 14; "Harriett Ann Bearcroft," in U.S. Find a Grave Index, 1600s-Current (ancestry.com; accessed February 18, 2023).

[127] "Pechstein Boy Is Located," *Times-Advocate*, June 27, 1918, p. 1.

[128] worldwarIcentennial.org, "The tragic plight of Germans in America during WWI," and "During World War I, U.S. Government Propaganda Erased German Culture," Robert Siegel and Art Silverman, npr.org/2017/04/07 (accessed February 6, 2023); Hard, *The Red House*, p. 52.

[129] "Anna Geberd," California, U.S., Select Marriages, 1850-1945; "William B. Pechstein," California, U.S., State Court Naturalization Records, 1850-1986; "W B Pechstein," 1900 U.S. Federal Census; "William B. Pechstein," and "Anna Pechstein," 1910 U.S. Federal Census (this document and ones before it on ancestry.com; accessed February 22, 2023); "W.B. Pechstein Called By Death," *Times-Advocate*, November 20, 1933, p. 1. "Hollyberry" appears as the name of the Pechstein ranch in more than one newspaper article ("Delightful Reunion At Rancho Hollyberry," *Times-Advocate*, November 10, 1926, p. 2; "Ernest Pechstein Marries Young Lady From New York," *Weekly Times-Advocate*, October 23, 1931, p. 10; an undated and unnamed 1933 newspaper obituary on William Pechstein's Find A Grave page; see also "Ernest Pechstein" in the 1940 U.S. Federal Census who apparently lived at Hollyberry).

[130] "Ernest D. Pechstein Now With The Army In Panama," *Weekly Times-Advocate*, September 27, 1918, p. 1; "Rain, Mud In Panama," *Times-Advocate*, October 2, 1918, p. 3; "Pechstein In Panama," *Weekly Times-Advocate*, March 14, 1919, p. 2; "New Notes From Panama," *Times-Advocate*, May 16, 1919, p. 1.

[131] "Rain, Mud In Panama," *Times-Advocate*, October 2, 1918, p. 3.

[132] "Ernest Bruno Pechstein," U.S., Department of Veterans Affairs BIRLS Death File, 1850-2010 (ancestry.com; accessed February 21, 2023); when Ernest's father died, the Pechstein estate was "equally divided," according to a *Times-Advocate* story, between Ernest and his three siblings ("Pechstein Estate Willed To The Four Children," December 6, 1933, p. 4); "Ernest Pechstein," 1940 U.S. Federal Census (ancestry.com; accessed February 22, 2023); "Ernest Pechstein," *Times-Advocate*, February 26, 1986, p. 28.

[133] "Elizabeth Frohkug [sic]," 1900 U.S. Federal Census (ancestry.com; accessed February 24, 2023); the obituary for George Oden's brother-in-law, Henry Huchting, states that the Odens had "homesteaded" their ranch, "Henry Huchting, Pioneer San Marcos Resident, Is Dead," *Times-Advocate,* June 23, 1958, p. 1; George Oden's birthplace in Germany is in the December 27, 1957 obituary for his brother, Fred Oden, published in the *Weekly Times-Advocate*, p. 2 and in the California, U.S., Arriving Passengers and Crew Lists, 1882-1959 for "GJ Oden" (ancestry.com; accessed February 24, 2023); George Oden's middle name and birth date are on "George John Oden" U.S., Headstone Applications for Military Veterans, 1925-1970 (ancestry.com; accessed February 24, 2023); "George John Oden," 1930 U.S. Federal Census (ancestry.com; accessed February 24, 2023) gives his arrival year in the U.S. as 1882; "San Marcos Items," *Escondido Times*, March 30, 1893, p. 2; for the marriage year of Elizabeth Oden and Alvin Frohburg, see "Elizabeth Frohkug [sic]," 1900 U.S. Federal Census and "Alvin Frohburg Rites Arranged," *Times-Advocate*, August 25, 1936, p. 1.

[134] U.S., Headstone Applications for Military Veterans, 1925-1970 (ancestry.com; accessed February 24, 2023) has his enlistment date; "Alvin Frohburg Rites Arranged," *Times-Advocate*, August 25, 1936, p. 1.

[135] "George J Oden," 1900 U.S. Federal Census (ancestry.com; accessed February 24, 2023); nps.gov/prsf/learn/historyculture/the-philippine-insurrection (accessed February 35, 2023).

[136] "San Marcos," *Weekly Times-Advocate*, May 5, 1911, p. 4; blackpast.org/African-american-history/10th-cavalry-regiment-1866-1944 (accessed February 25, 2023); home.army.mil/huachucal (accessed February 26, 2023); "San Marcos," *Weekly Times-Advocate*, May 5, 1911, p. 4; [no title], *Times-Advocate*, April 2, 1914, p. 4; "George J Oden," U.S., Buffalo Soldiers, Returns From Regular Army Cavalry Regiments, 1866-1916 (ancestry.com; accessed February 24, 2023); "George J. Oden Promoted To The Office Of Major," *Weekly Times-Advocate*, November 16, 1917, p. 2; 77fa./org/RegimentalHistoricalOverview.htm (accessed February 24, 2023); Edward G. Lengel, *To Conquer Hell, The Meuse-Argonne, 1918* (New York, 2008), p. 4 is the source of the quotations on casualties and the number of shells fired.

[137] In her memoir, Louise Fulton Hard identifies the Jacobses as neighbors, although she does not name them, referring simply to neighbors who had a son missing in action (*The Red House*, p. 48)."William Laverne Jacobs," U.S., Find a Grave Index, 1600s-Current; "William L. Jacobs," Montana, U.S. Military Records, 1904-1918; "Private Jacobs Missing," *Weekly Times-Advocate*, November 29, 1918, p. 7; "Richland Notes," *Times-Advocate*, March 26, 1919, p. 2; "Edwin E. Jacobs," U.S. Army Transport Service Arriving and Departing Passenger Lists, 1910-1939;

"Richland Notes," *Daily Times-Advocate*, November 7, 1918, p. 2. (all documents on ancestry.com and accessed March 4, 2023.)
[138] "George John Oden" U.S., Headstone Applications for Military Veterans, 1925-1970 (ancestry.com; accessed February 24, 2023) has his discharge date.
[139] "San Marcos," *Weekly Times-Advocate*, June 4, 1915, p. 4.
[140] "San Marcos Has An Observance," *Weekly Times-Advocate*, June 2, 1916, p. 8; "San Marcos," *Weekly Times-Advocate*, June 6, 1919, p. 5; "San Marcos Items," *Weekly Times-Advocate*, May 25, 1923, p. 8; "Memorial Day Order," May 5, 1868, Commander John A. Logan (cem.va.gov/history/memdayorder.asp; accessed February 28, 1923).
[141] Hard, *The Red House*, pp. 47-48.
[142] Certificate of Live Birth for Leroy Edgar Fulton; the quotation on the location of Lee Fulton's birth is taken from a 1994 newspaper article (no month, date available) on Lee Fulton in a "Fulton" three-ring binder at the San Marcos Historical Society; the *Times-Advocate* ran ads for a "maternity home" in the city staffed by a nurse, Cora M. Grayson (perhaps this was the "lying-in hospital" Lee had been told about; an example of such an ad is in the newspaper's "Local & Personal" column, May 3, 1922, p. 3); "Ask Hospital For Escondido," *Daily Times-Advocate*, October 16, 1923, p. 1; ad for "Escondido Hospital," *Times-Advocate*, September 3, 1924, p. 1.
[143] Judith Walzer Leavitt, *Brought To Bed, Child-Bearing In America, 1750-1950* (New York, 1986), pp. 194, 205 is the historian quoted; Richard W. Wertz and Dorothy C. Wertz, *Lying-In, A History of Childbirth in America*, (New York, 1977; 1979 edition), p. 155.
[144] "Local and Personal," *Times-Advocate*, April 5, 1923, p. 3; "Richland Notes," *Times-Advocate*, June 1, 1923, p. 4.
[145] Hard, *The Red House*, pp. 102-104, 118; as an adult, Madeline Fulton once wrote a song about Lee for a birthday celebration; the sheets are undated; the five-page song is in the possession of this author. On Lee Fulton's nickname, "Leaky," Merry Williams explained its origin to this author in an email dated May 8, 2023; in Lee's high school yearbook, *The Gong…1941*, several friends used the name in their inscriptions, some spelling it "Leaky" and others "Leekie."
[146] Hard, *The Red House*, p. 55.
[147] "Albert Reynold Borden, U.S., World War II Draft Cards Young Men, 1940-1947 (ancestry.com; accessed March 21, 2023); "Grace F Border [sic]," 1930 U.S. Federal Census for Albert Borden's siblings (ancestry.com; accessed March 21, 2023); Hard, *The Red House*, p. 55.
[148] "Richland Notes," *Weekly Times-Advocate*, August 10, 1923, p. 5; "Richland Notes," *Weekly Times-Advocate*, December 28, 1923, p. 8.
[149] "Mulberry Trees Have Arrived," *Times-Advocate*, March 24, 1926, p. 1; "Planting Of Trees Brings Many Workers," *Weekly Times-Advocate*, April 2, 1926, p. 6; "Worm's Food Soon Growing," *Times-Advocate*, February 17, 1926, p. 1; "To Celebrate Tree Planting," *Weekly Times-Advocate*, March 12, 1926, p. 2. Offutt is identified as the mayor of Escondido in "Many Witness Tree Planting," *Times-Advocate*, April 1, 1926, p. 1.
[150] "Grant Permit Of Silk Factory," *Times-Advocate*, January 29, 1926, p. 6; "Tells Clubmen Of Silk Plan," *Times-Advocate*, February 2, 1926, p. 1 (Carl Dustin is identified with the American Silk Factory in "Many Witness Tree Planting," *Times-Advocate*, April 1, 1926, p. 1). For the anti-Japanese sentiment in the 1920s, see https://www.asianstudies.org/publications/eaa/archives/japanese-exclusion-and-the-american-labor-movement-1900-to-1924.
[151] Hard, *The Red House*, p. 78; "Many Witness Tree Planting," *Times-Advocate*, April 1, 1926, p. 1; "County Officials Come For Silk Start Affair," *Times-Advocate*, April 1, 1926, p. 1; email from Merry Williams to author, May 20, 2023; the lack of frost is in "Much Publicity Is Given To San Marcos Silk Plant," *Times-Advocate*, May 3, 1930, p. 1.
[152] "Scenic Beauty, Soil, Climate Unsurpassed," *Times-Advocate*, September 9, 1926, p. 6; " 'Earth' Tells About Progress in Valley," *Times-Advocate*, July 13, 1927, p. 1; "Much Publicity Is Given To San Marcos Silk Plant," *Times-Advocate*, May 3, 1930, p. 1 refers to the proximity of the railroad line.
[153] "Much Publicity Is Given To San Marcos Silk Plant," *Times-Advocate*, May 3, 1930, p. 1; this *Times-Advocate* story quoted at length an article by Hubert J. Soher from the April 29, 1930 *San Francisco Chronicle*. Lee Fulton is quoted on the silk factory's location in "SM honors original," *Times-Advocate*, March [no date] 1998, B-1.
[154] "Operations At Silk Plant To Be Resumed Soon, Report," *Weekly Times-Advocate*, September 30, 1932, p. 1.
[155] Legal announcement entitled "Sale Under Foreclosure of Mortgage" in the *Weekly Times-Advocate*, November 11, 1932, p. 12; "Silk Plant Now In Receivership," Times-Advocate, April 6, 1933, p. 6; the silk plant venture is referred to in Carroll, *San Marcos*, p. 67 and in Musser, *Images of America, San Marcos*, pp. 59, 60, 61.

[156] Musser, *Images of America, San Marcos*, p. 61 states that the company went bankrupt in 1933 and that the mill closed down.
[157] Musser, *Images of America, San Marcos*, p. 61 states that by 1930, the San Marcos business faced difficulties competing "with less expensive silk from Europe and Asia." It also refers to rayon as a competing fabric.
[158] Tanis Brown, president of the San Marcos Historical Society, used the first two names for the home in a conversation with this author, June 28, 2022; Musser, *Images of America, San Marcos*, p. 50 refers to the monthly rent amount and to the name "Knob Hill House." Today, Tanis Brown identifies the address of the house as 1317 Knob Hill Road.
[159] Musser, *Images of America, San Marcos*, p. 50; "An Illinois Colony," *Escondido Times*, February 23, 1893, p. 3.
[160] "Simeon S Morgan," in U.S., Find a Grave Index, 1600s-Current, ancestry.com (accessed March 30, 2023); "Mrs. Morgan To Her Reward," *Weekly Times-Advocate*, April 28, 1922, p. 8; "John Morgan [Sr.]," "John Morgan Jr.," "William Morgan," in U.S. Find a Grave Index, 1600s-Current (ancestry.com; accessed March 30, 2023); "U.S., Sons of the American Revolution Membership Applications, 1889-1970," by Frank Bion Morgan who himself served in the Great War, fighting in four major campaigns, including Meuse-Argonne, which he listed on his membership application (ancestry.com; accessed March 30, 2023).
[161] "Simeon Morgan" in the 1870 and 1890 U.S. Federal Censuses (ancestry.com; accessed March 31, 2023); the location of the Morgan Home in relation to Escondido is in "Injuries Fatal To Young Boy," *Times-Advocate*, May 14, 1929, p. 1; "Frank M Morgan," in U.S. Find a Grave Index, 1600s-Current (ancestry.com; accessed March 30, 2023); (no title), *Escondido Times*, December 13, 1894, p. 3 on Frank's death; (no title), *Weekly Times-Advocate*, April 29, 1927, p. 7 on Abbie Morgan's death; "Amelia Morgan, Pioneer Resident, Dies At Hospital," *Weekly Times-Advocate*, November 5, 1954, p. 4 and according to this obituary, "the family moved to Escondido in 1911"; Abbie and Amelia Morgan never married, living with their mother until her death, and then living with each other until each of them died. For Evaline Morgan's obituary, see "Mrs. Morgan To Her Reward," *Weekly Times-Advocate*, April 28, 1922, p. 8. A May 14, 1929 article in the *Times-Advocate* identifies the Fulton home as "the old Wisdom ranch" ("Injuries Fatal To Young Boy," p. 1).
[162] "Pierce Jefferson Wisdom Sr," in U.S. Find a Grave Index, 1600s-Current (ancestry.com; accessed April 4, 2023); "Local Notes," *Weekly Times-Advocate*, November 10, 1911, p. 5; for references to San Marcos as the home of the Wisdoms, see "All Around Town," *Weekly Times-Advocate*, November 29, 1912, p. 5 and "San Marcos," *Weekly Times-Advocate*, October 1, 1915, p. 4 as well as "Big Party At Judge Wisdom's Richland Home," *Times-Advocate*, December 24, 1915, p. 1; "Complete Returns Of The Vote In Escondido and Vicinity," *Weekly Times-Advocate*, November 6, 1914, p. 5; "Elizabeth E. Wisdom," U.S., Find a Grave, 1600s-Current (ancestry.com; accessed April 7, 2023); "Ella E Briggs," Iowa, U.S. Marriage Records, 1880-1945 (ancestry.com; accessed April 7, 2023); "Certificate of Partnership," *Weekly Times-Advocate*, March 1, 1912, p. 5.
[163] "Judge Wisdom Passes Away," *Times-Advocate*, February 17, 1925, p. 1; "Resolutions Of Respect," *Times-Advocate*, February 28, 1925, p. 1; "Mrs. Ella Wisdom Summoned Beyond," *Times-Advocate*, June 10, 1930, p. 1; https://womansreliefcorps.org/.
[164] For meetings of the Ladies' Aid Society at the Wisdoms' San Marcos home, see "San Marcos News Items," *Weekly Times-Advocate*, October 11, 1912, p. 8 and "San Marcos," *Weekly Times-Advocate*, March 13, 1914, p. 5. Helen Fulton's teaching career is covered earlier in Chapter 2; Ella's is mentioned in "Mrs. Ella Wisdom Summoned Beyond," *Times-Advocate*, June 10, 1930, p. 1; for Pierce Wisdom's family tie to the Revolution, see "John Ammons Wisdom" (Pierce's father), "Lurana Wisdom" (Pierce's grandmother), and "Shadrach Barnes" (Pierce's great-grandfather who served in the Revolutionary War), in U.S. Find a Grave Index, 1600s-Current (ancestry.com; accessed April 7, 2023).
[165] "Pierce J Wisdom" in the 1920 U.S. Federal Census (ancestry.com; accessed April 4, 2023); for the Wisdoms' attendance at San Marcos Memorial Day ceremonies, see "San Marcos," *Weekly Times-Advocate*, June 4, 1915, p. 4 and June 6, 1919, p.5 as well as "San Marcos Items," in that same newspaper, May 25, 1923, p. 8; "Pierce Jefferson Wisdom Sr" and "Elizabeth E. Wisdom," U.S., Find a Grave, 1600s-Current (ancestry.com; accessed April 7, 2023). For articles that show Ella moving between an Escondido home and the one in Richland, see "For Sale," *Times-Advocate*, August 18, 1925, p. 4 and "Local and Personal," *Times-Advocate*, August 20, 1925, p. 4 as well as "Local and Personal," *The Daily Times-Advocate*, October 31, 1925, p. 4; she was an Escondido resident in "Sam Wisdom Dies At L.A.," *Times-Advocate*, January 20, 1926, p. 1; "Mrs. Ella Wisdom Summoned Beyond," *Times-Advocate*, June 10, 1930, p. 1.

[166] Hard, *The Red House*, p. 9; "Elizabeth Lea Borden" in U.S. Find a Grave Index, 1600s-Current (ancestry.com; accessed April 2, 2023); "San Marcos," *Weekly Times-Advocate*, December 26, 1913, p. 4.
[167] Hard, *The Red House*, p. 78; "Local and Personal," *Times-Advocate*, July 3, 1924, p. 4; "Marvin Brown Breaks Arm In Fall From Breaking Limb," *Weekly Times-Advocate*, June 11, 1926, p. 1; "Marvin Gordon Brown," World War II Draft Cards Young Men, 1940-1947 (ancestry.com; accessed April 2, 2023); "Boy Badly Hurt In A Fall From A Bicycle," *Weekly Times-Advocate*, May 9, 1924, p. 3.
[168] "Injuries Fatal To Young Boy," *Times-Advocate*, May 14, 1929, p. 1; "San Marcos News," *Times-Advocate*, May 16, 1929, p. 1; "Theodore Fulton," in U.S. Find a Grave Index, 1600s-Current (ancestry.com; accessed April 2, 2023); Musser, *Images of America, San Marcos*, p. 50.
[169] The 1930 Federal Census taker identified the street where the Morgan Home stood as "Richland Road" ("Charles F Fulton," 1930 U.S. Federal Census, ancestry.com; accessed April 1, 2023). Today, Richland Road goes by the name "Bennett Avenue." Madeline Fulton's undated, birthday song about Lee; in it, she referred to "the Richland school upon the hill," the same school, she pointed out, that their father had attended (the five-page song is in the possession of this author).
[170] Hard, *The Red House*, pp. 39, 40, 41, 42-43.
[171] "Richland Notes," *Weekly Times-Advocate*, August 10, 1923, p. 5; "Richland Notes," *Weekly Times-Advocate*, August 1, 1914, p. 8; Ruth W. Lepper, "Longtime resident gives kids a glimpse of the city's history," *Times-Advocate*, April 6, 1994, p. 1; email from Merry McFarland Williams to author, May 21, 2023.
[172] "Birthdays Celebrated By San Marcos Ladies Aid Society," *Weekly Times-Advocate*, March 22, 1929, p. 5; "Golden Wedding Is Celebrated," *Weekly Times-Advocate*, October 3, 1930, p. 1; "Golden Wedding Is Celebrated," *Weekly Times-Advocate*, November 14, 1930, p. 12.
[173] "San Marcos," *Weekly Times-Advocate*, January 6, 1933, p. 4; "Society Items," Daily Times-Advocate, January 3, 1934, p. 4.
[174] "San Marcos," *Times-Advocate*, December 30, 1937, p. 4.
[175] "San Marcos," *Weekly Times-Advocate*, December 22, 1939, p. 5.
[176] On the 1920s economy, see the Economic History Associations' eh.net/encyclopedia/the-u-s-economy-in-the-1920s/ (accessed April 16, 2023).
[177] sjvgeology.org/articles/history_of_calif_oil.pdf (accessed April 16, 2023); "Bach Declares Oil Can Be Developed At Greater Depth," *Times-Advocate*, October 18, 1927, p. 1; see also on a Cardiff well, "Work Started Again On Oil Well At Cardiff," *Times-Advocate*, May 6, 1927, p. 7; "Oil Well Maintains Good Showing In Shale And Sand," *Daily Times-Advocate*, October 5, 1929, p. 1.
[178] "To Spud In San Marcos Oil Well Around Nov. 1," *Times-Advocate*, October 18, 1927, p. 1.
[179] "Spud-In Well At San Marcos," *Times-Advocate*, November 12, 1927, p. 1; "Many See Prospect Well," *Weekly Times-Advocate*, November 18, 1927, p. 6; "Run Into Hard Silica At San Marcos; Progress Good At Local Oil Well," *Times-Advocate*, April 10, 1928, p. 1; "To Resume Drilling At San Marcos In Ten Days," *Weekly Times-Advocate*, November 22, 1929, p. 1.
[180] "To Start Drilling New Well If Leases Secured," *Weekly Times-Advocate*, December 6, 1929, p. 5; "Crowd Witnesses Spudding Of Well," *Times-Advocate*, February 10, 1930, p. 1; "Will Seek New Oil Well Site," *Weekly Times-Advocate*, March 7, 1930, p. 4; "SM honors original," *Times-Advocate*, March [no date] 1998, B-!; Ruth W. Lepper, "Longtime resident gives kids a glimpse of the city's history," *Times-Advocate*, April 6, 1994, p. 1.
[181] "Reporters Are We," *Times-Advocate*, January 12, 1937, p. 4; "A Tree Down!", *Weekly Times-Advocate*, February 19, 1937, p. 6.
[182] "Soap Carving," *Weekly Times-Advocate*, November 20, 1936, p. 7; "Wild Flowers," *Times-Advocate*, April 27, 1937, p. 3.
[183] "Politics Gets Tiresome," *Weekly Times-Advocate*, November 6, 1936, p. 6.
[184] "Catching Up," *Weekly Times-Advocate*, February 5, 1937, p. 6; "Finished," *Weekly Times-Advocate*, May 28, 1937, p. 13; undated San Diego County Free Library certificate for "Leroy Fulton," signed by Marjorie H. Kobler, County Librarian, in the Fulton Collection at the San Marcos Historical Society.
[185] "Run-Away Car," *Times-Advocate*, March 2, 1937, p. 3.
[186] "Richland Pupils Visit Orange Packing House Tell About It," *Times-Advocate*, May 11, 1937, p. 2.
[187] For the statistics cited, see the Pulitzer Prize winning volume by David M. Kennedy, *Freedom From Fear, The American People in Depression and War, 1929-1945* (New York, 1999; 2001 edition), p. 162.

[188] Kennedy, *Freedom From Fear,* p. 162; the quotation is from Kennedy, p. 141; "SM honors original," *Times-Advocate*, March [no date] 1998, B-1; "Run-Away Car," *Times-Advocate*, March 2, 1937, p. 3.
[189] "SM honors original," *Times-Advocate*, March [no date] 1998, B-1; "San Marcos," November 16, 1932, *Times-Advocate*, p. 4.
[190] "The Fulton clan: home to roost," *Times-Advocate*, July 2, 1991, B-1.
[191] "Movement For A Union High School," *Times-Advocate*, February 10, 1914, p. 1.
[192] Leroy Edgar Fulton's 1969 "Application For State Employment," for the State of Maryland where he listed his educational background.
[193] "The High School," *Escondido Times*, June 22, 1893, p. 2; "Election Notice," *Escondido Times*, August 16, 1894, p. 3; [no title], *Escondido Times*, August 30, 1894, p. 3; "Escondido High School," *Escondido Times*, September 13, 1894, p. 3; high school graduation years for Louise Fulton Hard, Floyd "Bud" Fulton, and Madelaine Fulton McFarland Astleford are from *Escondido High School Alumni Directory 1997* (Norfolk, Virginia, 1997), p. 54; "High School Registration," *Times-Advocate*, August 30, 1927, p. 1.
[194] "Schools Open September 13," *Weekly Times-Advocate*, September 3, 1937, p. 12; "E.U.H.S. Offices Open For Pupils Next week," *Weekly Times-Advocate*," September 3, 1937, p. 12; "New High School Building Planned; Growth Is Shown," *Times-Advocate*, September 9, 1937, p. 13.
[195] "Schools Reopen Many Freshmen At High School," *Times-Advocate*, September 13, 1937, p. 1; "530 Are Enrolled At High School," *Weekly Times-Advocate*, September 17, 1937, p. 7; "Freshman Class Is Largest In School," *Times-Advocate*, September 24, 1937, p. 1.
[196] Escondido Union High School, *The Gong…1941*, unnumbered page where senior pictures and extracurricular activities appear.
[197] epworthleague.org/about us (accessed May 3, 2023) gives the history of the organization and, today, ages 18-35 are the years for membership; "Epworth League Stages Beach Party And Picnic," *Weekly Times-Advocate*, August 2, 1940, p. 8.
[198] "Epworth League Methodist Jr. League Install Officers," *Times-Advocate*, January 22, 1941, p. 4.
[199] "Epworth Leagues Of County To Hold Rally At San Diego," *Weekly Times-Advocate*, January 24, 1941, p. 2; "Methodist Youth Plan Convention for Feb.," *Times-Advocate*, February 10, 1941, p. 4; "19 Escondidans Attend Meeting At Santa Ana," *Times-Advocate*, February 26, 1941, p. 3; "Young People Leave For Camp," *Times-Advocate*, June 14, 1941, p. 1; Lucy Welton wrote in Lee's yearbook, " Lots of luck to you and Norma," indicating the two were a couple.
[200] Entry for Rose Louise Destree in *The Gong…1941* (unnumbered page); "Wells' Car Found in Las Vegas; Rose Destree Dies of Wounds; Hunt Husband of Slain Woman," *Weekly Times-Advocate*, May 16, 1941, p. 9; "Rites Are Held For Rose Destree," *Times-Advocate*," May 16, 1941, p. 1.
[201] "Diplomas, Awards of Recommendation Given At E.U.H.S Graduation," *Weekly Times-Advocate*, June 20, 1941, p. 11.
[202] Ibid.
[203] "John Fulton Laid to Rest In Final Rites," *Times-Advocate*, August 19, 1941, p. 1.
[204] Leroy Edgar Fulton's 1969 "Application For State Employment" for the State of Maryland where he listed his educational background and the fields of study he pursued at Oceanside-Carlsbad Junio College; miracosta.edu…miracosta-college-history (accessed May 7, 2023); "Oceanside Educator Addresses Local Kiwanians…," *Times-Advocate*, September 24, 1943, p. 10.
[205] "Epworth League To Be Led in '42 By Betty Lou Farris," *Times-Advocate*, December 30, 1941, p. 4; Epworth League Cabinet Has Potluck Dinner Meeting Of Interest," *Times-Advocate*, January 19, 1942, p. 4; comparison of graduates in *The Gong…1941* and the Commencement Exercises program, dated June 10, 1943, for Oceanside-Carlsbad Junior College in the Lee Fulton Collection.
[206] "Junior College Commencement To be Tonight," *Times-Advocate*, June 10, 1943, p. 4.
[207] Lee wrote on the page that held the dog's pictures, "In Memorium, 'Sniffy' disappeared on the night of November 5, 1941."
[208] "Japan Issues New Warnings; New German Pincers Planned; Reds Getting Aid at Fast Pace," *Times-Advocate*, November 18, 1941, p. 1.
[209] Ibid.
[210] "Hull In Extended Talk With Japanese Envoys; May Continue Conference," *Times-Advocate*, November 18, 1941, p. 1; "Thanksgiving Service at Episcopal Church," *Times-Advocate*, November 18, 1941, p. 1 and "Union

Thanksgiving Services Wednesday at Methodist Church," *Times-Advocate*, November 18, 1941, p. 4; ads from the Chat 'N' Chew Café and the Escondido Bakery, *Times-Advocate*, November 18, 1943 p. 1.

[211] *The Gong 1935*, p. 13; "Many Young Folks Leave For Colleges and Universities," *Weekly Times-Advocate*, January 6, 1937, p. 2; "Four Honored At Delightful Surprise Event," *Weekly Times-Advocate*, August 13, 1937, p. 5; "Mary Woosley Graduates From Nursing School," *Times-Advocate*, May 20, 1940, p. 1; "Mary Woosley" in the Honolulu, Hawaii, U.S., Arriving and Departing Passenger and Crew Lists, 1900-1959 (ancestry.com; accessed June 11, 2023); "Shanghai Scenes, Stories Interest Local Audience," *Daily Times-Advocate*, November 18, 1941, p. 4; "Personal," *Times-Advocate*, November 19, 1941, p. 4.

[212] Joseph Stannard Wanek, U.S. Headstones Applications for Military Veterans, 1861-1985, ancestry.com (accessed July 4, 2023); "Park Event Enjoyed By Large Crowd," *Weekly Times-Advocate*, August 23, 1935, p. 1; Carl L. Wanek, 1940 U.S. Federal Census, ancestry.com (accessed July 4, 2023); Carl Wanek (obituary), *Times-Advocate*, November 2, 1978, p. 20; Escondido High School, *Alumni Directory 1997*, p. 161 has the graduation dates for Joe Wanek's siblings; the *Times-Advocate* identified Joe Wanek as a "football hero" in its editorial, "War Brought To Escondido," November 4, 1941, p. 2; Carl L. Wanek, U.S. Department of Veterans Affairs BIRLS Death File, 1850-2010, which gives his enlistment date as December 10, 1917 and his discharge date as March 14, 1919, ancestry.com (accessed July 4, 2023).

[213] Joseph Stannard Wanek, U.S. Headstones Applications for Military Veterans, 1861-1985, ancestry.com (accessed July 4, 2023); "Military Rites Held Saturday For Joe Wanek," *Times-Advocate*, December 7, 1941, p. 1; Kennedy, *Freedom From Fear*, pp. 474, 488; on the Catalina PBY, see history.navy.mil/content/history/museums/nmusn/explore/photography/aircraft-us/aircraft-usn-p/pby-catalina-aircraf (accessed August 2, 2023).

[214] Kennedy, *Freedom From Fear*, p. 499 (the quotation cited is from Kennedy).

[215] "War Brought To Escondido," *Times-Advocate*, November 4, 1941, p. 2; "Joseph Wanek Killed in Navy Plane Crash," *Argus-Leader* (Sioux Falls, South Dakota), November 12, 1941, p. 8.

[216] "Military Rites Held Saturday For Joe Wanek," *Times-Advocate*, December 7, 1941, p. 1.

[217] washingtonpost.com/local/war-how-a-stunned-media-broke-the-pearl-harbor-news (accessed August 14, 2015); library.umkc.edu/spec-col/ww2/pearlharbor/radio (accessed August 14, 2015); "Many Escondidans In War Zone; Some Volunteering; Local Interest Items Given," *Times-Advocate*, December 8, 1941, p. 4.

[218] Editorial page, *Times-Advocate*, December 8, 1941, p. 2; "Many Escondidans In War Zone; Some Volunteering; Local Interest Items Given," *Times-Advocate*, December 8, 1941, p. 4.

[219] "Many Escondidans In War Zone; Some Volunteering; Local Interest Items Given," *Times-Advocate*, December 8, 1941, p. 4.

[220] "Many Interesting Notes On Kin Of Escondidans In Extended War Zone," *Times-Advocate*, December 9, 1941, p. 4; "Local Items About The War," *Times-Advocate*," December 12, 1941, p. 1; "War Personals," *Times-Advocate*, December 13, 1941, p. 4.

[221] "Youth Killed At Pearl Harbor Will Be Buried in S.M.," *Times Advocate*, April 15, 1949, p. 4; the following documents are found on ancestry.com: *USS California* Muster Roll for December 31, 1941 in World War II Navy Muster Rolls, 1938-1949 for Gordon W. Stafford (accessed December 7, 2019).

[222] nationalww2museum.org/war/articles/uniting-communities-war; Roosevelt's administration created the Office for Emergency Management on May 25, 1940 (which was rooted in FRD's September 8, 1939 Executive Order 8248), the very month Dowell founded the WATCC (see Records of the Office for Emergency Management at archives.gov/research/guide-fed-records…); the Council of National Defense was established on August 2, 1940 to coordinate state and local civilian defense activities, but in June 1941 it was absorbed into the Office of Civilian Defense (see Records of the Office of Civilian Defense at archives.gov./research/guide-fed-records…). For the background to the WATCC, see the Online Archive of California (oac.cdlib.org/findaid/ark:/13030/c89sIwt4/entire_text/) and the San Diego History Center's collection on the WATCC (sandiegohistory.org/archives/archivalcollections/ms66/); all online sources accessed July 14 and 16, 2023. According to the OAC website, members had to be between the ages of 18 and 45, U.S. citizens, white, and "of sound health." Julia Dowell herself, however, was 59 years old when she formed the WACTT in May 1940, and the Escondido unit advertised ages for membership as 18 to 65 ("Attention, Escondido Women!" *Weekly Times-Advocate*, December 12, 1941, p. 9. Note, newspapers from 1940 into the World War II years refer to the Women's Ambulance and Transport Corps of California; they do not use the word "Transportation" as do the Online Archive of California and San Diego History websites today.

[223] The particulars of WATCC training are mentioned in the Online Archive of California and the San Diego History Center's websites cited directly above. Training in radio messaging is referred to in "Women Form Military Unit," *The Los Angeles Times*, October 5, 1940, p. 7 as is Dowell's plan that the WATCC be part of "a national emergency relief army." The need to be able to parachute nurses into war zones is in "Parachute nurses to train in L.A.," *Daily News* (Los Angeles), October 18, 1940, p. 12. Dowell's 1941 quotation is taken from "Women's Corps Told of Duties in Modern War," *Los Angeles Evening Citizen News*, January 10, 1941, p. 9.
[224] "Women Form Military Unit," *The Los Angeles Times*, October 5, 1940, p. 7; the 1940 U.S. Federal Census for Julia J Howell [sic], ancestry.com (accessed July 16, 2023) and Julia Gray Dowell's obituary, "Former Stage Star Dies at Home Here," *Santa Barbara News-Press*, February 12, 1958, p. 18; "To Form Valley Unit of State Ambulance, Transport Corps," *Imperial Valley Press*, October 13, 1940, p. 5.
[225] "Women's Ambulance Defense Company to be Organized Here," *Times-Advocate*, September 13, 1941, p. 1; "WATCC Is Listed Under LaGuardia Plan For Defense," *Weekly Times-Advocate*, September 26, 1941, p. 4; "WATCC Recruiting To Begin Monday," *Weekly Times-Advocate*, September 26, 1941, p. 1; "Corps Officers Coming Monday," *Times-Advocate*, September 27, 1941, p. 2.
[226] "WATCC To Have First Drill Tuesday," *Times-Advocate*, October 2, 1941, p. 6; "Part Ambulance Corps To Play In Emergency Told at Meeting," *Weekly Times-Advocate*, October 3, 1941, p. 7; "Ambulance Corps to Have Its First Drill," *Times-Advocate*, October 4, 1941, p. 3 and October 6, 1941, p. 1; "City's Busiest Woman Enlists in WATCC," *Times-Advocate*, October 10, 1941, p. 1; "WATCC to Meet For Drill Practice," *Times-Advocate*, October 13, 1941, p. 1; "Ramona Forms Women's Corps; First Drill Set," *Times-Advocate*, December 1, 1941, p. 2.
[227] "Emergency Meeting of WATCC Called," *Times-Advocate*, December 8, 1941, p. 4. Two months after the United States entered World War II, Dowell claimed in a newspaper interview that the WATCC's state membership had reached 10,000 women ("Dissension in Ambulance Units Revealed," *The Californian*, published in Salinas, California, February 19, 1942, p. 12). On March 11, 1942, a story appeared on page 28 in the *Los Angeles Times* stating that 15 states had units of the "Women's Ambulance and Defense Corps" with 35,000 - 40,000 members; this was an offshoot group of the WATCC.
[228] 1940 U.S. Federal Census for "Pansy P. Claggett" and "Catherine M. Cain" (accessed July 20, 2023) gives their street address as "Twin Oaks Road" and also gives the occupation of Pansy's husband; for her years as secretary of the Chamber of Commerce, see "Pansy Claggett, Secretary Of CC for 20 Years, Is Dead," *Times-Advocate*, March 11, 1952, p. 1; Eunice McNeal, "Welton-McNeal Nuptials Saturday At Riverside," *Weekly Times-Advocate*, July 6, 1945, p. 2 mentions her attendance at the Oceanside junior college, and with her birthdate of September 5, 1920, she was 2 ½ years older than Lee ("Eunice Marie Welton," California, U.S. Death Index, 1940-1997); "Marjorie Welton Soon to Marry Sgt. Fleener," *Times-Advocate*, June 29, 1943, p. 4 mentions that Marie graduated from Oceanside junior college and that she "recently worked at the local selective service board"; Marjorie was 2 years older than Lee, having been born on March 15, 1921 ("Marjorie Edna Fleener," California, U.S. Death Index, 1940-1997, ancestry.com, accessed July 21, 2023). For references to the Vista, Fallbrook, and Ramona units of the WATCC, see "WATCC Officers Commissioned In San Diego Event," *Times-Advocate*, January 12, 1942, p. 1.
[229] "Local Red Cross Increases Work," *Times-Advocate*, December 9, 1941, p. 1; "Mrs. Wilken Accepts Red Cross Position," *Times-Advocate*, December 12, 1941, p. 1; "Women Are Urged to Sew For Red Cross," *Times-Advocate*, December 9, 1941, p. 3; "Fifteen Women Appear For Red Cross Work," *Weekly Times-Advocate*, December 12, 1941, p. 2; "Local Red Cross Gets Donations," *Times-Advocate*, December 12, 1941, p. 3.
[230] "Canteen Setup For Escondido Is Considered," *Times-Advocate*, December 8, 1941, p. 4; "Canteen Service Plans Discussed At Initial Meet," *Times-Advocate*, December 11, 1941, p. 6.
[231] treasurydirect.gov/timeline (accessed July 23, 2023); smithsonianmag.com/history/any-bonds-today (accessed July 23, 2023); "U.S. Defense Bond Sales Skyrocket," *Weekly Times-Advocate*, December 12, 1941, p. 8; "Look for the Girls Who Sell Defense Stamps and Bonds For Christmas Presents," *Times-Advocate*, December 10, 1941, p. 2.
[232] "Many Interesting Notes On Kin Of Escondidans In Extended War Zone," *Times-Advocate*, December 9, 1941, p. 4; thehistorypress.co.uk/articles/the-evacuation-of-children-during-the-second-world-war (accessed July 23, 2023); emuseum.nyhistory.org/objects/90511/world-war-ii-student-identification-tag (accessed July 23, 2023).
[233] "Three-Minute Siren Blast Signal for Blackout Here," *Daily Times-Advocate*, December 10, 1941, p. 1; "Escondido Experiences First Blackout; Termed Fairly Successful," *Times-Advocate*, December 11, 1941, p. 1; "New Blackout Regulations For Escondido Announced," *Times-Advocate*, December 11, 1941, p. 1.
[234] "To Blackout Windows," *Times-Advocate*, December 11, 1941, p. 1; "Blackout Material Is Available Here," *Times-Advocate*, December 12, 1941, p. 4.

[235] "Bazaar Friday At San Marcos," *Times-Advocate*, December 11, 1941, p. 2.
[236] Lewis B. Hershey, Director, *Selective Service in Wartime, Second Report of the Director of Selective Service 1941-42* (Washington, D.C., 1943), p. 64; nationalww2museum.org has a section entitled "Research Starters: U.S. Military by the Numbers" that gives the number who were drafted and the number who enlisted (accessed February 25, 2021).
[237] nationalww2museum.org; Hershey, *Selective Service, Second Report*, xix, p. 97; Lewis B. Hershey, *Selective Service And Victory, The 4th Report Of The Director Of Selective Service 1944-1945 With A Supplement For 1946-1947* (Washington, D.C., 1948), p. 49; World War II Draft Registration cards for Floyd Edwin Fulton, George Henry Hard, and George Curtis McFarland, ancestry.com (accessed October 29, 2021, July 25, 2023, and November 1, 2021 respectively). The McFarland-Fulton wedding took place in Berkeley, California; it appears Helen Fulton was the only one in the Fulton family who traveled by train to be at the ceremony ("Mrs. Fulton Leaves To See Daughter Married In North," *Weekly Times-Advocate*, May 31, 1940, p. 9).
[238] Hershey, *Selective Service, Second Report*, pp. xix, 12, 97; World War II Draft Registration card for Charles Floyd Fulton and Carl L. Wanek, ancestry.com (accessed September 30, 2022 and July 26, 2023 respectively). For the Escondido unit of the WATCC's help in this Fourth Registration drive, see "C. Of C. Board Will Feast At Next Meeting," *Times-Advocate*, April 24, 1942, p. 8.
[239] "Rush Expected Of Registrants In Late Hours," *Times-Advocate*, June 30, 1942, p. 1 and "225 Register Here in Draft," *Times-Advocate*, July 2, 1942, p. 1; World War II Draft Registration card for Leroy Edgar Fulton, ancestry.com (accessed May 30, 2021) and original copies of the small, "Registration Certificate" Lee carried from his draft board to show that he had registered. The address for the Escondido draft board is found in "Selective Service Quarters Moved," *Times-Advocate*, January 4, 1943, p. 1, an article prompted by the Board moving from Kalmia St. to the Veterans Memorial Hall between Kalmia and Broadway.
[240] Lewis B. Hershey, *Selective Service in Wartime, Second Report of the Director of Selective Service 1941-1941 (Washington, D.C., 1943)*, pp. xvi, 35.
[241] nationalww2museum.org/students-teachers/student-resources/research-starters/draft-and-wwii (accessed July 27, 2023); Hershey, *Selective Service*, pp. 5, 11, 31, 500.
[242] "British Confident of Halting Desert Drives But Rommel Retains Upper Hand; Reds Check Drive" and "Germans Seen Preparing For Aerial Invasion of Near East; Mass Forces" and "Court Martial Seen for Eight," *Times-Advocate*,, June 30, 1942, p. 1.
[243] Editorial, *Times-Advocate*, June 30, 1942, p. 2.
[244] "War Risk Insurance Ordered Bought By County Supervisors," *Times-Advocate*, June 30, 1942, p. 3.
[245] "New Schedules For Santa Fe," *Times-Advocate*, June 30, 1942, p. 4; "145 Prisoners To Aid in War," *Times-Advocate*, June 30, 1942, p. 4; "Wanted," *Times-Advocate*, June 30, 1942, p. 4.
[246] usar.army.mil/OurHistory/WorldWar-I-and-II (accessed August 5, 2023); Cline, Ray S., the War Department, *United States Army in World War II, Washington Command Post: The Operations Division* ((Washington, D.C., 1951), pp. 19-20 (the quotation cited is from this volume).
[247] "Warren To Appear At Kiwanis Meeting," *Times-Advocate*, October 14, 1942, p. 1 and "Warren and Carrillo Give Kiwanians Fine Program," *Times-Advocate*, October 16, 1942, p. 1. (Warren went on to win the gubernatorial election a month later. Re-elected twice as governor, in 1953 President Dwight D. Eisenhower appointed him as Chief Justice of the United States Supreme Court.) "Civilian Defense Class Planned Here," *Times-Advocate*, October 31, 1942, p. 1; "Gas Rationing Outline Is Given," *Weekly Times-Advocate*, November 13, 1942, p. 4.
[248] escondidohistory.org for the 1940 population; the population of the area is in "War Chest Drive Here Nets $4360," *Times-Advocate*, November 20, 1942, p. 1 that also shares the money raised for the War Chest drive.
[249] "Biggest Fighting Forces In U.S. History Formed," *Weekly Times-Advocate*, December 10, 1942, p. 10.
[250] "Married Men Getting Calls For U.S. Army," *Weekly Times-Advocate*, October 2, 1942, p. 9; "Selective Service Ready for Women," *Times-Advocate*, October 31, 1942, p. 1.
[251] "Legion Pays High Honor To Draft Board Members," *Times-Advocate*, November 20, 1942, p. 1.
[252] The Chancellor of Stanford University judged the drafting of eighteen and nineteen-year-olds as a "national disgrace," editorial page, *Times-Advocate*, November 6, 1942, p. 16; college enrollments suffered nationally when young men left classes for the military, with the Chancellor noting that Stanford's had already decreased by ten percent. Lee's membership in "the Army Enlisted Reserve" at his college is in "News About 'The Boys' In the Service," *Times-Advocate*, March 27, 1943, p. 1.
[253] Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, July 14, 1943 and June 27, 1943.

[254] Leroy E. Fulton to Dear Folks, January 7, 1943; Bud Fulton was at Camp Young, "San Marcos," *Times-Advocate*, December 22, 1942, p. 3 and December 25, 1942, p. 5; fortwiki.com/Camp_Young_(1) (accessed August 10, 2023).
[255] In a January 3, 2022 email to this author, Lee Fulton's niece, Merry Williams, identified the house Lee referenced in his January 7, 1943 letter as The Red House on the Hill.
[256] Joseph J. Vorn, *The Winged Gospel, America's Romance with Aviation* (New York, 1983; 2001 edition), pp. x, 150.
[257] "Much Doing At Chamber Meet," *Weekly Times-Advocate*, April 12, 1929, p. 1 mentions the "opening" of Howell Airport, although the airport was clearly already in use on April 2, 1929 ("Speedy Plane Makes Good Landing At Field," *Times-Advocate*, April 2, 1929, p. 1); "Army Of Workers At Howell Field," *Times-Advocate*, April 5, 1930, p. 1; "Free! Airplane Ride," an advertisement, *Times Advocate*, February 4, 1930, p. 2; "Williams And Wilhite Taking Lessons In Flying," *Weekly Times-Advocate*, April 17, 1931, p. 11; "Dozen New Recruits Sign Enlistment Papers In 24th," *Monrovia Daily News*, April 10, 1917, p. 1; Chauncey L. Wilhite, U.S., Army Transport Service Arriving and Departing Passenger Lists, 1910-1939 (ancestry.com; accessed August 13, 2023); Chaunce L. Wilhite, the 1930 U.S. Federal Census (ancestry.com; accessed August 13, 2023); Chaunce Leeroy Wilhite, U.S. World War II Draft Cards Young Men, 1940-1947 (ancestry.com; accessed August 13, 2023).
[258] legacy.com obituary entry for William A. Hammett of Pacific Beach, in San Diego, Ca. (accessed August 14, 2023); "High School Boy Urges Action On Local Airport," *Weekly Times-Advocate*, March 15, 1935, p. 12.
[259] "Earl Cranston Speaker At 44th Commencement," *Times-Advocate*, June 11, 1938, p. 1; "More Than 120 Attend Oceanside Jr. College," *Times-Advocate*, September 17, 1938, p. 1 and "Alpha Gamma Sigma of Junior College Elects Officers," *Weekly Times-Advocate*, February 24, 1939, p. 10; "Personal," *Weekly Times-Advocate*, November 1, 1940, p. 11; "Many Engaged In Working In Defense Jobs," *Weekly Times-Advocate*, March 21, 1941, p. 3; "Bill Hammett Does Cross-Country Flying," *Times-Advocate*, September 2, 1941, p. 2; "Personals," *Weekly Times-Advocate*, December 19, 1941, p. 11.
[260] Leroy E. Fulton to Mom, January 11, 1943.
[261] For the names of Clara's parents and for her birth year and those of her siblings, see Chapter 2 and the subsection "The Rodgers Family." "Clara N. Rodgers," 1880 U.S. Federal Census (ancestry.com; accessed October 13, 2022); "Clara N. Stewert" [sic], 1900 U.S. Federal Census (ancestry.com; accessed October 13, 2022); in the 1940 U.S. Federal Census, "Clara Backus" told the census taker that she had completed two years of college (ancestry.com; accessed March 27, 2022); for the Civil War service of John Frew Stewart with the 39th Kentucky Volunteer Infantry, see rootsweb.com/~kyknott/test/39thInf.; Major Stewart and his wife are buried at Arlington National Cemetery where his headstone identifies him as a major in the 39th Kentucky Volunteer Infantry ("John Frew Stewart," U.S., Find a Grave Index, 1600s-Current, ancestry.com, accessed October 13, 2022); "John Frew Stewart," in the Washington, D.C., U.S., Wills and Probate Records, 1737-1952 (ancestry.com; accessed October 13, 2022); marriage announcement, *Evening Star* (Washington, D.C.), September 2, 1909, p. 7. Lee referred to a letter he received from Lucille Backus in Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, May 20, 1943.
[262] "Richland Notes," *Weekly Times-Advocate*, July 14, 1922, p. 8; "San Marcos," *Times-Advocate*, September 23, 1937, p. 4.
[263] "College Students Being Summoned," *Weekly Times-Advocate*, January 29, 1943, p. 3; see also same article, *Times-Advocate*, January 25, 1943, p. 1; the same announcement but with a different headline appeared in the *Weekly Times-Advocate*, January 26, 1943, p. 1 and January 29, 1943, p. 6--"College Boys Getting Calls."
[264] "Work In War Industries Or Fight Order Given By M'Nutt; To Draft Fathers," *Weekly Times-Advocate*, February 5, 1943, p. 13; "Army Reserves To be Called," *Weekly Times-Advocate*, February 19, 1943, p. 9.
[265] "News About 'The Boys' In The Service," *Times-Advocate*, March 27, 1943, p. 1 and March 17, 1943, p. 4 ; Martin Cyrus Rice, U.S. Department of Veterans Affairs BIRLS Death Files, 1850-2010 and Cyrus Martin Rice, U.S. World War II Draft Cards Young Men, 1940-1947 (both ancestry.com and accessed August 25, 1923); Leroy Edgar Fulton, Department of Veterans Affairs BIRLS Death File, 1850-2010 (ancestry.com; accessed May 30, 2021).
[266] Lee Fulton to Mom & Pop, March 29, 1943. Two publications from 1944 explain the induction process in detail. One is entitled *Answers to Important Questions for the Potential Inductee and His Dependents*, published by the Oregon State Defense Council. Information in it was compiled by the Army Service Forces. A second one is *Introduction to the Armed Forces: Suggestions for Pre-Induction Informational Meetings*, published by the U.S. Office of Civil Defense. Both are available at arcweb.sos.state.or.us/exhibits/ww2/services/induct (accessed July 17, 2011).
[267] Lee Fulton to Mom & Pop, March 29, 1943.

[268] Ibid.
[269] Lee Fulton to Mom & Pop, March 30, 1943; Rick Atkinson, *The Guns at Last Light: The War in Western Europe*, *1944-1945* (New York, 2013), p. 19 on the number of soldiers who had attended college.
[270] Lee Fulton to Mom & Pop, March 30, 1943.
[271] "Prominent Native Son and Daughter Happily Married," *Weekly Times-Advocate*, August 2, 1946, p. 2 begins with the sentence, "Culminating a romance that began in their childhood days…"; Allen R Oaks, U.S., Veterans' Gravesites, ca.1775-2019 for his birth date; he died in May 2003 (ancestry.com; accessed January 9, 2022); "News About 'The Boys' In The Service," *Times-Advocate*, March 27, 1943, p. 1 mentions Allen as a member of the "Army Enlisted Reserve" at the Oceanside college, and his name is included, too, in the January 2, 1943 list of "registrants of [the] Escondido Selective Service district [who] are now in the armed forces of the United States...," printed on page one of the January 2, 1943 *Times-Advocate*, "Complete List of Escondido Men In Service Announced"; Allen Richard Oaks, U.S., World War II Draft Cards Young Men, 1940-1947 (ancestry.com; accessed August 10, 2023).
[272] David Threadgold Oaks, U.S. Find a Grave Index, 1600s-Current; "Last Rites For Sarah B. Oaks," *Weekly Times-Advocate*, October 20, 1944, p. 6 states that David married Sarah in 1890 in Escondido, placing both of them in that city in its early years; "David T. Oaks, Former Local Resident, Dies," *Times-Advocate*, September 18, 1941, p. 1; "F. M. Kemper Dies; Served As Minister," *Weekly Times-Advocate*, September 8, 1939, p. 13; "Honor Memory Of Elmer Oaks," *Weekly Times-Advocate*, May 18, 1934, p. 1.
[273] *The Gong…1941* (unnumbered pages for seniors Leroy Fulton and Allen Oaks).
[274] In the 1940 Federal Census, Allen is shown to have worked ten weeks the prior year as a janitor. In that same census, Allen was employed in the spring of 1940 as a janitor, doing so for twenty hours the week before the census was taken. When he registered for the draft in June 1942, the government form asked for the registrant's place of employment, and Allen wrote down a "value store" in Escondido. Allen Oaks, 1940 U.S. Federal Census (ancestry.com; accessed January 9, 2022); Allen Richard Oaks, U.S., World War II Draft Cards Young Men, 1940-1947 (ancestry.com; accessed August 10, 2023); "High School Department of the First Methodist Church," *Weekly Times-Advocate*, March 22, 1940, p. 12; "Christian Endeavor To Install New Officers At Dinner," *Weekly Times-Advocate*, September 12, 1942, p. 5; "Mothers Honored At Fifth Annual Mother's Day Reception," *Times-Advocate*, May 11, 1942, p. 4; "Wesley Boyle Elected President of Christian Endeavor," *Times-Advocate*, September 14, 1942, p. 4.
[275] Lee Fulton to Mom & Pop, March 30, 1943, p. 2; Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, April 2, 1943.
[276] "Bond and Stamp Sellers at Theatres," *Times-Advocate*, April 1, 1943, p. 2; Theatre Committee Thanked For Work," *Weekly Times-Advocate*, April 2, 1943, p. 11. Sources for the population figures are in Chapter 6's section, "Lee Enlists, Twice."
[277] Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, April 2, 1943.
[278] Lee Fulton to Mr. & Mrs. C.F. Fulton, April 4, 1943 and April 7, 1943 postmarks.
[279] Linda Dudik, *Following Orders, The Story of a WWII 4th Division Infantryman* (San Marcos, California, 2016), p. 34.
[280] Linda Dudik, *A Determined Heart, The Story of a World War II Pilot and POW* (San Marcos, 2014), p. 303.
[281] Wesley Frank Craven and James Lea Cate (editors), *The Army Air Forces in World War II, Volume Six, Men and Planes*, (Washington, D.C., 1983), p. 527; Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, April 8, 1943, April 9, 1943, and April 12, 1943. "News About 'The Boys' In the Service," *Times-Advocate*, April 23, 1943, p. 1. On the shots, see for example, Lee Fulton to Mom, April 21, 1943.
[282] Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, April 8, 1943 and April 12, 1943.
[283] Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, April 9, 1943 and April 12, 1943.
[284] Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, April 9, 1943.
[285] Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, April 12, 1943.
[286] Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, April 12, 1943.
[287] Lee gave the hours in his day in Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, April 26, 1943; Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, April 13, 1943; Lee Fulton to Mom, April 21, 1943.
[288] Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, April 13, 1943; Lee Fulton to Madelaine Fulton McFarland, April 18, 1943.
[289] "High School Band Raises Big Sum For War Effort, Pleases Large Audience in Concert," *Times-Advocate*, April 2, 1943, p. 1; "Contributions For Service Men Still Come In," *Weekly Times-Advocate*, April 16, 1943, p. 6; "Classified Advertising," *Times-Advocate*, May 6, 1943, p. 4; "Notice of Election For Trustees, EUHS District," *Times-Advocate*,

April 30, 1943, p. 4. Lee thanked his parents for copies of the *Times-Advocate* in Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, May 4, 1943.

[290] Merry Lois McFarland and Donna Louise McFarland in the California Birth Index, 1905-1995 (ancestry.com; accessed August 29, 2023); Lee Fulton to Madelaine Fulton McFarland, April 18, 1943.

[291] Lee Fulton to Mom, April 21, 1943.

[292] Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, April 26, 1943; on a private's salary, see usmm.org/barrons (accessed April 30, 2023).

[293] Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, April 30, 1943.

[294] Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, May 4, 1943.

[295] Lee Fulton to Mom, May 5, 1943.

[296] On the pre-Pearl Harbor posts, see for example sos.oregon.gov/archives/exhibits/ww2/Pages/protect-aircraft.aspx (accessed September 3, 2023); "Observers Still Needed at Post," *Weekly Times-Advocate*, June 12, 1942, p. 15; "Civilians Guard Air and Sea Lanes," *Times-Advocate*, October 14, 1942, p. 2.

[297] "Civilians Guard Air and Sea Lanes," *Times-Advocate*, October 14, 1942, p. 2; for a reference to a "filter station," see "Local Post Observers In Meeting," *Times-Advocate*, July 24, 1942, p. 1.

[298] "Watchers Are Valiant Army," *Weekly Times-Advocate*, July 10, 1942, p. 9; for the 24-hours-a-day duty since December 7, 1941, see "Army to Give Aid to Observation Posts in Transportation, Phone," *Weekly Times-Advocate*, July 31, 1942, p. 7.

[299] "Oath Required For Observers," *Times-Advocate*, July 22, 1942, p. 5; "Many Escondidans Volunteer To Watch For Tricky Japs At Observation Posts Here," *Times-Advocate*, February 27, 1942, p. 1; "Volunteers Needed For Air Raid Work," *Times-Advocate*, December 9, 1941, p.1; "Many Volunteer for Observation Posts," *Times-Advocate*, December 12, 1941, p. 1; "A.A.U.W. Members To Give Up Thursday Group Meetings," *Times-Advocate*, December 18, 1941, p. 6.

[300] "Army to Give Aid to Observation Posts in Transportation, Phone," *Weekly Times-Advocate*, July 31, 1942, p. 7; "San Marcos" column, *Weekly Times-Advocate*, October 2, 1942, p. 8; "Appeal Made For Funds For Lookout Post," *Weekly Times-Advocate*, August 7, 1942, p. 14.

[301] "San Marcos Observation Post Needs Volunteers," *Weekly Times-Advocate*, August 14, 1942, p. 14; "San Marcos" column, *Weekly Times-Advocate*, July 10, 1942, p. 5; "San Marcos C. of C. Has Meeting Of Interest," *Times-Advocate*, September 4, 1942, p. 2; "San Marcos" column, *Times-Advocate*, February 12, 1943, p. 3; Musser, *Images of America*, p. 62.

[302] Bessie English, 1910 U.S. Federal Census; Bessie M. English, New York, U.S., County Marriage Records, 1847-1849, 1907-1936; Besse [sic] Darrow, 1940 U.S. Federal Census; Bessie M. Darrow, U.S., Find a Grave Index, 1600s-Current; Bernard E. Darrow, U.S., Department of Veterans Affairs BIRLS Death File, 1850-2010 (all documents on ancestry.com; accessed September 5, 2023); on their move back-and forth from Escondido to Pennsylvania, see "Darrow Buys Vegetable Market From Adam Messek," *Times-Advocate*, June 30, 1931, p. 4; "Mrs. H.A. Darrow Passes Beyond After Illness," *Weekly Times-Advocate*, June 29, 1945, p. 3. Bessie's obituary ("Mrs. H.A. Darrow…") gives the year 1925 as when the Darrows moved to Escondido, while her husband Harold's obituary gives the year as 1921 ("Harold Darrow, Local Merchant, Dies at Hospital," *Weekly Times-Advocate*, July 6, 1951, p. 11).

[303] "Darrow Buys Vegetable Market From Adam Messek," *Times-Advocate*, June 30, 1931, p. 4; "Mrs. H.A. Darrow Passes Beyond After Illness," *Weekly Times-Advocate*, June 29, 1945, p. 3 stated that the Darrows "owned and operated Darrow's Garden Spot" for "the past 12 years." Examples of ads for "Darrow's Market" in the Continental store appear in the *Times-Advocate*, August 18, 1932, p. 8; January 18, 1933, p. 1; and August 3, 1933, p. 5. A July 21, 1933 article in the same newspaper stated that the Darrows were observing the second anniversary of their "fruit and vegetable store at the local Continental store" ("Darrows Celebrate Their Second Anniversary Here," p. 1). "Darrow's Garden Spot" ad, *Times-Advocate*, August 15, 1935, p. 1; "Darrow's Garden Spot" ad, *Times-Advocate*, June 24, 1937, p. 6; "Escondido" column for the Christmas tree ad, *Times-Advocate*, December 23, 1939, p. 2.

[304] "San Marcos Kitchen Band at Camp Callan," *Times-Advocate*, August 7, 1941, p. 1; "Miniature Fair At Luncheon Event," *Weekly Times-Advocate*, July 25, 1941, p. 4; "Kitchen Band Attraction At Grange Meet," *Times-Advocate*, October 30, 1941, p. 5.

[305] "San Marcos" column, *Times-Advocate*, May 14, 1943, p. 3; Lee Fulton to Dear Mom, May 9, 1943.

[306] Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, May 11, 1943; this letter refers to the fact that he could not travel while in training.

[307] Ibid.

[308] Frank Lloyd King, World War II Draft Cards Young Men, 1940-1947; Frank Lloyd King, California, U.S., Death Index, 1940-1997; Mabel S. King and Frank L. King, 1920 U.S. Federal Census; Frank L. King, 1940 U.S. Federal Census; Mabel King, Florida, U.S. Divorce Index, 1927-2001; (all documents on ancestry.com; accessed September 21, 2023). The Kings lived in Richland according to the article, "Pleasure To Live Here, Says Returned Resident," *Times-Advocate*, August 29, 1932, p. 2. Also, in 1936 young Frank had one story about him and more than one paragraph he wrote as a Richland student printed in the *Times-Advocate* (example, "San Marcos Boy Shot In Foot, p. 1, September 4, 1936 and "Hallowe'en Party Proves Big Event," p. 2, November 13, 1936). In the 1940 Federal Census, the answer for a question as to highest grade completed in school for Frank was the first year of high school; he also is not listed in the EUHS Alumni Directory. Frank King went on, however, to become a dentist ("Former Resident Marries LA Girl," *Weekly Times-Advocate*, June 12, 1953, p. 3 and obituary for Mrs. Mabel Stella Weller, *Sequoyah Co. Times* in Sallisaw, Oklahoma, September 9, 1960, p. 5).

[309] "Mrs. Anna Weller, Resident of Area Since 1885, Dies," *Times-Advocate*, December 24, 1955, p. 1; Classified Advertising, *Times-Advocate*, December 7, 1943, p. 4; Anna K Weller, the 1920, 1930, 1940 U.S. Federal Census (ancestry.com, accessed September 11, 2023); Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, May 20, 1943. The 1940 Federal Census identified their property as a "ranch."

[310] Zenas Daniel Bancroft, Iowa, U.S., Births (series) 1880-1904 and Zenas Daniel Bancroft, U.S., Newspapers.com, Obituary Index, 1800-current and Zenas D. Bancroft, U.S. World War I Draft Registration Cards, 1917-1918 and Zenas D. Bancroft, 1920 U.S. Federal Census (ancestry.com; accessed September 13, 2023); "Former Ashton Boy Married Sunday, *The Ashton Gazette*, September 9, 1915, p. 1.

[311] "Kiwanians Hear Talk On Trip," *Weekly Times-Advocate*, August 19, 1938, p. 15; "Go to Church Sunday," *Times-Advocate*, October 8, 1938, p. 4; "Rev. Z.D. Bancroft Named to Succeed Rev. Reisner In Local Pastorate," *Times-Advocate*, June 28, 1938, p. 1. Helen's stay in Escondido was a short one; in December 1939, she graduated as a nurse from Seaside Hospital in Long Beach where she joined the staff after graduation ("Personals," *Times-Advocate*, December 15, 1939, p. 4 and no title, *Times-Advocate*, November 8, 1940, p. 4). "Methodist Young People Attend San Diego Rally," *Times-Advocate*, February 9, 1943, p. 4. "Mrs. Zenas Bancroft Honors Elderly Ladies For Mother's Day," *Times-Advocate*, May 8, 1943, p. 4. "Bond Celebration Brings Month's Total to $82,879; New Goal of $100,000 Set," *Weekly Times-Advocate*, February 5, 1943, p. 11.

[312] Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, May 11, 1943 and May 17, 1943.

[313] Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, May 17, 1943 and May 20, 1943.

[314] Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, May 20, 1943.

[315] Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, May 28, 1943.

[316] Warren Stewart Rodgers, U.S., Find a Grave Index, 1600s-Current; Warren Stewart Rodgers, U.S., World War I Draft Registration Cards, 1917-1918; Warren S Rodgers, 1920 U.S. Federal Census; Warren S. Rogers [sic], 1930 U.S. Federal Census; Warren Rodgers, 1940 U.S. Federal Census (all documents on ancestry.com, accessed September 16, 2023).

[317] Warren Stewart Rodgers, U.S., World War II Draft Registration Cards, 1942; Robert W. Rodgers, U.S. World War II Army Enlistment Records, 1938-1946 (all documents on ancestry.com; accessed September 16, 2023).

[318] "Diplomas, Awards of Recommendation Given At E.U.H.S Graduation," *Weekly Times-Advocate*, June 20, 1941, p. 11; William A. Jennings, 1920 and 1930 U.S. Federal Censuses; U.S., School Yearbooks, 1900-2016 for Ruth Louise Jennings and Ruth L. Jennings in the U.S. Obituary Collection, 1930-Current (all documents on ancestry.com and accessed September 15, 2023); "Largest Faculty In History Of High School Is Reported," *Times-Advocate*, September 10, 1938, p. 3.

[319] Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, May 28, 1943 and June 3, 1943 as well as June 6, 1943 on the ring.

[320] Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, June 6, 1943; "Ray D. Farris Dies After Brief Illness," *Times-Advocate*, June 25, 1957, p. 1; "Epworth League Cabinet Has Potluck Dinner Meeting of Interest," *Weekly Times-Advocate*, January 23, 1942, p. 7; "Epworth Leaguers Attend Annual Pre-Convention Rally," *Times-Advocate*, January 16, 1942, p. 10; *Escondido High School, Alumni Directory*, pp. 49, 141.

[321] Ray Dent Farris, World War I Draft Registration Cards, 1917-1918; "Ray D. Farris Dies After Brief Illness," *Times-Advocate*, June 25, 1957,p. 1; Roy [sic] D Farris, 1940 U.S. Federal Census; Ray Dent Farris, U.S., National Cemetery Internment Control Forms, 1928-1962 (all documents on ancestry.com; accessed September 23, 2023); "News Of Our Men and Women in Uniform," *Times-Advocate*, July 31, 1946, p. 3 for Ray Sikes in the postmaster office at Fort Lewis, Washington; "Ragene Farris, 83," *North County Times*, July 28, 2002, p. 13. Betty Lou's husband, Robert Douglas Sikes, not quite eighteen, enlisted in the Navy soon after World War ended. He served during the

occupation period and later in the Korean War ("News Of Our Men and Women in Uniform," *Times-Advocate*, September 12, 1945, p. 1 and Robert Douglas Sikes, U.S. Find A Grave, 1600s-Current, ancestry.com; accessed September 25, 2023).

[322] Marjorie Ellen Young, U.S., Find a Grave Index, 1600s-Current; "San Marcos," *Weekly Times-Advocate*, July 21, 1911, p. 5 on the Borden-Lewis wedding; "Isadora M. Lewis," *Times-Advocate*, April 26, 1968, p. 2; "Hovde -Borden Vows recited In Church Rites," *Weekly Times-Advocate*, February 17, 1939, p. 6; for references to the Lewis ranch in Twin Oaks, see "Here Comes the Parade! And Grape Day Was Off To Another Big Success," Weekly Times-Advocate, September 12, 1941, p. 6 and "San Marcos," *Times-Advocate*, February 13, 1942, p. 2; Margorie [sic] E Lewis, 1940 U.S. Federal Census; "Las Vegas Rites Inspire Shower On Bridal Theme," *The Register* (Santa Ana, California), October 17, 1940, p. 10; (all documents on ancestry.com; accessed September 25, 2023). Lee identified tuberculosis as Marge's illness in a letter to his parents dated June 24, 1943.

[323] Lee Fulton to Mom, June 1, 1943; Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, June 3, 1943; Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, June 6, 1943; while at Fort MacArthur, Allen had been classified as a typist (Lee Fulton to Dear Mom & Pop, March 30, 1943).

[324] Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, June 6, 1943; presidency.ucsb.edu/documents-chat-6; Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, May 20, 1943.

[325] Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, June 6, 1943 and June 9, 1943.

[326] Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, April 8, 1943; Lee Fulton to Mom, April 21, 1943.

[327] Craven and Cate, *The Army Air Forces in World War II, Volume Six, Men and Planes*, p. 657 on the ground echelon.

[328] Lee Fulton to Mom & Pop, August 9, 1943; Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, June 24, 1943; Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, August 17, 1943; Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, November 2, 1943.

[329] Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, June [no date] 1943.

[330] Ibid.

[331] Ibid.; Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, July 5, 1943 and July 8, 1943.

[332] Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, June [no date] 1943; June 15, 1943, and July 10, 1943.

[333] Lee Fulton to Mom & Pop, August 9, 1943; Lee Fulton to My dear Mom, June 15, 1943.

[334] Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, June [no date] 1943; in a July 10, 1943 letter to Dear Folks, Lee wrote that he paid $33 for room and board, so if $55 was the total deducted for room, board, and tuition, the tuition alone must have been just over $20.

[335] Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, June [no date] 1943; Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, June 24, 1943; Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, postmarked July 1, 1943 on the Army memo; Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, August 10 and 12, 1943 on mailing pictures home and his plan to mail the camera itself home.

[336] *Historical Greeley, History and Growth*, circa 1938; Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, June [no date] 1943.

[337] Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, June 24, 1943 and July 2, 1943; Murray Cutler is the one who did not make it to graduation according to Lee's inscription next to Murray's class picture in a publication on Class 30B (similar to a school yearbook) in the Lee Fulton Collection. On "the California gang" and Lee attending church with Myron, see Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, June [no date] 1943 as well as Lee Fulton to My Dear Mom, June 15, 1943. Lee identified the names of his roommates on a typed list of the class, "Section 30B – 43," that he sent his parents.

[338] The three instructors are listed on the "section 30B – 43" list and in the publication on Class 30B (similar to a school yearbook) in the Lee Fulton Collection; Lee Fulton to Pop, July 20, 1943 and July 24, 1943; Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, June [no date] 1943; Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, June 24, 1943; Lee Fulton to Mom, July 6, 1943 and August 9, 1943; Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, July 2, 1943.

[339] Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, July 2, 1943.

[340] Lee Fulton to Pop, July 29, 1943; Lee Fulton to Everybody, August 3, 1943.

[341] Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, July 10, 1943; Lee Fulton to Pop, July 24, 1943.

[342] Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, June 24, 1943 and July 8, 1943; the quotation is from Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, July 5, 1943; Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, postmarked July 1, 1943 and on Frank King's ties to the Fultons, see preceding section on Frank King in Chapter 6. Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, July 12, 1943; Lee Fulton to Everybody, August 3, 1943. For another trip to the Rockies Lee and Allen took, see Lee Fulton to Dear Pop, July 19, 1943.

[343] Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, July 12, 1943.

[344] Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, June 28, 1943 and July 10, 1943; Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, envelope postmarked July 1, 1943. Lee sent Anna Weller's July 7, 1943 letter home to his parents in a letter he wrote them on July 12, 1943.

[345] One of the letters Lee received that he sent home was a nine-page one from his cousin, Marge Hoffman, where she mentioned the twenty-three letters Lee received in one day, something he must have told her in one of his letters; it is undated, but appears to have been written in August 1943 while Lee was at Greeley. Lee Fulton to Everybody, August 6, 1943; Lee Fulton to Pop, July 19, 1943; Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, June [no date] 1943; Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, July 10, 1943 and July 12, 1943; Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, June 24, 1943 and July 5, 1943.
[346] Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, June [no date] 1943, with envelope postmarked July 1, 1943; Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, July 12, 1943; July 14, 1943; and August 14, 1943; Lee Fulton to Pop, July 19, 1943 and July 20, 1943; Frederick W. Gongora, U.S. World War II Army Enlistment Records, 1938-1946 (ancestry.com; accessed January 14, 2024); Marge Hoffman's undated letter to Lee, probably written while he was in Greeley, mentioned that her husband, Gene, was "still in Italy" as far as she knew. Lee enclosed Aunt Clara's long letter that moved him with a letter he wrote home on August 9, 1943.
[347] Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, July 2, 1943 and Lee Fulton to Mom, August 9, 1943; U.S., World War II Draft Cards Young Men, 1940-1947 for Kenneth Thompson Bartley (ancestry.com; accessed January 13, 2024) and "Ex-official's wife succumbs," *Times-Advocate*, September 7, 1972, p. 28; "News Of Our Mn and Women In Uniform," *Weekly Times-Advocate*, June 25, 1943, p. 4.
[348] Paul E. Pettit in the 1940 U.S. Federal Census and U.S., World War II Army Enlistment Records, 1938-1946 (ancestry.com; accessed January 13, 2024); Paul Pettit appeared in a Richland Grammar School Christmas play with Lee in December 1935 ("San Marcos," *Weekly Times-Advocate*, December 20, 1935, p. 4); "News Of Our Men and Women In Uniform," *Weekly Times-Advocate*, June 25, 1943, p. 4; Lee Fulton to Pop, July 24, 1943; Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, July 8, 1943 refers to the "package" of newspaper issues he received and a July 2, 1943 letter home implies he had copies of some editions; "News Of Our Men and Women In Uniform," *Times-Advocate*, September 7, 1943, p. 1.
[349] Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, August 17, 1943; Lee Fulton to Dear Pop, July 24, 1943; "Oceanside Jaysee Secures New Dean," *Weekly Times-Advocate*, September 3, 1937, p. 10; Donald Carr, U.S. Department of Veterans Affairs, BIRLS Death File, 1850-2010 (ancestry.com; accessed January 14, 2024).
[350] Lee Fulton to Everybody, August 6, 1943; Jessie Mae Clover, U.S. Find A Grave Index, 1600s-Current; Jessie Clover, 1940 U.S. Federal Census and 1930 Federal Census (all Clover census documents on ancestry.com; accessed January 14, 2024); "New Firm Buys Hanscom Station," *Times-Advocate*, December 2, 1932, p. 1; "Clover Building Service Station," *Weekly Times-Advocate*, June 1, 1934, p. 1; "News About 'The Boys' In the Service," *Times-Advocate*, March 27, 1943, p. 1; "News Of Our Men and Women In Uniform," *Times-Advocate*, June 15, 1943 and September 16, 1943, p. 1; "News Of Our Men and Women In Uniform," *Weekly Times-Advocate*, December 10, 1943, p. 6 and September 1, 1944, p. 7; "Lt. William Clover Arrives at Home," *Weekly Times-Advocate*, June 8, 1945, p. 7.
[351] Anna E. Clutter, U.S. Find A Grave Index, 1600s-Current (ancestry.com; accessed January 19, 2024); "Mrs. Clutter's Nephew Dies In Plane Crash," *Weekly Times-Advocate*, February 6, 1942, p. 14; Ralph Clutter, U.S. World War II Draft Cards for Young Men, 1940-1947 (ancestry.com; accessed January 18, 2024); "Personals," *Weekly Times-Advocate*, August 14, 1942, p. 3; "News Of Our Men and Women In Uniform," *Weekly Times-Advocate*, June 18, 1943, p. 8; "Personals," *Times-Advocate*, July 26, 1943, p. 4.
[352] "Bert E. Clutter," *Times-Advocate*, July 17, 1967, p. 18; "Dannenberg-Clutter," *Brown County World*, November 28, 1902, p. 2; "Escondido W.C.T.U. Members Are Active, *Times-Advocate*, September 16, 1939, p. 4; "W.C.T.U. Hears County Members," *Weekly Times-Advocate*, April 30, 1937, p. 13; "Methodist Woman's Aid Hear Of Goodwill Work At Tuesday Meeting," *Times-Advocate*, February 3, 1937, p. 4; "Methodist Girls Club to Hold Friday Meeting," *Weekly Times-Advocate*, March 17, 1939, p. 8; "Methodist Junior Girls Club Is Organized," *Times-Advocate*, March 9, 1939, p. 1.
[353] Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, June [no date] 1943; Lee Fulton to Folkzies, July 10, 1943; Lee Fulton to Mom & Pop, August 9, 1943; Lee Fulton to Mom, August 9, 1943.
[354] "Servicemen, Wives Join For Turkey Feast At Church," *Weekly Times-Advocate*, June 11, 1943, p. 10.
[355] Anna Weller to Lee Fulton, July 7, 1943.
[356] Lee Fulton to My Dear Mom, June 15, 1943; Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, June 24, 1943; Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, July 2, 1943; Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, August 12, 1943.
[357] Lee Fulton to My Dear Mom, June 15, 1943; "Fulton-Orosco Betrothal is Announced," *Times-Advocate*, June 24, 1943, p. 4; Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, June 24, 1943; Katrina Pescador and Mark Aldrich, *Images of America, Consolidated Aircraft Corporation* (Charleston, South Carolina, 2008), pp. 57, 60, 61.

[358] Pablo Orosco, 1870 U.S. Federal Census; Jesus Orosco, 1870 U.S. Federal Census and the 1910 Federal Census (ancestry.com; accessed January 21, 2024); "J.B. Orosco, 90, Old-Time Resident, Dies," *Times-Advocate*, August 27, 1943, p. 1.
[359] Ray Andrew Orosco, U.S., World War II Draft Cards Young Men, 1940-1947 (ancestry.com; accessed January 21, 2024); "Rosetta G. Orosco," *Times-Advocate*, October 21, 1965, p. 4; "Mrs. S.P. Wayne Passes Away In Yuma Arizona," *Weekly Times-Advocate*, October 31, 1941, p. 14; Ray Orosco, 1940 U.S. Federal Census (ancestry.com; accessed January 22, 2024); "Local and Personal," *Times-Advocate*, April 9, 1915, p. 3; "S.P. Wayne Buys A Home In City of Escondido," *Times-Advocate*, July 20, 1920, p. 1; "State Guard Company Here Is Mustered," *Weekly Times-Advocate*, October 3, 1941, p. 11.
[360] For Lee's high school clubs, see preceding chapter on his years at Escondido High School. The clubs to which Norma belonged are listed under her senior class picture in Escondido Union High School, *The Gong…1943*, unnumbered page where senior pictures and extracurricular activities appear; "Fulton-Orosco Betrothal is Announced," *Times-Advocate*, June 24, 1943, p. 4; in a January 28, 2022 telephone interview between this author and Mardelle Flack, Norma's daughter, Mardelle stated that Lee and Norma met at the Epworth League.
[361] Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, July 14, 1943; Lee Fulton to Pop, July 20, 1943; Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, August 10, 1943; Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, August 14, 1943; Lee Fulton to Mom & Pop, August 9, 1943.
[362] Lee Fulton to Everybody, August 6, 1943; Lee Fulton to Mom & Pop, August 9, 1943; Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, August 10, 1943; Lee Fulton to Everybody, August 6, 1943.
[363] Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, August 14, 1943.
[364] Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, August 17, 1943.
[365] Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, August 22, 1943; Lee Fulton to Everybody, August 6, 1943; Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, August 20, 1943; Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, August 24, 1943; Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, August 25, 1943.
[366] Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, August 25, 1943; Frances Bancroft to Leroy Fulton, August 17, 1943; Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, August 20, 1943.
[367] Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, August 17, 1943; Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, August 24, 1943; Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, August 22, 1943.
[368] Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, August 30, 1943.
[369] Ibid.
[370] Ibid. Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, September 7, 1943.
[371] Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, August 30, 1943; Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, September 4, 1943; Frederick W Gongora, U.S., WW II Army Enlistment Records, 1938-1946 (ancestry.com; accessed January 28, 2024).
[372] Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, September 2, 1943; Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, September 6, 1943.
[373] Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, September 7, 1943; connecticuthistory.org/Bradley (accessed January 28, 2024).
[374] Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, September 7, 1943. Allen Oaks was at an airbase in San Bernadino (Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, September 12, 1943).
[375] Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, September 7, 1943.
[376] Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, September 7, 1943.
[377] Ibid.
[378] Ibid.; Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, September 13, 1943; Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, October 1, 1943.
[379] Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, September 7, 1943.
[380] Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, September 9, 1943; September 10, 1943; and September 13, 1943; Lee Fulton to Dear Pop, September 15, 1943; Lee Fulton to Dear Folksies, September 18, 1943.
[381] On Lee's "wish" for a medical discharge and his references to the "hernia"/"enlarged rings," see Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, September 13, 1943 and pubmed.ncbi.nim.nih.gov (accessed February 2, 2023). Additionally, see Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, September 12, 1943 and September 23, 1943.
[382] Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, September 12, 1943; September 23, 1943; September 27, 1943; September 29, 1943.
[383] Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, September 27, 1943 and Lee Fulton to Dear Folkies, September 29, 1943.
[384] Lee Fulton to Dear Folkies, September 29, 1943.
[385] Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, October 1, 1943 and October 9, 1943.
[386] Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, October 5, 1943; flyri.com/riac/our-history (accessed February 5, 2023); https://www.afhra.af.mil/About-Us/Fact-Sheets/Display/Article/2909351/71-installation-support-squadron-aetc/ (accessed February 5, 2023); Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, October 1, 1943; Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, October 7, 1943.
[387] Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, October 5, 1943.

[388] Ibid.
[389] Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, October 7, 1943.
[390] Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, October 9, 1943 and October 15, 1943.
[391] Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, October 13, 1943 and October 15, 1943.
[392] Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, October 1, 1943; Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, October 26, 1943; Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, October 9, 1943; Mom & Dad Orosco to Lee Fulton, October 27, 1943.
[393] Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, October 9, 1943; October 15, 1943 and October 26, 1943; on Lee's sinus problems, see Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, October 5, 1943; October 9, 1943; and October 13, 1943.
[394] Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, October 1, 1943 and October 26, 1943; Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, October 31, 1943; Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, October 20, 1943.
[395] Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, October 17, 1943 and October 20, 1943.
[396] Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, October 20, 1943.
[397] Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, October 23, 1943.
[398] Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, October 24, 1943.
[399] Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, October 26, 1943.
[400] Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, October 29, 1943.
[401] Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, October 29, 1943; November 2, 1943, and November 4, 1943.
[402] Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, March 14, 1944; Lee Fulton to Mom, Pop, & Madelaine, July 15, 1944; see also Lee Fulton to Mom, Dad, Madelaine, Donna Merry & all (puff puff), May 4, 1944.
[403] Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, November 19, 1943; Lee Fulton to his parents although there is no salutation, September 19, 1945. For Lee's discharge date, see Leroy Edgar Fulton, U.S., Department of Veterans Affairs BIRLS Death File, 1850-2010 (ancestry.com; accessed May 30, 2021).
[404] On Lee's promotions, see Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, May 19, 1944 and July 3, 1945; "News Of Our Men and Women In Uniform," *Weekly Times-Advocate*, August 10, 1945, p. 7 has four paragraphs on Lee's military service, with his units identified as the 71st Station Complement Squadron and the 43rd Air Depot Group; in Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, July 3, 1945, Lee identifies his unit as the 9th Air Force Service Command; for the history of those two units, see afhra.af.mil/About-Us/Fact-Sheets/Display/Article/2909351/71-installation-support-squadron-aetc and americanairmuseum.com/archive/unit/43rd-air-depot-group. For the 9th Air Force, see armyaircorpsmuseum.org/wwii_9th_Air_Force.cfm and americanairmuseum.com/unit/79 (all websites accessed February 28, 2024).
[405] Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, November 19, 1943 and November 20, 1943; Lee writes again of his upbeat mood in Dear Folks, November 24, 1943.
[406] Lee Fulton to Dear Mom, Dad, Madelaine, Donna, Merry & All; Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, May 29, 1944 and December 1, 1944.
[407] Dates and locations of the 71st Installation Support Squadron are taken from afhra.af.mil/About-Us/Fact-Sheets/Display/Article/2909351/71-installation-support-squadron-aetc/ (accessed February 5, 2023); Lee Fulton to Madelaine & George, December 30, 1943; Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, December 4, 1943. For references to his work in control towers, see Lee Fulton to Folkies, April 4, 1944 and to Dear Folks, August 12, 1944 and August 19, 1944; Lee Fulton to Mom & folks, June 1, 1944 on guard duty and KP; Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, July 3, 1945; Lee is identified as "a supply clerk" in "News Of Our Men and Women In Uniform," *Weekly Times-Advocate*, August 10, 1945, p. 7.
[408] Leroy E. Fulton, Standard Form 57, Revised May 1954, U.S. Civil Service Commission, Application For Federal Employment, signed by Lee on January 3, 1955.
[409] Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, May 29, 1944.
[410] Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, June 7, 1944.
[411] Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, June 10, 1944; June 18, 1944 and August 14, 1944.
[412] Dates and locations of the 71st Installation Support Squadron are taken from afhra.af.mil/About-Us/Fact-Sheets/Display/Article/2909351/71-installation-support-squadron-aetc/ (accessed February 5, 2023); Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, October 19, 1944; Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, October 22, 1944; in Lee Fulton to Mon Cheri Mere & Pere & Famille, September 28, 1944, Lee identified his unit still as the 71st Station Complement Squadron in his APO address.
[413] Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, November 16, 1944 and December 1, 1944 as well as December 8, 1944 and December 31, 1944. Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, February 26, 1945 and June 15, 1945.

[414] Leroy E. Fulton, Standard Form 57, Revised May 1954, U.S. Civil Service Commission, Application For Federal Employment, signed by Lee on January 3, 1955.
[415] Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, May 6, 1946.
[416] In Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, July 3, 1945, Lee identified his unit as the 9th Air Force Command; Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, July 28, 1945.
[417] Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, September 4, 1945; Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, September 11, 1945; aside from the year 1945, the month and date in the postmark on the envelope are illegible. Leroy E. Fulton, Standard Form 57, Revised May 1954, U.S. Civil Service Commission, Application For Federal Employment, signed by Lee on January 3, 1955.
[418] Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, January 30, 1944; Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, December 27, 1943; January 5, 1944; February 10, 1944, and March 14, 1944.
[419] Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, July 3, 1945 and July 30, 1945.
[420] Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, December 12, 1943 and December 31, 1944.
[421] On tennis, see Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, May 4, 1944; May 26, 1944; and May 29, 1944. On Jimmie Russo, see Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, December 27, 1943 and August 3, 1944. On Jerry Acree, see Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, August 14, 1944 and September 11, 1945 as well as Alice Walker to Mrs. Fulton, October 9, 1944.
[422] On Lee's reading habits, see Lee Fulton to Mom, Pop, & Madelaine, July 15, 1944; Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, May 20, 1943; December 31, 1944 and April 23, 1944; Lee Fulton to Folksies, October 6, 1944; Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, January 7, 1945. On the *Times-Advocate* sent overseas, see the Editorial page, *Times-Advocate*, November 6, 1942, p. 16.
[423] Lee Futon to Dear Folks, August 27, 1944 (Lee mentioned the buzz bomb again in Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, June 6, 1945); Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, November 20, 1943 and November 24, 1943.
[424] Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, March 28, 1944; Lee Fulton to Everybody, May 13, 1944.
[425] Lee Fulton to Dear Pop, Mom, Madelaine, Donna, & Merry, July 2, 1944.
[426] Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, July 8, 1944; Lee Fulton to Dear Mom, July 17, 1944; Mrs. Walters to Mrs. Fulton, July 31, 1944.
[427] Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, December 18, 1944 and May 6, 1945; Lee Fulton to Dear Mom, April 24, 1945.
[428] Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, April 24, 1945 and August 12, 1945.
[429] Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, September 4, 1945.
[430] Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, January 30, 1944; December 1, 1944; December 18, 1944; December 31, 1944; January 14, 1945; February 12, 1945; February 26, 1945; and May 6, 1945; Lee Fulton to Dear Folksies, April 4, 1944; Lee Fulton to Dear Mom, Pop, & Madelaine, July 15, 1944.
[431] Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, December 18, 1944; "Make Plans To Send Service Men's Xmas Mail Soon," *Weekly Times-Advocate*, September 1, 1944, p. 7.
[432] Lee Fulton to Dear Madelaine, November 1, 1944; Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, December 18, 1944 and January 14, 1945; Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, April 8, 1944. Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, no date, perhaps spring 1945, on the Clutters' package. On the surprise package, see Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, December 10, 1944.
[433] Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, October 10, 1944; November 8, 1944; and September 18, 1945.
[434] On the watch, see Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, December 4, 1943; March 25, 1944; March 28, 1944; August 30, 1944; and July 30, 1945.
[435] Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, December 4, 1943 and January 5, 1944; Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, February 12, 1945 and May 2, 1945 as well as April 18, 1944.
[436] Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, May 26, 1944 and January 7, 1944; Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, December 22, 1943; Lee Fulton to Dear Mom, December 7, 1943; Lee Fulton to Dear Folksies, December 10, 1943; Lee Fulton to his parents in a Christmas card, December 14, 1943.
[437] On the speed of V-Mail, see Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, evening of December 22, 1943 and to Dear Folks, January 23, 1944 as well as January 30, 1944 and January 29, 1945. See, too, Lee Fulton to Dear Mom, April 13, 1944 and Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, May 15, 1945; Lee Fulton to Dear Mom, December 19, 1943; Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, July 3, 1945 and July 18, 1945. On V-Mail in general, see Susan L. Carruthers, *Dear John, Love and Loyalty in Wartime America* (New York, 2022), p. 88.
[438] Lee Fulton to Madelaine, November 1, 1944; Lee Fulton to Dear Mom & Dad, March 20, 1945; Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, July 28, 1945.
[439] Alice Walker to Mrs. Fulton, October 9, 1944.

[440] In Lee Fulton to Dear Folksies, April 4, 1944, Lee implied his parents had moved into the Fulton homestead in November 1943--"Here it is 5 months since leaving…" their previous home. Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, November 19, 1943 and November 20, 1943; Lee Fulton to Dear Mom, December 7, 1943; Lee Fulton to Folksies, December 10, 1943; Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, January 7, 1945. Lee referred to the electrical wiring in three letters home--May 15, 1945; July 18, 1945; and September 11, 1945.
[441] Escondidans Attend W.S.C.S. Workshop Meeting In San Diego, *Weekly Times-Advocate*, October 6, 1944, p. 2; "San Marcos," *Weekly Times-Advocate*, October 6, 1944, p. 8; "Mrs. Eva Barnhart Installed President of the W.S.C.S.," *Times-Advocate*, January 16, 1945, p. 4; "Notice of Election For Trustees, Escondido Union High School District," *Times-Advocate*, April 18, 1945, p. 2; Classified ad, *Weekly Times-Advocate*, January 26, 1945, p. 8.
[442] "San Marcos," *Times-Advocate*, May 26, 1944, p. 4 and October 12, 1944, p. 2.
[443] Lee Fulton to Folksies, December 10, 1943; Bud Fulton to Dear Mom & Dad, November 19, 1944 and November 25, 1944 as well as Bud Fulton to Dear Folks, December 8, 1944 and Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, March 16, 1945 on Bud Fulton's service; on George McFarland, see Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, April 29, 1944; "San Marcos," *Times-Advocate*, May 3, 1945, p. 2 on George McFarland.
[444] On Marge Hoffman, see Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, February 10, 1944 and to Mom & Folks, June 1, 1944.
[445] Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, April 11, 1945; "San Marcos," *Times-Advocate*, April 19, 1945, p. 5; Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, May 2, 1945; on Albert Fulton's estate, see Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, July 18, 1945; July 30, 1945; and September 18, 1945.
[446] Lee Fulton to Dear Mom, March 30, 1945; Lee Fulton to Mom Dear, April 4, 1945; Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, May 2, 1945; "San Marcos," *Times-Advocate*, May 3, 1945, p. 2. On Helen's November 20, 1949 death, see "Helen Beatrice Fulton" in the California Death Index, 1940-1997 (ancestry.com; accessed November 17, 2013) and Merry Williams' email to author, March 13, 2024.
[447] Lee Fulton to Dear Mom & Folks, June 1, 1944; Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, April 11, 1945.
[448] Susan L. Carruthers, *Dear John, Love and Loyalty in Wartime America* (New York, 2022), pp. 2, 3, 7, and 242. Carruthers identifies a Civil War Dear John Letter and one from the Great War on pp. 6 and 7 respectively.
[449] Lee Fulton to Dear Mom, Dad, Madelaine, Donna, Merry & All, May 4, 1944.
[450] Lee Fulton to Dear Everybody, May 13, 1944; Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, May 26, 1944.
[451] Lee Fulton to Dear Folks & Mad & family…", June 29, 1944; Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, July 8, 1944.
[452] Lee Fulton to Mom and Folks, July 25, 1944; Lee Fulton to Folks, August 30, 1944.
[453] On the WAAF, see https://www.rafmuseum.org.uk/research/online-exhibitions/women-of-the-air-force/womens-auxiliary-air-force-waaf-1939-1949/(accessed March 25, 2024); Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, August 3, 1944 and August 7, 1944; on Lee's visits to the Shields' home, see Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, August 3, 1944 and August 27, 1944. The trip to the Walters' home is mentioned in Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, September 5, 1944.
[454] Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, September 5, 1944.
[455] Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, October 10, 1944 and November 8, 1944; Lee Fulton to Madelaine, November 1, 1944.
[456] Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, June 6, 1945.
[457] Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, July 3, 1945.
[458] Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, June 6, 1945.
[459] Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, June 6, 1945 and July 3, 1945.
[460] For references to family members who wrote Lee, see Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, December 27, 1943 and January 23, 1944; Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, August 12, 1944; Lee Fulton to Dear Mom, December 19, 1943; Lee Fulton to Madelaine, November 1, 1944. For the money Lee received from Mrs. Weller and Mrs. Clutter, see Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, July 8, 1944 and April 8, 1944 respectively.
[461] Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, August 12, 1944; "Young People To Take Charge of Meeting," *Times-Advocate*, April 24, 1942, p. 1; "First Congregational Church of Escondido," *Times-Advocate*, July 10, 1942, p. 2; "Junior College Commencement To be Tonight," *Times-Advocate*, June 10, 1943, p. 4; "News Of Our Men and Women In Uniform," *Weekly Times-Advocate*, October 8, 1943, p. 12 and *Times-Advocate*, May 17, 1944, p. 1.
[462] Escondido High School, *Alumni Directory 1997,* p. 65 (the entry includes Marjorie Harris' nickname, spelled "Shorty"); "Group Leaves For Outing At Coronado," *Times-Advocate*, July 10, 1939, p. 2; "Margie Harris," 1940 U.S. Federal Census (ancestry.com; accessed March 21, 2024); Ernest Marion Harris, U.S. Headstone Applications for Military Veterans, 1886-1985 (ancestry.com; accessed March 21, 2024); Ernest M. Harris [Jr.], U.S. Department of Veterans Affairs, BIRLS Death File, 1850-2010 (ancestry.com; accessed March 21, 2024); Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, December 18, 1944.

[463] Edith Carrie Armstrong in U.S., Find a Grave, 1600s-Current (ancestry.com; accessed March 19, 2024); Edith Parsons, Colorado, U.S. County Marriage Records and State Index, 1862-2006 (ancestry.com.; accessed March 20, 2024); "Edith Armstrong," *Times-Advocate*, March 11, 1977, p. 26; William Fleming, *The Gazette* [Iowa], February 1, 1936, p. 10; Orville W. Fleming in U.S., World War II Army Enlistment Records, 1938-1946 (ancestry.com; accessed March 19, 2024); Ralph Fleming, *Times-Advocate*, September 3, 1994, p. 20; William J. Fleming, 1930 U.S. Federal Census (ancestry.com; accessed March 19, 2024); William James Fleming, U.S. Find a Grave Index, 1600s-Current (ancestry.com; accessed March 19, 2024); "William Fleming Called By Death," *Times-Advocate*, January 30, 1936, p. 1; "Former Resident Is Wed Friday," *Iowa City Press-Citizen*, February 13, 1940, p. 7; Warnot H Armstrong, 1940 U.S. Federal Census (ancestry.com; accessed March 20, 2024).

[464] "Mrs. Eva Barnhart Installed President of the W.S.C.S.," *Weekly Times-Advocate*, January 19, 1945, p. 3; Escondido High School, *Alumni Directory 1997,* p. 179.

[465] "Miss Lois Bowman Becomes Bride of Lieut. O. Fleming," *Times-Advocate*, December 26, 1944, p. 4; "News Of Our Men and Women at War," *Times-Advocate*, May 19, 1945, p. 3 and July 20, 1945, p. 7; "1st Lt. Orville Fleming Meets Death on Luzon," *Weekly Times-Advocate*, September 7, 1945, p. 4; "Orville W. Fleming," *Weekly Times-Advocate*, November 14, 1947, p. 9; Mrs. Edith C Armstrong, U.S., Headstone and Interment Records for U.S., Military Cemeteries on Foreign Soil, 1942-1949 (ancestry.com; accessed March 19, 2024); "Victory Chest Exceeds Quota In Local Drive," *Weekly Times-Advocate*, November 23, 1945, p. 4.

[466] Helen Johnson, the 1940 U.S. Federal Census (ancestry.com; accessed March 21, 2024); Lee Fulton to Dear Folks on the pictures, September 7, 1944; Helen Johnson to Mrs. Fulton, October 4, 1944; Lee Fulton to Madelaine, November 1, 1944. On the military condemnation of women writing to servicemen they did not know, as well as the general disapproval of such a practice by conservative Americans, see Carruthers, *Dear John*, pp. 64-65.

[467] In letters home to his folks, Lee mentions that he received letters from Wilma Dornan, such as in his letters of December 10, 1943; September 14, 1944; and April 11, 1945; entry for Wilma Dornan in *The Gong…1941* (unnumbered page); "Wilma Dornan Gets High Scholastic Award," *Weekly Times-Advocate*, June 20, 1941, p. 12; "Several Escondidans Will Be Graduates From J.-C. Jaysee," *Times-Advocate*, June 7, 1943, p. 3; "Tri-Y Girls Club Elects Vice-President At Recent Meeting," *Weekly Times-Advocate*, August 22, 1941, p. 10 (Wilma was elected vice-president of the club at this meeting); "Cooperative Dinner Under The Trees For Epworth League," *Weekly Times-Advocate*, July 10, 1942, p. 2 (Wilma and Lee worked together on this gathering). For Lee's references to how he thought Wilma had changed, see Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, February 12, 1945 and April 11, 1945.

[468] Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, April 8, 1944 on Frank King and March 20, 1944 on Jack King (see also "Captain Jack King Writes Home Of Interesting Tour Of Paris," *Times-Advocate*, February 26, 945, p. 2); Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, March 16, 1945 and May 2, 1945 on Bill Clover; Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, April 24, 1945 on Allen Oaks. Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, August 27, 1944 and September 14, 1944 on Harvey Smith.

[469] Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, August 27, 1944 and October 19, 1944. On Mildred Tulip, see Mildred Tulip, the 1940 U.S. Federal Census and the 1938 Yearbook for Oceanside High School (both on ancestry.com; accessed March 23, 2024) and Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, January 23, 1944 and May 19, 1944.

[470] Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, September 10, 1945; for a reference to his "old outfit," see Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, September 4, 1945.

[471] Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, September 4, 1945 and September 18, 1945.

[472] Lee Fulton to Dear Folks, September 4, 1945; September 11, 1945; and September 18, 1945. Leroy E. Fulton, Standard Form 57, Revised May 1954, U.S. Civil Service Commission, Application For Federal Employment, signed by Lee on January 3, 1955; on this application, Lee gives January 1946 as the end date for his time in Berlin. Leroy Edgar Fulton, U.S., Department of Veterans Affairs BIRLS Death File, 1850-2010 (ancestry.com; accessed May 30, 2021) for Lee's discharge date. For information on the point system, see nationalww2museum.org/war/articles/points-system-us-armys-demobilization

[473] "San Marcos," *Weekly Times-Advocate*, February 22, 1946, p. 5.

[474] "Personals," *Times-Advocate*, July 25, 1946, p. 6; Leroy E. Fulton, Standard Form 57, Revised May 1954, U.S. Civil Service Commission, Application For Federal Employment, signed by Lee on January 3, 1955. "San Marcos," *Weekly Times-Advocate*, January 10, 1947, p. 6 on the Christmas 1946 gathering; "Couple Weds In Maryland," Latrobe Bulletin (Latrobe, Pennsylvania), December 3, 1948, p. 5.

[475] Leroy E. Fulton, Standard Form 57, Revised May 1954, U.S. Civil Service Commission, Application For Federal Employment, signed by Lee on January 3, 1955. On Lee's jobs and community activities, see also a three-page vitae

Lee typed in 1968. On Lee's membership in the Woodside Methodist Church, see L. Milton Rogers to Mrs. Leroy E. Fulton, c. May 1956.

[476] Lee and Celia lived in the Chesapeake, near Annapolis, before they moved to San Marcos in 1985 (*40th Year Reunion, Escondido Union High School Class of 1941, June 27, 1981,* unnumbered page at the end of the booklet under "Leroy 'Lee' Fulton"; *50th Reunion Escondido Union High School, Class of '41, May 17, 1991*, unnumbered page at end of the booklet under "Fulton, Lee"). "SM honors original," *Times-Advocate*, March [no date] 1998, B-1 for the "roots" quotation. Allen Brothers Mortuary book for Leroy "Lee" Edgar Fulton, December 9, 1999, has an unnumbered page entitled "Biographical Notes" that lists Lee's community activities. Musser, *Images of America, San Marcos*, p. 124.

[477] One scholar estimates that only about ten percent of those who were drafted engaged in combat during World War II, and that draftees were about sixty percent of the servicemen. Elizabeth D. Samet, *Looking For The Good War, American Amnesia And The Violent Pursuit Of Happiness* (New York, 2021), p. 32.